Beverlac; or, The antiquities and history of ... Beverley ... and of ...

George Poulson
Beverlac;

OR,

THE ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORY

OF THE TOWN OF

BEVERLEY,

IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,

AND OF

THE PROVOSTRY AND COLLEGIATE ESTABLISHMENT

OF

ST. JOHN'S;

WITH A MINUTE DESCRIPTION OF THE PRESENT

MINSTER AND THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY,

AND OTHER

ANCIENT AND MODERN EDIFICES.

COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC RECORDS, CHARTERS, AND UNPUBLISHED

MANUSCRIPTS,

With Numerous Embellishments.

BY GEORGE POULSON, ESQR.

LATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR GEORGE SCAUM, BEVERLEY;

AND SOLD BY LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, AND GREEN.

ALSO BY

J. PARKER, OXFORD; J. AND J. DEIGHTON, CAMBRIDGE;

AND ALL OTHER BOOKSELLERS.

1829.
THE HISTORY

OF

THE CHURCH OF BEVERLEY

IN ITS

Collegiate Form,

FROM THE

NORMAN CONQUEST TO THE DISSOLUTION.
THE HISTORY, &c.

The Monastery and Church dedicated to St. John the baptist, founded by the archbishop of York, afterwards called St. John de Beverley, was destroyed by the Danes in 866. Some of its former inhabitants returned to repair the house and church a few years after, as narrated in the first division of this work. The lands of St. John devastated by the Pagans were but of little value in themselves, but under the superintendance of resident ministers, of a peaceful and venerated profession, they soon afforded a competent maintenance for several priests, who lived together, and went forth to their dependant feld-kirks or chapels, for the purpose of dispensing the doctrines and consolations of religion among the people committed to their charge. Such was the Saxon church when Athelstan visited Beverley; and he gave to the society he found there somewhat of a collegiate form, which was subsequently remodelled by archbishops Alfric and Aldred. The reader must pardon the repetition of a few circumstances which have previously been introduced for the sake of chronology, and are noticed here for the purpose of connexion. The following short recapitulation is an extract from a Latin manuscript in the library of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, entitled "De Abbatia Beverlaci."
King Athelstan in the thirteenth year of his reign, which is in the year of the incarnation of our Lord 938, and from the foundation of the abbey 246 years, and from the deposition of St. John 218 years, with the advice of Wolfran, archbishop of York, made and ordained the church of Beverley collegiate, appointing the seven presbyters, for the future, should be canons secular, and that they should wear the canonical habit, also to the seven clerks another convenient dress, and appointed them to discharge the office of Levites (Levitar'). And in this year Athelstan gave his lordship of Beverley to St. John and his successor archbishop Wulstan. He also gave in the same year to the church of Beverley, and to the canons, his thraves in the East Riding and peace for every crime (pace de quocunque flagitio.) In the third year following he was buried at Walmsbyrye, which is in the year of our Lord 941. A.D. 1037, St. John was canonized in the time of John the 20th pope, and in the same year he was translated by Alfric the archbishop of York, by whom were first ordained in the church of Beverley in the same year a sacristan, chancellor, and precentor. A.D. 1064, Aldred archbishop appointed the aforesaid canons, who till then associated and dwelt together within the Bedern, that each should have in future a house without Bedern, in which they might reside “ad libitum.” He also appointed and ordained that each of the aforesaid seven canons should have under him one vicar. In the same year he also ordained an eighth canon with his vicar.

Such, at the Norman conquest, was the state of the collegiate society, whose possessions were spared from the ravages which laid waste the surrounding country by the superstitious fears of William I. He bestowed lands upon the church of St. John, and confirmed its privileges. Domesday records the extent and value of the property of the collegiate body when that inquisition was taken.

In Beverli the carucate belonging to St. John has always been free from the king's tax. The canons have therein the demesne, one plough and eighteen villanes, and fifteen bordars, having six ploughs, and three mills of thirteen shillings, and a fishery yielding seven thousand eels. Wood pasture three miles long and one mile and a half broad. The whole four miles long

1 Malmesbury, in Wiltshire.
and two miles and a half broad. Value in king Edward's time to the archbishop twenty-four pounds. At that time to the canons twenty pounds, the same at present. (Orig. 304 a. 1.)

These berewicks, Schitebi, Burtone, (Skidby, Burton) belong to this manor. In these are thirty-one carucates to be taxed, and there may be eighteen ploughs. The canons have there in the demesne four ploughs; and twenty villanes with six ploughs; and three knights, three ploughs.

In Delton (Dalton) to be taxed twelve carucates, and there may be six ploughs. Archbishop Eldred held this for one manor. St. John has now in the demesne one plough, and twelve villanes with seven ploughs. The whole one mile long and a half broad. Value in king Edward's time four pounds, at present forty shillings.

In Flotemanebi (Flotmanby) the clerks of Beverley have one oxgang of land.

In Risbi (Risby) to be taxed six carucates, and there may be three ploughs. It is waste.

In Locheton (Lockington,) to be taxed two carucates and a half, and there may be two ploughs. St. John had and has it. Value in king Edward's time ten shillings, at present eight.

In Ettone (Etton) eight carucates to be taxed, and there may be four ploughs. This manor was and is St. John's. Eight villanes have there five ploughs. Value in king Edward's time ten shillings, at present eight shillings.

In Ragenethorp ( ) three carucates to be taxed, and there may be two ploughs. St. John had and has now in the demesne one plough, and three villanes one plough. Value in king Edward's time ten shillings, at present twelve shillings.

In Burtone (Burton) twelve carucates and six oxgangs to be taxed, and there may be seven ploughs. Uluieth had one manor there. Now St. John has in the demesne three ploughs, and twelve villanes with three ploughs. Value in king Edward's time fifty shillings, at present forty shillings.

In Molescroft (Molescroft) three carucates to be taxed, and there may be two ploughs. One moiety is the archbishop's, and the other St. John's. Two villanes have there one plough.

In Calgestor (qu. Kellingthorp) St. John has two oxgangs to be taxed and one mill.

In Climbecote (Kiplingcote) to be taxed two carucates and a half and
there may be two ploughs. St. John had and has it. It is waste. Chetel holds it.

In Middeltvn (Middleton) five carucates and six oxgangs to be taxed, and there may be three ploughs. Archbishop Eldred held this for one manor. St. John now has in the demesne one plough, and eight villanes two ploughs and a half. There is a church and priest there. Value in king Edward's time forty shillings, at present twenty shillings.

In Lachinfield, (Leckinfield) St. John has two oxgangs of land.

In Chelche (Kelk) with the berewicks Ghemelinge, (Gembling) Rictone, (Righton) are thirteen carucates to be taxed, and there may be seven ploughs. Uluiet held this for one manor; now St. John has it, and it is waste except that the three villanes have there one plough. Value in king Edward's time forty shillings, at present twelve pence. The whole manor one mile long and a half broad.

In Gartone (Garton) nine carucates to be taxed, and there may be five ploughs. St. John had one manor there, and Uluiet another manor. St. John now has both, and they are waste. Value in king Edward's time forty-five shillings. (Orig. 304. b. 1.)

In Langetorp (Langthorp) with the berewicks Roreston, (Ruston) Aschelthorp, ( ) there are twelve carucates and a half to be taxed, and there may be seven ploughs. St. John held this for one manor, and it is now waste, except that one farmer pays eight shillings.

In Benedlage (Bentley) to be taxed two carucates, and one plough may till it. St. John had there one manor. It is now waste; yet there is wood pasture one mile long and four quarrentens broad. Value in king Edward's time twenty shillings.

Ber in Beverle & Heldernesse p'tinent ad Archiep'm.

Berewicks in Beverley and Holderness belonging to the Archbishop.

Berewick. In Wagene (Waghen) two carucates of land and two oxgangs to be taxed. Land to one plough. Eleven villanes and two bordars have there three ploughs.

Berewick. In Welae (Weel) to be taxed two carucates of land. Land to six oxen. Six villanes and one bordar have there one plough.

Berewick. In Titchetone (Tickton) twelve oxgangs of land to be taxed. Land to six oxen. Three villanes have there half a plough.

Berewick. In Asch (Eake) two carucates of land to be taxed. Land to one plough. Six villanes and one bordar have there two ploughs.
Berewick. In Estorch (Stark) one carucate of land to be taxed. Land to two oxen. Two villanes have there one plough. This is not in Holderness.

**Hæ ber sun St. John’s & sun in Heldneresse vth hund.**

*These berewicks are St. John’s, and are in Holderness, South hundred.*

Berewick. In Welweic (Welwick) four carucates of land to be taxed: and in Wideton (Whitton) to be taxed two carucates of land and five oxgangs. Land to six ploughs. There is in the demesne one plough and a half, and thirty-two villanes, and thirteen bordars having nine ploughs. There is a church and a priest and twenty acres of meadow.

Berewick. In Grimstone (Grimston) two carucates of land to be taxed. It is waste.

Berewick. In Moneunic ( ) two carucates of land to be taxed. Land to two ploughs. Six villanes have there three ploughs, and they pay ten shillings.

Berewick. In Otringeha (Ottringham) six carucates of land and a half to be taxed. There is a church and a priest there. A certain knight farms it, and pays ten shillings.

**Mith hundret. (Middle hundred.)**

Berewick. In Billetoine (Bilton) three carucates of land to be taxed. Land to two ploughs. Thirteen villanes have there two ploughs and five oxen.

Berewick. In Santriburtone (Pidsey Burton) five carucates of land to be taxed. Land to five ploughs. One knight has one plough in the demesne there.

Berewick. In Neutone (Newton) three carucates of land to be taxed. Land to two ploughs. There are twenty acres of meadow.

Berewick. In Flintone (Flinton) six oxgangs of land to be taxed. Land to four oxen. Three villanes and one bordar have there one plough.

Berewick. In Danetorp (Danthorp) one carucate of land to be taxed. Land to one plough. There is there one bordar.

Berewick. In Withsorneuwic (Withernwic) one carucate of land to be taxed. Four villanes have there one plough and twenty acres of meadow

Berewick. In Rutba (Rudby) fifteen oxgangs of land to be taxed.
Seven villanes have there two ploughs. There are twelve acres of meadow.
In the same village, two carucates of land, which Drogo took away from
St. John, and is waste.

Berewick. In Sudtone (Sutton) nine oxgangs of land to be taxed. One freeman (francus homo) has there three villanes with one plough and a half.

Berewick. In Stote cote (Southcote) one carucate of land to be taxed. In Drypool (Drypool) three oxgangs and soke upon five oxgangs. This is waste.

Nort hundred. (North hundred.)

Berewick. In Coledun (Cowden) nine carucates of land to be taxed. Land to seven ploughs. One knight has one plough there, and twelve villanes with three ploughs.

Berewick. In Sigle storne (Sigglesthorne) eight carucates of land to be taxed. Land to five ploughs. There is one plough in the demesne, and fourteen villanes and five bordars having six ploughs. There is a priest and a church, and sixteen acres of meadow. In Rise half a carucate of land to be taxed; it is waste.

Berewick. In Canting euic (Catwick) one carucate of land to be taxed. One knight has there one plough and three villanes and four bordars.

Berewick. In Brantis birto ne (Brandaburton) one carucate of land to be taxed. One clerk has there one plough and one villane and eight acres of meadow.

Berewick. In Leuene (Leven) six carucates of land to be taxed land to four ploughs. There is in the demesne one plough, and fifteen villanes and one bordar with three ploughs. There is a priest and a church. (Orig. 304. b. 2.)

Clamores de Evrvicsire. Claims in Yorkshire.

EAST RIDING.

Nigel Fossard held one carucate of land in Burton (Burton) a manor of St. John of Beverley, which was Morcar's, and the soke is in Welletone (Welton) he has now relinquished it. (Orig. 373, b. 1.)

The soke of five carucates of land and two oxgangs, which the bishop of Durham claims, they say justly, to have in Welletone, but the canons of Beverley claim it, as the gift of king William and of his confirmation. They say the same of the soke of one carucate of land in Newton, which
the bishop of Durham claims to Welletone, (Welton) because it was so in the time of king Edward, but the same clerks claim it from the king. (Orig. 373, a. 2.)

Gamel had four carucates of land in Risbi, (Risby) which in the time of king William he sold to archbishop Eldred; the soke of this land formerly laid to Welletton, but archbishop Thomas had king William's writ, by which he granted the undisturbed possession of that soke to St. John of Beverley. (Orig. 373. b. 2.)

WEST RIDING.

Drogo claims of St. John all the land which the men of the riding affirm belongs to the same St. John, and by the gift of king William which he gave to St. John in the time of archbishop Eldred. Concerning this the canons have the seal of king Edward and king William. (Orig. 374, b. 1.)

Bishop Tanner states, that one of the disadvantages occasioned in monasteries by the conquest was the distinction made between the lands of the bishop and the convent; for during the Saxon times all donations were made Deo et Ecclesie, or to the bishops, priors, and monks in common; but after the conquest the bishops assigned what portions of these lands they chose to themselves. This was certainly the case with respect to the collegiate society at Beverley. Athelstan gave his lordship of Beverley Deo & Sct. Johanni, and to his successor Wulstan, in common with the clergy of the church. This lordship, however, was subsequently reserved by the archbishops to themselves. The charter of Athelstan was also granted to the same society, yet the archbishops of York claimed all the rights they possessed in Beverley by virtue of this very charter. In the grant of free burgage to the town a portion of the tolls to be received at markets and fairs was given to the burgesses by archbishop Thurstan, with certain reservations, on payment of a fee farm; yet unquestionably these tolls were originally given, or at least the right of taking them, granted, to the church of St. John. There is an allusion to these practices in the record of the election of the third provost. "Tertius p'poitus Bevlac fuit Thomas dict' Normanus temporiz R. Henrici primi

1 Bawden's Domesday—from pp. 55 to 60 and pp. 237-8-9 and 243.
& partim regis Stephani & archiepi Thurstini hic vero multa de p'poitor alienavit, jure hereditur' de p'poitur' tenend' in feudo, que de mera possessione ecclie prius erant."

1 From a MS. book in the possession of the rev. Joseph Coltman, Beverley. This MS. has been called the Register of Simon Russell by some, and the Provost's Book by others, who have seen it. There can be little doubt it is the identical book which Hearne, in his appendix to his edition of Leland, calls the Great Register, or Town Book of Beverley. (Leland, tom. 6, p. 43.) Among the Dods- worth MSS. in the Bodleian library, vol. 25, folio 103 and 145, is indexed, "librum de terris redditis &c. hujus eccl. collegiatis, compositum per Simon Russell, A.D. 1416." As the MS. of Dodsorth is in the hand writing of a scribe employed by that antiquary, he appears to have made his extracts from this very register. Both his MS. and the MS. now alluded to commence with precisely the same words, "Liber tractatus divinæ Eudicene' concernen' feodv et beneficia suifie p'poitor' ści Johis evangelisti Beverlic &c." It is certainly a valuable relic, and although copious extracts from it are transferred to these pages, an outline of the whole of its contents may not prove unacceptable to the antiquary.

Page.
1. Is given in the Appendix of Instruments, No. I. containing some account of the provosts up to John Manseel "caius tempe d'ceu tactatus co'pliatus fuit p Simon' Russell, anno Dni m°ccccxvj iij Jan. &c.
11. Rights of the provost of Beverley as in appointments to offices, spiritual visitation, advowsons, inductions, temporal rights, homages, &c. taken from court rolls and by inquisition.
12 to 26. Lands in ward, fines for entry, exceheats, recoveries, surrenders, admissions, and other manorial rights.
26. Rental of Beverley and other places.
27. Pleas and process in the court of the Bodern at Beverley.
31. Suitors of the court of the Bodern at Beverley.
32. Pleadings and adjudications in ditto.
39. Thomas Kilpin indicted for felony, found guilty, benefit of clergy prayed by Geoffrey de Barowe, and the commission of the archbishop of York for that purpose.
47. Enrolment of a deed whereby John de Gros, kn. granted to Adam Copandale of Beverley, among other things Gilbert Longobayn and Hugh Flemyngh his bondmen with all their sequel and with all their chattels.
65. Writ of allowance of the liberties of the provost of Beverley.
66. Provosts of Beverley and the rights exercised by them.
69. Men and tenants of Beverley discharged by writ from payment of toll, &c.
In a few words, the entries from page 4 to 68 are copies of and extracts from different instruments shewing the exercise of, or authorizing the exercising of all the liberties granted to the provost of Beverley and the confirmations of the same, which liberties are inserted in this work.
68. The composition for payment of threaves of corn.
73. Extract from the roll of taxation of the 18th and 10th granted 9th Edw. Ill. of the whole provostry of Beverley.
Second paging beginning.
47. Numerous entries concerning surrenders, admissions, pleas &c. touching various manors belonging to the provostry.
55. Rental of the provostry within the burgeage of Beverley.
57. Do. of free and foreign tenants of the prepository of Beverley without the borough.
Nor was this the only way in which the church was attacked. In the claims above quoted from Domesday, Drogo, earl of Holderness, endeavoured to wrest from St. John the possessions which had been confirmed by Edward the confessor, as well as those given by the conqueror, who had already enriched this Norman sufficiently with other grants, but these did not prevent his attempts upon the property the church of Beverley held in the West Riding. The bishop of Durham also claimed a part. From a subsequent restitution it will be seen, that another powerful baron succeeded in seizing a manor conferred by the conqueror on the church.

The bodies of secular clergy associated together in various churches, were usually presided over by a decanus or dean, a term borrowed, like many other ecclesiastical ones, from the civil or military state of the Romans. The collegiate society of
St. John, dissimilar to other institutions of the same kind, had hitherto been without any such head, but a necessity soon existed for the appointment of a superior. The reasons assigned are stated in the following translation. That

In the time of king William the first in the fourth year of his reign which is the year of the incarnation of our Lord 1070 Thomas called the elder chaplain of the said king and treasurer of York took the rule of the church, the twenty-fifth archbishop of that see, and the first of the Normans, who was first instituted dean in the church of York treasurer and chanter, for the master of the scholars was before established in the same and at that time resident. Now certain being canons of the church of Beverley and certain others being in remote parts matter of question often arose between the same canons and others benefited in the same church which of them in and about the jurisdiction and demesnes of the church (which were then in common) might be given for use in common, and who should faithfully administer the same as the case required. Which when it was known by rumour and relation to the aforesaid reverend father he came to Beverley and convoking all the canons of the said church and others whom the present business did concern by his pastoral solicitude provided a fit remedy to continue for ever and with the consent and assent of all the canons of the church of Beverley and others whom it concerned in that behalf (the king of England inclining) the same father ordained and constituted Thomas his nephew called the younger chaplain of the said king the first provost of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley in the year of our lord 1092 and ordained that the said provost and his successors provosts of the church of Beverley should have the temporal possessions of the church of Beverley (which to the aforesaid canons and ministers out of the church as well in waters as in lands up to that time were common) with the appurtenances and with the advowsons of the churches to the same annexed together with the patronage of the chancellor precentor sacrist and seven clerks of Beverley and other officers in the Bedern (except those things which do succeed in hereditary right) by themselves and together and to the Bedern and other places in the demesne of the provostry to be preferred established and ordained. And moreover with consent and assent aforesaid established and decreed to him and his successors provosts distinct and discreet spiritual jurisdiction over the sub-
jects of the said provostry and also to ordain and exercise the same in synods, congregation of the priests, and convocation of the clergy; all and singular which together with the gaol in the Bedern by certain prerogatives by apostolic authority confirmed and by royal munificence strengthened to the church of Beverley did pertain and was enjoyed so that the same provost and his successors should freely and opportunely labour about the common utility in the goods of the said church and in all future times duly procure canons and other ministers of the church and the said provostry of Beverley established not in but to the dignity of the church. Wherefore neither stall in the choir nor place in the chapter to the said provost or his successors provests for the time being be appropriated or assigned as it is presumed the same father granted the said provostry to the aforesaid Thomas and presented him to the said chapter of Beverley to be admitted who being admitted by the chapter and sworn that he would be faithful to this church of Beverley and faithfully preserve the privileges and liberties thereof and defend the rights so far as concerned himself and would not make or permit to be made alienations or dilapidations to the prejudice or injury of this church and would faithfully do and cause the Bedern to be fully administered by faithful ministers sworn in the chapter according to the customs and statutes of the said church. And subsequently the canons who were then present on the part of the chapter for themselves and their successors gave granted and for ever confirmed to the aforesaid Thomas the first provost and to his successors provosts full possession in the Bedern and other the places and demesnes and advowsons aforesaid with every their rights and members according to the force form and effect above mentioned. Moreover the same canons have delivered and yielded up to the said provost in the Bedern and other the manors and demesnes of the said provostry the stock of common goods of the church and then being in the same viz. a certain number of animals of divers species and other things which are called implements to all future provosts or their predecessor or predecessors and to all incumbents for ever to be given up.

This is the first institution of a praepositus or provost of Beverley, who claimed ex officio, as will be seen hereafter, the most extensive rights and privileges throughout the whole of the fee or liberty of the provostry; and this office was considered one
of great trust and dignity. King William Rufus confirmed in general words by his charter the privileges of the church of St. John, as previously ratified by his father and king Edward the confessor. Thurstan, afterwards archbishop of York, became the second provost.


This record of the appointment of the second provost, as well as corroborative testimony, assigns Thurstan to have been the first archbishop who held a prebend in Beverley, and the same dignity was retained by his successors. Thurstan appointed also two foresters to the provost, and that he should have his own bailiff. The next provost in succession was Robert called the Norman.

Tertius p' poitus Bev'lac fuit Thoma' dict Normanus temp'ibus regis Henrici primi & partim regis Stephani & archiepi Thurstani hic vero multa de p'poitor alienavit, jure hereditar de p' poita tenend infeodo, que de mera possessione eccle prius erant.

Pope Honorius the second confirmed by bull to the provost and the canons their goods, possessions, and rents.
Privileges of Pope Honorius the Second upon the Goods and Possessions of St. John.

Honorius the bishop servant of the servants of God to his beloved sons Thomas' provost of St. John of Beverley and to the canons there for ever. It is incumbent upon us and it especially regards the apostolic chair to honour and respect the worthy members of the church and by intuition of paternal piety to provide for posterity wherefore by intervention of our venerable brother Thurstan archbishop of York we are led to favor your reasonable requests and we command that the goods and possessions and rents which you at this time do justly and canonically possess in the East Riding in thraves and monies and ecclesiastical benefices or hereafter (by the blessing of God) you may be able justly and canonically to acquire shall remain firm and absolute to you and your successors. And if any one shall rashly attempt any thing to the contrary of this our confirmation he will without doubt draw upon himself the indignation of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul and of us but all those of the same place who shall justly observe the same the peace of our Lord Jesus Christ be to them and they shall receive the fruit of a good action and at the last day the reward of eternal happiness. Dated &c.

King Henry I. also granted a charter to the church in the following words:

Henry king of England to all sheriffs and to all the barons of Yorkshire greeting. I will and command that the land of St. John shall not be taxed if it did not pay tax in the time of king Edward and my father but that it shall be quit as the men of the county shall bear testimony thereof and the customs and other liberties I grant to it as it had most beneficially in the time of king Edward and my father Witness R. earl of Mell at Westminster.

The steps taken by king Stephen on his usurpation to secure the clergy to his interest are too well known to require any comment here. He granted in the first year of his reign the following additional privileges to the church:

Stephen king of the English to the archbishops bishops abbats sheriffs
and all his faithful people of all England greeting. By the testimony of
this present charter I confirm to the church of St. John of Beverley her
peace within her territory and the amendment of the same peace when
broken as was granted to the same church by king Athelstan and confirmed
by the rest of the kings of the English. Also the privileges and gifts which
were conferred by king Edward and my grandfather king William and all
her liberties and customs and dignities and rights as well as in lands as in
waters and in all her possessions with soc and sac and tol and team and in
those things which to the same do every where pertain. Also her fair at
the nativity of St. John the baptist for five days with my protection to all
persons thither coming and thence departing and there abiding as well
buyers as sellers with all their goods. Also their thraves throughout the
whole East Riding four to a plound land also in my demesne manors and
money for the thraves according to the custom of the saide church and I
will and firmly enjoin that the same church may so [remain] in peace and
honourably and fully in all things in wood and plain in meadowes and pas-
tures in lands and waters in ships and ports and all other things as the
same at any time more beneficially and fully more honorably and freely
held in the time of king Edward and William my grandfather and my
uncles king William and king Henry and as the charters of the same kings
do testify. These things I do confirm and by my royal authority do ordain
and by the power conferred on me by God do establish for ever to endure
to the said church. Witness Thurstan archbishop of York and Alexander
bishop of Lincoln and Nigell bishop of Ely and Adelmn bishop of Carlisle
and Roger the chancellor and Robert de Ver and Hugh Bigot and R. the
son of Richard and William Marshall and Robert de Fenars at York in the
year of the incarnation 1135 and the first year of my reign.\textsuperscript{1}

The disturbed reign of Stephen was not likely to produce any
important addition to the collegiate estates. The following
charter, however, from William de Ramaura is too singular to be
omitted. It bears no date. In the margin of the manuscript au-
thority already quoted, (Sim. Rus.) the 6th of Stephen is written
against it. The royal style which it assumes forcibly speaks the
proud independence to which the great nobles aspired during that
turbulent period.

\textsuperscript{1} The original among Town's Records.
William de Ramaura earl of Lincoln to William archbishop of York and
to his successors and the chapter of St. Peter and St. John of Beverley and
all his men as well French as English and to all the sons of the holy church
of God greeting in Christ I give and by my proper donation grant and
by authority of the present charter confirm to God and St. John and to
Thurstin the provost and to all his successors for the salvation of me and
my wife and my son and of my successors and for the souls of my father and
of Beneslean my mother The possessions which of old time have been of
the fee of St. John in free and quiet alms for ever with all things contiguous
to it viz. the service which Payne of the same town did to me saving the
right of the said Payne and his heirs Badewyse the countess my wife and
William my son and heir being willing and consenting to this reddition
and gift. These are the witnesses William the chaplain Nicholas the chap-
lain Guy de Weer &c. 1

Among the English nobility none were more powerful or of
more consequence, either to king Stephen or to the party opposing
him than Randulph earl of Chester. Stephen, who had given
him offence, sought to appease him, which he thought he had
effected, when a fresh cause of quarrel arose between them. Wm.
de Ramaura, half brother of the earl, enjoyed the earldom of
Lincoln, as part of the inheritance of Lucia, their mother, sister
to Edwin and Morcar; but Stephen withheld the castle of Lincoln
from him, and kept it in his own hands, as belonging to the crown.
The two brothers got possession of this castle, and drove out the
garrison. The king, though grievously offended, thought it ne-
cessary to seem to forgive them, and confirmed the claim of
William de Ramaura, leaving them both not only assured of his
pardon, but graced with new dignities and favours. Stephen,
secretly hearing that the castle was ill provided against a siege,
returned, drew his forces together, ordered his barons to meet him
at Lincoln, and laid siege to the castle. During the time it held
out, the king was attacked by the earl of Gloucester, defeated,
taken prisoner, and sent to the empress Matilda. These events
occurred in 1141, the 6th year of Stephen's reign, who con-
formed the above "reddition and gift."

1 Sim. Rus. MS.

3 x
Stephen king of England to the archbishop of York and to earl William and to the justices sheriffs and barons and ministers and to all faithful people French and English of York greeting Know ye that I do grant and confirm the same gift and reddition which William de Ramaura made to God and to the church of the blessed John of Beverley and Thurstan the provost and his successors of the manor of Bennesly And therefore I will and firmly command that the church aforesaid and Thurstan the provost and his successors shall have and possess the manor aforesaid with all the appurtenances to the same well and in peace freely and honourably and quietly in all as they hold other lands.

The 6th of Stephen is placed in the margin of the manuscript register, but as the events just narrated took place in that year this date seems to be incorrect.

Both the grant of the earl and the king's confirmation of it name Thurstan in the original as the provost, but Thomas the Norman was then provost. Thurstan was elected archbishop 15th Aug. 1114, but not consecrated to the see of York until Oct. 1119, and he resigned in 1139, and retired to Pontefract, where he died. William, a relative of king Stephen, was consecrated in 1144, and he being the archbishop named in Ramaura's grant, seems to fix the date of the instruments between that year and 1147, when he was deprived of the archbishopric by the pope. The term reddition being used in a judicial sense, implies an acknowledgment that the land or thing demanded belongs to the defendant, or at least not to the person so surrendering it. The charter of Ramaura sets forth, it was of old time the possession of St. John, and king Stephen's confirmation designates it still more particularly, to be the manor of Bennesly (perhaps Bentley), and further describes it as the same king William gave and granted, and by his charter confirmed:—a sufficient proof, if any were wanting, of the plunder and rapine exercised by the barons on the property of the church in those days. It might have been supposed, that the sacred character of the clergy would assist to protect their property; but this was by no means
the case. *Silent leges inter arma*: and at no period was this more apparent than in Stephen's reign. "About the year 1080," says a learned writer, "when a lord or any other person conferred donations upon the church, it was usual to procure the consent of the heirs of the donor to them. Even children at the breast were made to do so by their parents, nurses, or guardians; and because on these occasions great fiefs were sometimes granted away which the heir might reclaim at a future period, the clergy were obliged to make a payment to each of the heirs or persons confirming such grants." In this instance the countess and her son were consenting, as if to an original donation, although it was only a restitution of what really did not belong to them; but these forms prevented, perhaps, any after supposed right or claim to the property on their parts.

---

Quartus p'po'itus Bevlac fuit Robertus p'po'itus temp'ibus p'tim R. Henric' primi & p'tim R. Stephani & archiepoe partim Thurstini & partim Henrici Murdak his aliqua recupavit de predictis alienatis & de Consensu capitli Bevlac primus de tenentibus p'po'itur' fecit homagi' & fidelit' extra domum capitular' nam servie' hujusmodi etenim fiebant in captlo & non alibi suis etiam temp'ibus fiebat corrod' moderaco in Bedd'.

---

It will be noticed that no allusion is here made to archbishop William, who was deposed, which will be accounted for presently. Of the homage and fealty mentioned as to be performed without the chapter-house occasion will be taken to speak hereafter. Events of a momentous nature to the clergy took place in Beverley during the reign of Stephen: they are not apparent in any document occurring to the researches of the compiler of these pages; but in Tanner's MSS. in the Bodleian library, vol. 94, p. 182, is a letter from Dr. Lloyd, bishop of St. Asaph, to Mr. Thomas Price, of Lanvyllan, concerning the production of

---

1 Menage, Hist. du Sable, p. 16, and *Sim. Rus. MS.*
2 Menagiana, li. 141. Hence, adds the writer, has arisen the modern "right of indemnity."
Jeffery, of Monmouth, which throws some light upon the period referred to.

King Stephen.—"Next for Alured or Alfred, of Beverley, whom as I remember you took to be treasurer of York, but he was treasurer of Beverley, of which college the proper title was the church of St. John, archbishop of York, at Beverley, and so I remember it is called in your collection. This Alfred wrote two books of history, which you have in your collection; the first is, *De gestibus Regum Britanniae*; the second is, *De gestis Regulorum et regum Angliae*" (the bishop here goes on to speak of their respective merits), and then proceeds,—"It is certain that on Midlent Sunday, March 30, 1147, (Gervas Chron. in Bee's Collection), pope Eugenius the third, being then in council at Rheims, deposed William, archbishop of York, who was son to king Stephen's sister, because he was said to be elected upon the king's nomination. It is certain, also, that after long debate about this (Joh. Hagulstad A.D. 1147) the pope himself, then at Tiers, consecrated his own ancient friend and fellow monk, Henry Murdac, to be archbishop in his stead, on Sunday, the 7th December, in the same year. The next year Henry Murdac came into England to be enthroned, but the king would not own him as archbishop, nor would the city of York receive him. They of the clergy that would own him had their livings taken from them; some were cruelly beaten, and all were banished out of the city; by which all the authors and instruments of this violence incurred the sentence of excommunication, by virtue of the decree of the council of London, in the year 1143, which you may read in these authors (H. Hunt, 8vo. Steph.; Brompton in Bee's Col. p. 1031, 87; Gervas, ib. 1358, 20; W. Nubr. L. 10). Hereupon the archbishop Henry interdicted the city (W. Nubrig. 1, 17), and excommunicated all those that were against him, throughout his whole province; by which means, having made the country too hot for him to live in, he went to David, king of Scotland, who was then at Carlisle, and there he kept himself out of harm's way. The next year, viz. 1149, king Stephen came to Yorke for fear the Scottish king should invade him upon this occasion; and then understanding that the clergy of Beverley had owned the new archbishop without his leave (Gervas, ib. 1366, 62; Joh. Hagulst. ib. 278, 18), he came thither himself, and laid fines upon divers. What he did there besides I do not find, save that he would have built a castle there if St. John de Beverley had not deterred him by a vision. "Diu gravius que vexatus sum," saith poor Alfred, who lived then at Beverley. It was from the beginning of the year 1138, till towards the end of the year 1150, that the clergy and people of that place were, as it were, kept upon the rack, and torn with violence between the king and his officers on the one hand, and the archbishop, backed by the pope, on the other. At last the king was feign to submit. But that concerneth
not the business in hand; it was only to shew you the time of those troubles that Alfred described in his preface, and that I suppose I have done to your satisfaction. I have shewn that there was a council in London in the year 1143, by whose decree all those were to be excommunicated that should offer any violence to the clergy, and therefore were subject to be excommunicated by the decree of that council. I have shewn that a multitude were excommunicated by the archbishop of York, and that he published an interdict in his province, upon which there was a cessation of divine offices in the church. I have shewn the king did exact upon those that obeyed the archbishop, and even at Beverley; where though I have not read that he drove away them that were the pillars of that church; yet I read that he did this at York, and he had the same reason to do it at Beverley. I have shewn that this miserable estate of that church continued long enough to have the doleful description in Alfred, and that this was after the time in which Jeffery published his history, viz. after the year 1138, and yet not so long after but that Alfred had not seen Jeffery's history before these troubles in his church, though many others had seen it, and their mouths were full of Jeffery's narrations, and Alfred was accounted an ignoramus for being a stranger to them at that time, which had been an unreasonable censure upon him if this had been soon after the publishing Jeffery's history. Books did not spread then as they do now since the invention of printing."

The collegiate society appears to have been, as instituted by king Athelstan—7 presbyters, to be canons secular; 7 clerks, called bellefarii.

By Alfric, archbishop of York:—A precentor, chancellor, and sacrist; 1 canon, called the eighth canon, with his 1 vicar.

By Thomas, archbishop of York, in the 5th year of William the conqueror, A.D. 1070:—A provost.

By Thurstan, archbishop of York:—A ninth canon, of which the archbishops protempore received the profits, and was called the archbishops prebend; 1 vicar.

The society in the reign of Stephen, would consist, therefore, of—A provost; 9 canons, of which the archbishop was one; 9 canons' vicars; 7 clerks, called bellefarii; 1 precentor; 1 chancellor; 1 sacrist.

No inferior officers are named in any document at this early period; yet it is very probable, as the society had their chapter
room, school room, refectory, dormitory, &c. they would have a number of officers, whose duty it was to attend to the various departments common to societies of a like nature, such as the camerarius, cellenarius, refectionarius, coquinarius, gardinarius, portarius, &c. &c.; and it is likely, also, that they had for the more solemn performance of divine service, chaplains, singing men and choristers belonging to them, particularly as they were a rich society. In the record of the election of the fourth provost, there is an allusion to the moderating the corrodies, and it very likely refers to the regulations appointed to be observed in the following curious document:

Order for the Ministration of the Refectory in the Bedern.
(Translation.)

Since concerning the ministration of the refectory by reason of the carelessness and negligence of the ministers complaint did oftentimes arise between the provost and canons, it pleased the archbishop and provost and the canons themselves at the same time congregated that the order of session and the ministration of procuration which did in former times seem unordained should henceforth for ever be ordained in such manner so nevertheless that the ancient dignity of the canons should be in no wise lessened by the present institution saving in all things their custom licence and power their authority in all things within and without should remain unshaken.

Therefore there shall be between them in the refectory and order of session according to the order of succession to wit that near the provost there shall be the seat of the canon where in like manner the place of his ancestor was and among the vicars there shall be the place of the successor where the seat of his predecessor was.

Holidays without feast, this is the second and third and fifth holiday if it shall be the time of meat they shall have four general dishes at dinner honest as well in quantity as in quality. Of these the first shall be according as the time shall require either pork or beef and this not without pulse either beans or peas or vegetables and at a proper time, the second either fresh mutton or fresh pork, the third either hens or birds or sometimes of fowling or hunting, the fourth any kind of soft meat either of mortariot or branell or rissetings or any such like things which shall be convenient and honest. At supper two large dishes of meat the one boiled the other roasted but if meat cannot be got the one of meat the other either of cheese or eggs or else of fish. Also the fourth and sixth holiday and the Saturday any thing of pulse afterwards three common dishes of fish but
if fish cannot be got it shall be supplied by something honest and convenient. At supper two large dishes of fish or if necessity shall be other things which are honest and convenient. But if in these three days a fourth feast shall intervene or there shall be any vigil or fast day a fifth dish shall be added because of the fast. And on Sundays and common feasts or a third lesson as it is from Easter unto Pentecost or a new lesson shall be read a fifth dish shall be added which shall be of soft meat as is abovesaid. But if the fourth or sixth holiday shall happen on such feast or on a Saturday in like manner shall be added a fifth dish which dishes as well of meat as of fish according as they ought shall be seasoned either with pepper or ✻✻✻✻ or other savoury sauce.

And in the greater feasts when the invitation from the fourth shall be chanted and responded by two or three like as the feast itself is solemnly performed as at common feasts so in the said feast both dinner and supper shall be supplied more fully according to custom. Indeed on the four days of the birth of our Lord and the day of Circumcision and the Epiphany and of the purification of the holy Mary and the four days of Easter and the day of Ascension and the four days of Pentecost and the day of the feast of St. John the divine and St. John the baptist and the day of the apostles saints Peter and Paul and the day of the assumption of saint Mary and the solemnity of All Saints as these days joyfully and solemnly in the church are celebrated so in the refectory they shall be cheerfully honoured viz. in simnel or in wastel and in various discontinued ordinances.

In this manner shall be ministered in the refectory throughout the whole year the advent of our Lord and Lent time excepted. In which and for the continuation of fasting and for the increase of the service it shall be enlarged and the ministration of the refectory the same as in obits and pittances which now for want of time cannot be named.

And there shall be the same quantity and quality of bread and ale and number of dishes for the canons and their vicars (except that the said canons singly and alone shall dine and sup the vicars two and two) But if a canon shall not be in the refectory wherever he shall be he shall in like manner have full corrody. And if a vicar for any necessary or honest cause coming unawares shall absent himself which cause notwithstanding it may belong either to the church or to a canon he shall have his full corrody. And if a canon or vicar shall be at a proper time by them corrected he shall be daily served by them both with bread and ale from the kitchen according to his person and he shall have (in the morning) bread and ale and from the kitchen one dish either of flesh or fish according as the usage of the day shall be. At the third and at vespers as heretofore was constituted. But if he shall be infirm nothing shall be taken from his corrody.

And inasmuch as the procuration of every house by the diligence of the ministers is ameliorated and by the negligence of the same is made worse the provost shall elect honest and discreet ministers and they by the assent of the canons
shall oversee the ministries who if they shall be negligent in any ministry and incorrigible both to the convent and to punishment they shall be removed by the common council and others more just substituted.

Also it hath pleased concerning the seven poor men who for seven canons in the refectory have their corrody in alms that at the third they shall have two dishes both morning and evening. And of each the canon shall know which of the said seven belongs to himself which poor man when he dies lest the canon to whom he seemed to belong shall attempt to receive or usurp any thing is to be substituted by another.

It hath pleased as before by the common consideration of the provost and canons that another shall be substituted and then he shall be considered upon the alms of the said canon. Also it hath pleased that if any clerk behaving himself honestly and serving a church elsewhere shall not have fully acquired a livelihood for bettering the service in the church he shall be received in the place of a poor man.

But whatever has been said concerning the corrody of the canons either within the refectory or without either in strength or in infirmity this same serves for all things to the keeper of the church and school master except that they do not eat alone.

And therefore concerning the quantity of bread and measure of ale it hath hitherto been silent inasmuch as it is not agreed upon concerning the weight and measure which by common disposition should be greater and better.

But there are those for whom in this institution it must be provided eight canons a keeper of the church and a schoolmaster eight of the canons' vicars and the vicar of the archbishop whose portions and wages belong not to the archbishop but to the canons in common.

The provost of the archbishop are in number twenty and others for whom it must be although not so fully yet duly and well provided. The clerk of the keeper and ringer of the bells and the master of the work.

The word corrody, in this instance, means the regular daily allowance of meat and drink to which each individual was entitled, according to the situation he filled in the society to which he belonged; it also applied to clothing, &c. Among the various articles of annual expense to which churches of this description as well as monasteries were liable, that of pensions and corrodies were none of
the least. A corrody, in this acceptation of the term, which grew out of the other, was a sum of money, or allowance, due to the king from an abbey, or other religious house, which enabled him, as one of the royal prerogatives of the crown, to quarter one or more persons, according to the size of the establishment, upon every church or abbey of royal foundation, who were to be found in meat, drink, and clothing. The difference between a corrody and a pension seems to be, that a corrody is allowed towards the maintenance of any of the king's servants that live in the abbey; a pension is given to one of the king's chaplains for his better maintenance in the king's service, until he may be better provided with a benefice.

The kitchen was an important part of every abbey; and the society of St. John must have been well supplied with fish, both from the Humber and their own ponds, which produced, according to Domesday, seven thousand eels; their granges and farms would also abundantly furnish them with other food. The pittances were dishes of superior quality to the ordinary one, and consisted of articles enumerated. Simnel was a cake of fine flour, made in the form of a cup, small porringer, &c. and used like biscuits for slops, &c. Du Cange says that these cakes were mentioned by Galen. They were sometimes marked with the image of the Virgin. The siminelli sali were very different from the siminelli dominiei, which were without ferment, and consisted of the best part of the corn.

Wastel was the finest sort of bread. In the statute of bread and ale, 5th Henry III., the words are, when a quarter of wheat is sold for 12d. the wastel bread of a farthing shall weigh £6 and 16s. but bread cocket of a farthing of the same corn, and bultel, shall weigh more than wastel by 2s.; and cocket bread made of corn of a lower price shall weigh more than wastel by 5s. Bread made into a simnel shall weigh 2s. less than wastel. Bread made of the whole wheat shall weigh a cocket and a half; so that a cocket shall weigh more than a wastel by 5s. Bread of teet shall weigh two wastels, and bread of common wheat shall weigh two quat cocket.
quarter of wheat is sold for 1s. 6d. then wastel bread of a farthing white and well baked shall weigh £6. 10s.; when for 2s. £3. 8s. by which it will be perceived that wastel bread was the finest, cocket bread next, then bread of teet, and lastly, common bread. This extract is inserted to shew the quality of the bread used by the canons, as also to enable the reader to form some idea of the value of the church property from the taxation of pope Nicholas. The celebrated Thomas-a-Becket, the fifth provost of Beverley, was appointed to the office by king Henry II. who, at the same time, gave him the deanery of Hastings. The manuscript thus notices the appointment:

Quintus p po'it' Bev'lač fuit Thoma Beckett temp'ibus regni Hen' sedi et archiepo'c Hen' Murdak infine & suc' Willi & Rogeri hi' itaq, p'bendari fuit p'bend Sci Michis deinde factus est archiepus Cantuaria ubi & jure eccie pass gloriose martiriio laurius est ax millimo elxx exigentibus miraculcor suor' meritis est translatio' pt cujus translaçoem capilla Sci Thomas ap'[i de qua meminio' cepit in honore bi' Tho' Cantuariensis fuit p'bendari illius p'benbe cuj ipa capella est annexa.

King Henry did not leave the church to itself during his reign, without shewing to it an especial mark of his favour.

Henry king of England and duke of Normandy and Aquitain and earl of Anjou to his archbishop of York and to his justices and sheriffs and reeves and ministers of Yorkshire greeting We command that the church of saint John of Beverley shall have her thraves and all her customs as well and fully and justly in all my demesne manors in the East Riding as she at any time more beneficially and fully had in the time of king Henry my grandfather and in the time of king William and if any one shall obtain any thing therefrom you do cause full justice to be done lest I should hear any farther clamour thereof through neglect of full right [being done] Witness T. C. C. at London.

1 Dr. Cowel v. Cocket. 2 Littleton's Hist. Henry II. vol. 2, p. 23. 3 In Turr. Lond. asserv.
In the last year of the reign of king Henry II. a calamity of a most serious and terrific nature befell the collegiate society of St. John—the conflagration of the church on the night following the feast of St. Matthew the apostle (September 21), A.D. 1188. No records are left from which the cause of this melancholy event can be ascertained, or the proceedings of the clergy upon the occasion. The piety of the age, and their own resources, in process of time, enabled them to erect the first part of the present splendid edifice, which now adorns the surrounding country.

A.D. 1202. Having given an outline of the collegiate establishment up to this period, it is intended that the description of the provost's court, with the rights, jurisdictions, and liberties of the provostry, shall be developed, by the charters themselves being inserted in chronological order; notice being taken in succession, of the alterations that were made in the rules of the collegiate establishment, with the manner of celebrating divine service.

The first charter is that of king John.

John by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of Normandy Aquitain earl of Anjou to his archbishops abbats earls barons justices sheriffs reeves ministers and all his bailiffs and faithfull people greeting Know ye that we have received into our protection and defence the church of Beverley and Simon the provost of Beverley and all the possessions and rights and liberties of the same church and of the provost and clerks to the said church belonging Commanding that ye do not nor permit to be done to them by any one any injury vexation or grievance or any thing which shall be to the damage or loss of the rights and liberties of the aforesaid church Moreover we will and command that the church of Beverley and the aforesaid Simon the provost and his successors shall have and hold during all our time and that of our heirs all the rights liberties and dignities which the aforesaid church of Beverley and the predecessors of the aforesaid provost have had and holden or ought to have had holden in the times of our ancestors Also we will that the liberties and dignities given by our ancestors and others to God and St. John of Beverley and to the provost of the aforesaid church shall be in no wise lost or diminished or injured by assizes or
recognitions or ordinances afterwards made but if recognitions or assizes ought to be made of any tenement or of any thing which may pertain to the provost of Beverley and to the provostship as well in demesnes as in fees they shall be holden in the court of the provostry where pleas thereof have been accustomed to be holden in the time of king Henry my grandfather before recognitions or assizes were ordained in our kingdom. Also we will and strictly command that all detainers of the thraves of saint John given by our ancestors in Frankalmoigne or by others to the use of the provost or clerks of Beverley who shall be excommunicated by the aforesaid provost and chapter by reason of the detention of the said thraves or by reason of other excess shall upon the mandate of the aforesaid provost and chapter without waiting for any other mandate according to the custom of our realm be taken and detained by the sheriff of Yorkshire and by our bailiffs of Yorkshire until the aforesaid church and provost shall have amends thereof. And those things which have been alienated from the provostship of Beverley to the damage and injury thereof we do will and grant shall be regained by judgment of the court of the provost. Witness R. earl of Leicester W. earl of Arundell R. earl of Chester W. earl marshall W. de Breose William de Albini Robert de Harecourt G. de Lay William Briwer. Given by our hand at Verulam the eighth day of October in the fourth year of our reign.

The former privileges are here confirmed, with the additional power to the provost of holding pleas within his own court, in the same manner as before recognitions of assize were instituted; a term which has already been explained in the early part of this work. A mandate of the provost was also to be sufficient, without any other, for taking persons for detention of thraves, and other excesses, who were to be tried in his own court. In this charter king John calls Henry I. his grandfather. Henry II. father of king John, was grandson and heir of Henry I. being the only son of his daughter and heiress Maud, by Geoffrey Plantagenet, count of Anjou. John was therefore great grandson of Henry I. But this style of expressing relationship was not unusual in that age. King Henry III. confirmed the above charter, as will be seen in the inspeximus of Edward I.

A D. 1288. Pope Nicholas IV. granted the tenths of all ecclesi-
1291. IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

astical benefices to king Edward I. for six years, towards defraying the expenses of an expedition to the Holy Land; and that they might be collected to their full value, a taxation by the king’s precept was begun in that year. The province of Canterbury was finished in 1291, and that of York in the following year; the whole being under the direction of John de Pontifera, or Pontois, bishop of Winchester, and Oliver Sutton, bishop of Lincoln.

This taxation, the account of which is fully given in the "Taxatio Ecclesiastica Anglie et Wallie Auctoritate P. Nicholai IV. circa A.D. 1291," published by order of the commissioners for the preservation of the public records, is most important; because all taxes, both to the kings of England and to the pope, were regulated by it, until the survey entitled Valor Ecclesiasticus, made in the 26th year of Henry VIII., and because the statutes of colleges, which were founded before the reformation, are also interpreted by this criterion; according to which, their benefices, under a certain value, are exempted from the restriction in the statute 21 Henry VIII. concerning pluralities. To the Beverley historian it is particularly valuable, as affording him an opportunity of transferring to his pages the important information it contains of the amount of taxation, and, consequently, estimated value, of the provostry at that early period, and which would in vain be sought for elsewhere.

Taxatio Ecclesiastica Anglie et Wallie auctoritate Nicholai IV. circa A.D. 1291.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Magister de Bederna Bev'</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>laici h't in Decanatu de</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordeburg</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prebenda Scii Jacobi</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prebenda Scii Martini</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prebenda Scii Martini</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And'</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>0 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcio dinni Caroli de' Bello</td>
<td>6 13 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Notitia Hist. by N. H. Nicholas, esq. p. 102.

2 Bello monte que vocat' Scii Kat'ine.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Committiti in victualibus</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcio cancell' que</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcio sacríst' que</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcio cantor' que</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alihi bnf'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susa taxacos' p' bendar' eccle. Beverl'...279</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxacio porcionu dechiabtur cifico &amp;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>al' recipien' corrodia in Bedern' Beverl'.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porcio Roberto de Cruce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alihi bnficiat'</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johes de Excestr' possidet taxacio ecciar'</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>existencium in p'póitura Beverl' cum pensionibus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecclia de Middleton p' t' pens'</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pens' ñapositi Beverl' in eadem</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecclia de Dalton p't pens' 16</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pens' ejusdem ñapositi in eadem</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecclia de Scoureburgh...</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lekenfeld...</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northburton...</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sce Nichi Beverl' p't pens'...</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pens' ejusdem ñapositi in eadem</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susa p'bendar' eccle Belaci que rem' sub antiqua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taxacos'...£279 13 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susa porcionu' eficor' &amp; allior' recipien'</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'corrod' in Bederna Beverlaci que rem' sub eadem</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| tax'...£40 0 0 \
| Susa tax ecciar' de ñaposituar Beverlaci         |       |      |      |
| Papositur Beverlaci...                           |       |      |      |
| Hospit' de Neuton...                             |       |      |      |
Prebend Ecclie Bev'lacen'.

Porciodm Carolide Bello Monte ........................................ 6 13 4
Cancellar' que consistit in victual ................................... 6 13 4
Cantar' do. ............................................................... 6 13 4
Sīnia tax' porcionu' decemabil' cticor' & al' recipien' corrod' in
Bederna' Bev'lac' inf' 10 li & ad 10 Mrc' & infra taxat'.
£9. 6s. 8d. Inde sīnia tax' videlt infra Octo Mrc 100s. &
sex marcas £2. 13s. 4d.

Tax' Eccitiur' existen' in P'positur' Bev'lac'.

Pens' p'positi Bev'laci in ecclia de Middleton ..................... 2 0 0
Pens' ejusdem in ecclia de Dalton ................................... 1 0 0
Ecclia de Scoureburgh ............................................. 5 6 8
  Lekenfeld .......................................................... 10 0 0
  Sīi Nichi Bev'lac' .................................................. 6 13 4
Pens' p'positi Bev'lac' in ead ..................................... 0 4 0
Pens' ejusdem in ecclia de Lever ................................... 10 0 0
  Brandesburton .................................................... 2 0 0
  Siglesthorne ...................................................... 2 0 0
Ecclia de Ris .......................................................... 5 0 0
  Halsam .............................................................. 10 0 0
Pens' p'positi p'dci in eadem ecclia ............................... 1 6 8
Pens' ejusdem in ecclia de Patrington .............................. 1 0 0
Wellewyk ............................................................. 3 5 0
Sīnia £50. 5s. 8d. Inde sīnia tax' videlt ad 10 mrc' & infra
£30. 5s. 8d. ad 8 mrc' & infra £23. 12s. 4d. ad 100s. &
infra £18s. 5s. 8d. & infra 6 mrcas £13. 5s. 8d.

10 libras \{ excedentis \} 249 13 4
\{ non excedentis \} 20 0 0
10 marcas \{ excedentis \} 259 13 4
\{ non excedentis \} 20 0 0
8 marcas \{ excedentis \} 279 13 4
\{ non excedentis \} (nt)
100s \{ excedentis \} 279 13 4
\{ non excedentis \} (nt)
6 marcas \{ excedentis \} 279 13 4
\{ non excedentis \} (nt)

Sīnia taxacōis p' bendar'
ecclieBev'laci279,13s,4d.
Inde sīnia tax'.
From this document it appears, that the society was extremely rich; not but this church, in common with others, generally speaking, had ample calls for its funds. The re-building of their church must have been a source of considerable expense to them during many successive years; the continued necessary repairs, the decorations, charity to the poor, hospitality to the stranger, and a variety of expenditure, seldom left them much in their coffers. Unfortunately no rolls of accounts belonging to the collegiate church are known to be in existence; and all conjectures respecting the expenses must be derived from a comparison with other societies. The next charter in succession is an inspeximus of Edward I.

Edward by the grace of God &c. We have inspected the charter of lord

1 In the taxation, the salaries of the officers of the church, as well as pensions and corrodies, to which it was subject, are noticed.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

Henry our father made in these words [Here is repeated the inspeximus of Henry, the only one he granted during his long reign; it is an exact transcript of that of king John.] These being the witnesses the venerable father in Christ W. archbishop of York primate of England W. archbishop of Carlisle H. bishop of Ely and W. bishop of Worcester Reginald earl of Cornwall and Poictu Walter Marshall earl of Pembroke Humphrey de Bohun earl of Hereford Roger de Quincy earl of Winchester Roger de Bigod earl of Norfolk Wm. de Cantilupe Bertram de Croyl John Fitz Geoffery John de Plessetis Geoffery le Dispenser Jeremiah de Caxton Henry de Batten and Roger de Tukilby. Given by our hand at Winchester the 26th day of April in the 26th year of our reign. Now we the grant and confirmations aforesaid ratifying and confirming the same for us and our heirs as much as in us is to God and the aforesaid church of Beverley and to Aymond de Quarto the now provost and to his successors provosts of the same place and to the clerks of the church do grant and confirm in manner as the charter aforesaid reasonably testifieth and as the aforesaid Aymond and his predecessors and the clerks of the same church and their predecessors of the same place have hitherto used and reasonably enjoyed the liberties aforesaid. These being witnesses the venerable father W. bishop of Ely and R. bishop of London master Henry the elect archbishop of York Hugh le Dispenser Reginald de Grey John Tiegoz Robert de Tateshall Wm. le Leybourne Walter de Beauchamp steward of our household John de Mark and others. Given by our hands at Westminster the 26th day of June in the 25th year of our reign.¹

The vigorous measures pursued by Edward I. towards the close of the thirteenth century in putting the clergy out of the protection of the laws, in consequence of their refusal to comply with his demand of a fifth of their moveables, and the humiliations to which they were consequently subjected, would, it may be supposed, have induced a ready acquiescence with any presentation to a vacant benefice in the church of Beverley, during the time the temporalities were in his hands. A petition from a master Peter Amery, to the king, shews, however, that they were not disposed to conform to his mandate, if by any subterfuge they could avoid it. The petition sets forth, that after the death of Henry, archbishop of York, the prebend of the late Simon de la Frere was found vacant; that Amery had presented the king's letter of the grant to the residentiary canons who represented the chapter, namely, Walter de

¹ In Tur. Lond. Ass. v. 3 z
Gloster, William de Nicholas, and Henry de Carlton; but that notwithstanding the king's two letters, they still continued to retain the fruits and revenues of the said prebend, and that the canons had replied to the king's order in a letter subjoined to the said petition, but that they had done nothing more in the affair than making fine speeches; that in consequence of the voyages the said Peter Amery had made to Rome and elsewhere, on the king's own affairs, he had not been able to attend particularly to the business; he therefore prays his majesty to order the said canons before him and his chancellor, on a certain day, to shew the reason, if they have any, for receiving the said revenues, &c. without it should please the king to provide another remedy.

The king's answer to the petition was, that he should have a writ from the chancellor, according to the prayer of the petition. The letter attached, and to which Amery alludes in the petition, is so accordant with his description of it, that it is also preserved in the note.¹

¹ A' nre seignir le roy monstre Pierre Amery, son clerk, q comme li dit nre seignir le roi, a la mort monsir Henry erreves de Everwyk, li eust done la prebende en l'eglise de Bevle, q feust jadis a mestre Remon de la Ferrere, laquelle il trova voide a la mort du dit erreves, et li dit Pierres eust feste la lettre du roi de la dite donation a quatre chanoines qui lors estoient a Bevle, & representerent chapitre; c'est assavoir mestre Wautr de Gloucestr, mestre Willeam de Nichole, mestre Willeam de Haxeby, et mestre Henry de Carleton, entour la feste de l'assumption nre dame, l'an du roi vint et asetime, les ditsquatre chanoines, sans cause resnable, en fijedice du roi & du dit Pierres, & pur cause de recevoir les fuitz d'iciel Augest. qui ap tenoient audit Pierres, li delierent a recevoir jas q afa de la feste de saint Luc afa fuisant, p quoi les ditz quatre chanoines ont retenu & retiencr les avanzt dits fruits: dont nre seignir le roi leur pria & manda p ses lettres deux fois, q comme ce tormant en fijedice, non seulement du dit Pierres, mais de nre seignir le roi, q'il les avaundits fruits rendissent au dit Pierres. Et les devandyts chanoines, en nom du chapitre, respondirent al' manliement de nre seignir le roi assant comme est contenu en leur lettre, dont le transcrict est com a ceste petition, & unois puso les ditz chanoines riens ne li est fait. ja soit ceq react des belles paroles l'ayont dit, & li dit Pierres par les voyages qu'il a fait pur le roi a la court de Rome & ailleours, & les autres beaunes le roi, n'ad este aise de suire cel/. beauigne. Par quoi il pria a nre seignir le roi qu'il pluse mander au ditz quatre chanoines, qu'il soient devant li & son consail a un stiau jour, a montrer reason s'il l'ayent de recevoir les ditz fruits, ou li pluse pourvoir d'autre remedie, issant q li dit Pierres ne soit endamage, ne fijedice soit fait au droit le roi.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

Placita de juratis & dabeis & de quo warranto coram Johane de Vallibus & sociis justiciarum itinerantibus in comitatu ebor anno regis Edwardis septimo octavo et nona.

The provost of Beverley was summoned to answer the lord the king by what right he claimed to have warren in Dalton and his lands quit of service without licence &c.

And the provost appeared and said that a certain Athelstan for a long time before the conquest of England gave the aforesaid manor with all its appurtenances to a certain provost of Beverley and his successors as freely as he held it. And said that from the time of the aforesaid donation all the provosts of Beverley had free warren there and with respect to quittance from suit said that from the time of the aforesaid king Athelstan the provosts of Beverley had all their lands quit of service and hitherto &c.

Thereupon it was inquired &c. And

John de Boschal
German Hay
Wm. de Bonnington
Thomas de Sutton
Roger Russell of Cave
Wm. le Stabler
John de Gerton

The provost of Beverley said that a certain Athelstan for a long time before the conquest of England gave the aforesaid manor with all its appurtenances to a certain provost of Beverley and his successors as freely as he held it and that from the time of the aforesaid donation all the provosts of Beverley had free warren there and with respect to quittance from suit said that from the time of the aforesaid king Athelstan the provosts of Beverley had all their lands quit of service and hitherto &c.

Thereupon it was inquired &c. And

James Battay
Walter son of Parson de Bubbewyck
Stephen de Frydaythorp
Wm. de la Chambre of Wilton
Richard de Herle Thorpe
Lawrence de Carlisle &
Richard de Brighton

Thomas Darayne

The jury elected upon this matter say upon their oath that the aforesaid provost and all his ancestors from the time of king Athelstan aforesaid have

Respons'orio. Ht Bf de canc' iocam formam petitionis.

The letter referred to above.—Excellensissimo principi Edwardo, dei grà regi Angli, illustri dòo & duci Aquit', humile sibi & devoto capite B't Johh Bev'il, salutem in eo quâm regnus regnant, & in advîs victoriâs consequent'. Excellensio vâe revenda non displicat, si placet, nos regatìi vâm p civilè vâo, comandîo èo confrè nò dîlìô maestro Petro Aylîci, sob' nup transmissû adoptato effectui vîo mancipare non posse, eo quâ in recepçio, mandatì vîi dii nò duò õa canalici ðîsentes extant, qui non nòs confratrum suo' absencíi convocàtio, ¿ona neperciì illud istium taçît àiçit & ðîsentes, ut faço in ðûmisio concedere vel innovare possent; set confratìi nò aßessentìi convocatio quì de jure & aestâdine ecclesie nò dîô maëstò Petro seri poëtì in eo adventu vîi contemplatione honorifico, in ðûmisio facì, et et justem. Ð'acioìn êrâm conservet altissimus, & paqe regnarè concedat ð' tempora diusturna. Dat' in caplo nò Bever' i k'l. Augusti anno grà milìciò oceo iocó.


* The cover is endorsed 1 Edward III., but upon examination they appeared to belong to the times of Edward I. & II.: the particular years cannot be ascertained.—Ibid.
enjoyed the said liberties as they claim them. So henceforth he may go sine die, &c.

The provost thus established his right to one of the privileges he claimed, and he was often compelled to seek by petition, for redress from those usurpations, as he would consider them, of his temporal jurisdiction; and the annexed petition shows the justices itinerant did not always pay respect to his claims of determining pleas touching the provostry, in his own court, of having the transcript of writs, record of rolls, &c. He also petitions to have his own bailiff, as well in the time of the vacation of the archbishop as at other times, the want of which prevented his making summons and attachments within his fee, in case of such vacancy. This seems to

---

1 Propositus Beverlacii sunt fuit ad respond' tino R. &c. qua varo clausat fre warenan in Dal tos & fias suas quietas a secta sine licenc' &c.

Et s'lis venit & dicti qd quidam Adelstani p longum tempus ante conquescitum Ang' de lat. dict. plem malfium cui oliby tnm' cuidam pno' Beverlaci & successor' suig adeo ibe hicat illud tenuit. Et dict qd a tempe domanisionis pdeo oifio ppositi Beverl'hal ut' warnnenabilibe. Et quod ad quiete secta secta dicti qd a tempe pci reg' Adelstani flunt offis ibe ppositi Beverl'hal qeti a secta & adhuc sunt &c. Jsi sup hoc inquirit'. Et Joannes de Boscheale Germanus Hay Wifhns de Bonnington Thom de Sutton Petrus de Seanton Ro' suel de Cave Wifhns le Stabler Joannes de Gartons Thom' Darnynes Jacobus Battayl Walta fil person' de Bubbewyck Stephns de Friday thorp Wifhns de la Chambure de Wilton Ricus de Horle Thorpe Law' de Karfio & Ricus de Brighton. Jur' ad hoc elci dit sup saecm suig qd plesus ppe & omen aut' sui a tpe pdei le Adelatan sui sunt pdeo libitibi sicut eas clam'. Jsi ize est inde sine die, &c. Rot. I. p. 188.

2 Ad petitionem prepositi ecclesiae sancti Johannis Beverlacii petitionis remedium de hoc, quod cum placitum motum sit coram justiciariss de utroque banco vel salis justiciarii quibus cumque, de terris & tenementis infra pre positorum, vel de alius rebus eadem tangentibus, prepositi dicti loci qui pro tempore fuerunt curiam suam de tangentibus suis habere solebant extra curiam regis de placitiss tangentibus dictam preposituram, & transcriptum brevis & record' de rotulis; justiciarii de banco nunc noluit et premissa concedere.

intimate, that the provosts did not possess all the privileges which were afterwards claimed by them, and which succeeding charters, granted by the crown, ratified and confirmed.

The following confirmation of Edward II. recites two of the charters granted by king John, but which, as appearing only in this inspeximus, have not been previously introduced, yet are too curious to be omitted. They command that the thraves of St. John of Beverley should be delivered at the doors of their grangers, i.e. the barns' doors of those, who, by virtue of their tenures, had to pay these thraves.

Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Aquitain to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting We have inspected the letters patent which the lord John of famous memory heretofore king of England our great grandfather made to saint John of Beverley in these words John by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Normandy and Aquitain and earl of Anjou to all the men settled throughout Holderness greeting We command and firmly enjoin you to the end that every one of you may without objection and difficulty render for your plough lands at the door of your grangers the thraves of St. John of Beverley by your own hands or that of your servants as you were wont to do before such thraves were given to farm and in manner as we do for our demesne lands in Walde and as the men of Walde likewise do as well in our demesne lands as elsewhere which if ye shall fail to do we will and command that our justiciar of England or the sheriff of Yorkshire (which of whom shall be thereunto first required) shall take the bodies and chattels of those whom the provost and chapter of Beverley shall hereupon denounce or excommunicate and shall keep such person so long imprisoned according to the custom of England and the liberty of the church of Beverley until the aforesaid provost and chapter shall thereupon be fully satisfied. Witness Walter lord archbishop of Rheims William earl of Arundel William Briwere at Rheims the ninth day of November in the fifth year of our reign.

We have inspected also other letters patent which our aforesaid great grandfather made to the church of the aforesaid St. John of Beverley in these words John by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of Normandy and Aquitain and earl of Anjou to all the men of Holderness and of Walde greeting We command and firmly enjoin you that without any difficulty or objection ye render to the church of St. John of Beverley and to the provost of Beverley and to the canons of the same church for all your plough lands your thraves conferred.
upon them inAlsina by our ancestors which we ought to warrant to them as well pertaining to the provostship of Beverley as to the same canons Inasmuch as if any of you shall detain the same and shall be hereupon excommunicate by the provost or canons we will that there be thereupon done what ought to be done as to persons excommunicated according to the custom of our realm Moreover we will not that the alms of our ancestors and of us shall be by any one changed or in any wise lost. Witness ourself at the third day of October.

We have inspected other letters patent which the same our great grandfather made to the aforesaid St. John in these words John by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of Normandy and Aquitain earl of Anjou to the justiciar of England and the sheriff of Yorkshire greeting We have commanded and firmly enjoined [Here reciting the first charter recapitulated at the commencement, dated at Rheims 9th November and then thus proceeds] Now we all and singular in the said letters contained ratifying and approving the same to the honour of God and for the great affection and devotion which we bear and have to the aforesaid glorious confessor of Christ and also for the good of our soul and of the souls of the lord Edward of famous memory late king of England our father and of our other ancestors to our beloved in Christ William de Melton the now provost of the aforesaid church and to the canons of the same church and their successors provosts and canons of the said church do grant and confirm as the letters aforesaid reasonably testify. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Newcastle-upon-Tyne the seventh day of September in the fourth year of our reign.\footnote{Marthumlege. By writ of privy seal.}

Fairs were granted to a town, by privilege, for the more speedy and commodious providing of such things as the place stood in need of. The manor of Sigglesthorne, belonging to the provostry of Beverley, induced the application for a charter, not only that the provostry tenants might benefit by having such a mart established in the township, but also as affording a source of profit to the church, from the tolls, stallage, &c.

Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of Aquitain to his archbishops abbats priors earls barons justices sheriffs reeves ministers and all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting Know ye that we have granted and by this our charter confirmed to our beloved clerk William de Melton provost

\footnote{Town’s Records.}
of the church of Saint John of Beverley that he and his successors shall for ever have one fair every year at his manor of Siglesthorne in the county of York to continue for three days, viz. on the eve on the day and on the morrow of Saint Lawrence unless that fair be to the nuisance of other neighbouring fairs.

And that he shall have free warren in all his demesne lands of the manor aforesaid and of South Dalton North Burton Midleton Locynston Walkynston Leven Welewyk Wineton near Welewyk Roston Fymer and Rydyng near Beverley in the county aforesaid nevertheless so as those lands are not within the metes of our forest so that no one shall enter those lands to hunt in them or to take any thing which to warren may pertain without the licence and will of the said provost or of his successors upon our forfeiture of £10. Wherefore we will &c. These being witnesses the venerable fathers R. Dunelm and J. Karliol bishops Thomas earl of Lancaster John de Britannia earl of Richmond Guy de Beauchamp earl of Warwick Edmund earl of Arundel Henry de Percy John de Mowbray Ralph Fitz William and others. Given by our hand at York the 27th day of &c.¹

Fairs were appointed on saints' days, in order that trade might attract those whom religion could not influence. They were held in the streets, and indulgences granted to those who came to the benedictions of these fairs. They were sought because shops were rare, and stores for a whole year were then laid in by housekeepers. In the middle ages, the word balita occurs, a kind of porticoes to screen goods from the weather—the bord halpeny or toll for erecting booths; the cohuce, the porticoes, sometimes the piepowder court. In the expenses of the Northumberland household, it appears, that stores for the earl's house at Wressil Castle, for the whole year, were laid in from fairs. "He that stands charged with my lorde's house for the houll yeir, if he may possible shall be at all fairs; where the groice emptions shall be boughte for the house for the houll yeir, as wine, wax, beiffes, multons, wheite, and maltie." This quotation is a proof that fairs were the principal marts for purchasing necessaries in large quantities, which now are supplied by frequent trading towns; and the mention of beiffes and multons, which were salted oxen and sheep, shews, that at so late a period they knew but little of breeding cattle. This ignorance of so important a part

¹ From the charter roll in the tower of London, 8th Edward II. No. 45.
of husbandry is also an evidence, that even in the reign of Henry VIII. the state of population was much lower than generally imagined. The vendors at fairs, in order to attract buyers, were accompanied by jugglers, minstrels, and buffoons. The origin of fairs has been sought for in the annual resort to some holy well, or to the festival of the saint to whom the church is dedicated; hence the most ancient fairs will be found to correspond with the dedication of the church, and were frequently kept in church-yards till restrained by the statute of Westminster, 13th Edward I. If the reader refer to the charter of free burgage granted by Thurstan he will find this to have been the case in Beverley.

A.D. 1311. Rymer has published, in the Federæ, a writ issued to sheriffs, bailiffs, &c. in the fourth year of Edward II. for the purpose of arresting those who feigned themselves procurators, or messengers of the chapter of Beverley. It sets forth, that serious complaint had been made by the chapter of Beverley, that persons were traversing certain parts of England, Wales, and Ireland, falsely representing themselves messengers and procurators of the same chapter; that they had begged and received from divers persons, money, cattle, legacies, and other goods, for the use of the fabrick and chest of blessed John of Beverley; and that these things were not appropriated to the uses intended, but illicitly and fraudulently applied to their own purposes, to the manifest detriment of the said chest, and delay of completion of the said fabrick, "ac completionis fabricæ ecclesiae & capsulæ prædictæ retardationem manifestum." The respective officers, therefore, in their bailwicks throughout the kingdom, were commanded to seize them, their goods and monies, and to detain them, until it was ascertained whether they had letters testimonial from the chapter; and if the money and goods found in their possession, or deposited in their name, with others, appeared to have been collected for the use of the chapter of Beverley, to liberate them. Or, should they be in possession of the king's letters, (upon recommendation or
admission to collect such alms, not having the said letters testimonial) the officers were to be guided by such letters. This is the only instance which seems to refer to the erection of any part of the building. The licence or permission to beg for such purpose throughout the king's dominions, in aid of building the church, is very like a modern brief, which empowers, or till lately empowered, the parish to collect from house to house, monies for the purpose described in such brief.

The clergy in the thirteenth century are represented as leading the most prodigate lives. The history of the church in the reign of Henry II. presents a picture of the complicated crimes that dishonored the ministers of religion, who were particularly obliged, by their sacred office, to exhibit to the world distinguished models of piety and virtue. Their usurpations, and their claims to exemption from civil magistrates, with the enormities committed by them, determined Henry to end at once those controversies which daily multiplied between the civil and ecclesiastical jurisdictions. The laws enacted in this reign, called the Constitutions of Clarendon, were calculated to prevent the chief abuses which had prevailed in ecclesiastical affairs, and to put an effectual stop to the usurpations of the church, which gradually stealing on, threatened the total destruction of the civil power. Henry III. was either deficient in penetration to discern, or courage to resist, the encroachments of the Roman pontiff; but his son Edward was of a different stamp: the genius of the popes was rebuked by his master spirit, and the leading principle of his reign was to establish a monarchy over the whole island, and he was determined to be king in church as well as state. The clergy owed to the civil dissensions of the kingdom in the reign of Edward II. the famous statute called Articuli Cleri, which in some measure restored them to their former independence. An instance occurs in the "Placitorum Abbrevatio" of an outrage committed by some of the clergy of Beverley, of which those who take their estimate of the ancient

manner of the clergy, in the middle ages at least, from the standard of modern decorum, can have no idea.

The jurors say that master Thomas Jarwell vicar of the church of blessed John of Beverley with two other clerks and many others by force of arms cut the cord with which John son of Richard de la More who for divers felonies perpetrated by him was adjudged to be hung and took away the same John by force of arms alive and led him away. Therefore a precept is issued to the sheriff of Yorkshire to attach them.¹

The clergy of this church who could commit such an act of enormity must have sat very loose to any dependance on their superiors. The benefit of clergy is a title of no small curiosity, and a few words on its origin may not be considered irrelevant here. It had its beginning from the pious regard paid by Christian princes to the church in its infant state, and the ill use which the popish ecclesiastics soon made of that pious regard. The exemptions first granted to the church were principally of two kinds: 1st, exemption of places consecrated to religious duties from criminal arrests, which was the foundation of sanctuaries; 2d, the exemption of clergymen from criminal process before the secular judge in a few particular cases, which was the true original meaning of the privilegium clericale. The clergy, increasing in wealth and power, claimed these privileges as their inherent right, and as right of the highest nature, indefeasible, and jure divino. A clerk, therefore, taken for the death of a man, or any other crime, and imprisoned, if demanded by the ordinary to be delivered over to the court Christian, was immediately delivered without any inquisition being taken. The pretence of the ecclesiastical court was, that the clerk so delivered should be put to make canonical purgation, and to establish his innocence, or stand convicted of the charge. Originally the law was held that no man should be admitted to the benefit of clergy, but such as had the habitum et tonsuram clericalem. But in process of time a much wider and more comprehensive criterion was established:

¹ P. 306.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

every one that could read (a great mark of learning in those days of ignorance and superstition), being accounted a clerk, or clericus, and allowed the benefit of clergy though really not in orders, nor trimmed with the holy tonsure. The almost constant acquittal of felonious clerks was an evil, which as the age became enlightened worked its own remedy.

Edward III. by a charter of the 38th of his reign, recapitulates the charter of John, dated at Verulam, in the 4th year of his reign. It confirms it in substance, though not precisely in the same words:

1st. That the church of Beverley should have their possessions rights and privileges and that no injury or grievance should be done or permitted to be done nor any thing that might be to its injury or loss.

2d. That the rights liberties and dignities should in no wise be injured damaged or hurt by assizes or recognitions of assize afterwards made namely if recognitions of assize ought to be made of any tenement or any thing which belongs to the provostry of Beverley throughout the provostry in demesnes as well as in fee they should be held in the court of the provostry in the same manner they were held in the time of kings Henry I. and II. before cognitions of assize were appointed to be held.

3d. That divers persons in fee have alienated unjustly to the great loss and injury of the church and to the diminution of the alms and other pious works and contrary to the form of the charter and confirmation aforesaid.

4th. King Edward then commands that if on inquisition being made in the court of the provostry any corrodies or pensions or any thing which belongs to the said provostry have been alienated unjustly in fee or in any other manner the same are to be recalled and placed in their accustomed state lest as the charter states "in default of this it may be necessary to exert our power." Dated at Westminster 1st of October and 35th of his reign.

A writ was also issued to the justices itinerant dated the 36th Edward III. to respect the liberties of the provostry.

Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of Aquitain to his beloved and faithful Henry Grene and to his brethren justices assigned to hold pleas before us greeting Whereas the beloved clerk Richard of Ravenser provost of the church of saint John of Beverley

1 Warburton Papers, Lansdown MSS. No. 896, folio 104.
claims to have diverse liberties privileges and quitances within the liberty of his provostry aforesaid which he and his predecessors provosts of the church aforesaid from time whereof memory is not have always hitherto used and enjoyed and which the provost of the church hath had as he says We command you that you permit the said provost to use and enjoy the liberties privileges and quitances aforesaid and every of them before you as they have been accustomed to use and enjoy them and as to the predecessors of the aforesaid provost by our justices hath heretofore been allowed.\footnote{Sim. Rus. MS.}

A tax of one-fifteenth and tenth being levied upon the whole provostry, in the reign of Edward III. the different places enumerated, describing the particular situations of the prebendal and other property in that reign, are as follow:

\textit{Taxatio totius Prepositune, 6 Edm. III.}

Henricus dei gratia rex Anglie & Franci & dux Hibernia omnibus ad quos peates life peneereunt saltii aciasas que dispeximus rotulum de pticlis taxations unius xvd. \& x\textsuperscript{d}. dio Edwardo tertio regi Angl. alatis anno sexigisimo vi\textsuperscript{o} coitr in East Rithing in coim Ebor penes secum ariha in custodia remennri existen in quo quidem rotulo intr alia continenter sic.

\begin{tabular}{llll}
\hline
Place & a. & d. & Place & a. & d. \\

Hesceby & ix & iiiij & Lokyngton & ix & iiiij \\
Flynton & ij & viij & Etton & xij & vj ob. \\
Patrington & iiij & g\textsuperscript{e} & North Burton & xxij & j \\
Brands Burton & vj & v & Mollescroft & ix & ij \\
Seglesthorne & xv & viij & Louthorpe & viij & viij \\
Scutocis Dripole & xv & j & Midelton & ix & ij ob. \\
Seton & ij & iiiij & Beverley & liiiij & vj viij \\
Welwyke & xxj & ix ob. & Righton & v & j \\
Bilton & x & viij & Hymercum Towthorpe & xvij & x ob. \\
Weton & xxxiiij & viij ob. & South Dalton & xxxj & ij ob. \\
Wythornwyke & iiij & ob. & Hasthorpe & vj & j \\
Catwyke & vij & v & Leven & xxvj & ij ob. \\
Otringham & xxij & j & Ruda & vj & ij \\
Walkyngton & xxxiiij & iiiij & Hoton Cranswike & xij & v \\
Gaumlynge & xvij & vj & Ruston & xxvjviij & \\
North Dalton & vj & xi ob. & Suim tot gubh. pr. & & \\
Kelk Magna & xvi & iiiij & positura\footnote{Lansdown MSS. No. 896, fol. 106.} & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
The parliament were in the habit of granting to Edward, to supply the expenses of his wars, so many thousand sacks of wool, which bore a certain price in foreign markets, and was equivalent to ready money. The king was also accustomed to request loans from the clergy either in wool or money. In the twenty-first year of his reign, among the list of abbots and priors, from whom a supply of this kind was requested, the chapter of Beverley is enumerated, with the sum of £20, as their quota, either in wool or money.¹

The first account of a visitation of the provostry, preserved in the manuscript register, is that of John de Thoresby, and bears date the 1st of Richard II.

John de Thoresby &c. to his beloved &c. Inasmuch as we intend by the grace of God to visit the clergy and people of our jurisdiction of our provostry aforesaid for the correction and reformation of their souls and the extirpation of vice on the days and at the places within written viz. the church of Wellewyk on Monday the 20th day of the month of September next coming and the church of Pattryngton and the tenants of the provostry there and of Tharlesthorpe on Wednesday the 22d day of the said month before nine and after nine of the said day the chaplain of Ottryngham Mersche and the tenants of the provostry there and on Thursday the 23d day of the said month the church of Haleham and the tenants there of the provostry of Munkewyk there and after nine of the said day the chapel of Sutcotes and on Friday the 24th day of the said month the chapel of Sutcotes and on Saturday the 25th day of the said month the church of Ryse and also the tenants there of the provostry of Ruda Catwyk Rilton and Withornwyke and after nine of the said day the church of Siglesthorne and the inhabitants thereof and also the tenants there of the provostry of Seton and Hatfeld and on Sunday the 26th day of the said month the church of Brandeburton and the tenants of the provostry there and on Monday the 27th day of the said month the church of Leven and also the tenants there of Besewyk and Hayholme and on Tuesday the 28th day of the said month the church of saint Nicholas of

During the reign of Edward III. the statute of provisors was enacted, rendering it penal to procure any presentations to benefices from the court of Rome, and securing the rights of all patrons and electors, which had been extremely encroached upon by the pope. By a subsequent statute every person was outlawed who carried any cause by appeal to the court of Rome. A dispute had arisen between Edward III. and John de Thoresby, archbishop of York, which shews that the latter statute, although not always enforced, was upon this occasion vigorously put in execution. The particulars of this affair are learnt from a writ issued by the king, directed to Thomas Jolyf, John Lambard, and John Whyte, setting forth, that the crown had lately recovered, in the court of king's bench, the presentation to the prebend of the altar of St. James, in the church of Beverley, lately vacant, appertaining to the king, the see being vacant, against John, archbishop of York, and that certain persons were prosecuting proceedings in a foreign court without the realm of England, and had conveyed rescripts from thence into certain parts of the kingdom of England, which were delivered to certain liege subjects of the king, to be executed.

1 Sim. Rus. MS.
and had procured these persons to carry them into execution, to the manifest danger and prejudice of the crown. And appoints the above-named parties, jointly and separately, to arrest and take before the king and council any persons found acting upon these processes and rescripts from the aforesaid foreign parts, and further directing all sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, &c. to obey and attend to the execution of the writ. There is a writ, also, particularly directed to the bailiffs and honest men of Beverley, for the same purpose. Another writ was directed to the provost and chapter, and each of the canons of the collegiate church, recapitulating the same language, naming Henry de Snayth as the clerk the king had presented to the above prebend; stating also that the provost and chapter had, by paying obedience to these foreign rescripts and processes, done serious injury to the same clerk, as well as weakened the king's right, and the judgment aforesaid:

We therefore (it continues) as bound by the obligation of an oath to preserve sacred our rights and the judgment solemnly pronounced in our courts will punish and chastise as becomes us the opposers of them according to law and their own demerits. We prohibit you and every of you firmly enjoining that you neither attempt nor presume to attempt in any manner anything by pretext of the processes and rescripts aforesaid by any authority whatever which may be to the contempt or prejudice of us or to the disinheriting of our said crown or the weakening of our right or judgment aforesaid and if anything by you or any of you shall be attempted in opposition in this matter that without regarding obstacles you shall revoke or he or you revoke who did this without delay. By the king himself at Westminster 20th day of June.

A writ was further directed to Thomas de Stafford, sergeant at arms, Thomas de Ryse, of Beverley, Robert Coudray, and Richard de Wetewang, to take into custody

Richard de Fereby of Paul in Holderness
Thomas his son
Thomas the brother of the said Richard
Thomas de Fountenay

Master Thomas Fittelyng
Master John Postate
Master John de Newton
Master William de Waselyn
Master Notary of Lincoln.

In the same manner the parties to whom the writ is addressed were to arrest
These contests between the clergy and the crown were often attended with the most disgraceful and tumultuous proceedings. This order of men entrenched themselves in privileges and immunities, and so openly challenged an exemption from all secular jurisdiction, that no civil penalty could be inflicted upon them. Even treason itself was declared to be no canonical offence, nor was allowed to be a sufficient reason for deprivation or other spiritual censures. They had insured to themselves an almost total impunity, and were not bound by any law or statute. An instance occurred in Beverley, in the reign of Richard II. which is a sufficient proof of the daring opposition that was offered to the execution of the orders of both king and council.

A petition was presented to the king by his poor chaplains, as they not improperly style themselves, namely, John de Sproatley, William Wakefield, Richard de Eleghton, Henry de Beswyke, vicars in the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley, William de Garton, formerly Belefarius, and John de Bodale, chaplain of the chantry of the most excellent lady dame Isabella, late queen of England, complaining that in the 4th year of the reign of the then sovereign lord the king, a contention arose between Alexander, archbishop of York, and the chapter of Beverley, upon certain articles concerning the said church and chapter. That it was afterwards ordained by the king [Richard II.] and his council, with the consent of the council of the said archbishop, that all things which arose out of this contention, ought to be restored to the same state in which they were placed in ancient times, before the period of this contention. And that the ministers of the said church, such as canons, vicars, and other incumbents, should peaceably occupy and enjoy their benefices, by the best agreement that could be made between the parties, through the mediation of

"the prelates and lords of the council, or otherwise by the court of Rome, if nothing better could be done. The king, with the advice of his council, took under his especial protection the said chapter and vicars, by his letters patent, sent to Beverley by master Rows, then gentleman of the chamber to the king, and Richard Hembrigg, sergeant at arms, to make proclamation thereof. The archbishop assembled there a great multitude of people of Beverley and its vicinity, clothed in the hoods of his livery, for the purposes of contention, and not only would not suffer the said masters Robert and Richard to execute the king's order in council, but from the violent threatenings of the people, prevented their proceeding any farther in the affair, lest serious loss of life should ensue, as was afterwards fully proved before the king's council. And besides this, the archbishop, by his ministers, clerks, and laymen, not regarding the ordinance, ejected and despoiled the said vicars, and other incumbents in the church, of their benefices, without due process, and in contempt of the said lord the king, and his letters aforesaid, and intruded other clerks into their benefices. Wherefore the said complainants fled out of the diocese, not having wherewith to live, and remained for more than five years in the diocese of Nicholas, living there upon the alms of sir Richard de Ravenser, whom," say they, "may God assoil; and since his death they had been as vagrants and mendicants. Wherefore they prayed the king to aid them in their distress; that is, that he would graciously be pleased to restore them to their benefices, until the cause then pending in the court of Rome was determined, and that they might be enabled to perform divine service in the said church, for the souls of the progenitors of the said lord the king, himself, and his heirs, according to the first foundation and ordinance of the church aforesaid, &c."

The petitioners received for answer to their petition:

It is agreed and assented to in parliament, after proper deliberation, that a commission be granted to certain sufficient and proper persons in the county to
restore the suppliants to their benefices, and put them in full possession of the same.1

The next document in succession is an exemplification of the
liberties of the provostry, confirmed by letters patent of Richard II. It is further explanatory of the rights claimed by the provost and chapter, and conceded by the crown.

Richard by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting. We have inspected a certain certificate sent to us by our command into chancery by our treasurer and barons in these words The claim of the provost and chapter of the church of saint John of Beverley of divers their liberties in the time of king Henry the son of king John. Yorkshire to wit Peter de Cestria provost of Beverley and the chapter of St. John of Beverley claim to have the liberty of the provostship and of the chapter of Beverley the return of all writs by the hands of the sheriffs and to make summonses attachments and distresses by their own bailiffs of all pleas which arise within the liberty aforesaid Also they claim to demand conizance by their attorney of all pleas of the aforesaid liberty from either bench and to have them in their liberty and there by their own ministers to plead and determine the same. Also they claim to have their own justices in the aforesaid liberty who in the presence of two justices of the lord the king may plead and determine all pleas in eyre as well as pleas of the crown as other pleas arising within the liberty aforesaid and also pleas of assizes and juries by original writs in the presence of two justices of the lord the king hereto assigned and to have all issues and amercia- ments of the same pleas chattels of felons fugitives and persons condemned and the escapes of felons. Also they claim to have the custody of prisoners and by their own ministers to deliver from prison persons imprisoned for robberies in manner as they shall think fit And to have their own coroners as well within the town of Beverley as without throughout all the liberty aforesaid who shall answer before the justices there concerning their office Also they claim to have gallows infangenthef and outfangenthef and pleas of excessive distress fresh force and all pleas which the sheriff pleaseth by writs of the lord the king and without writ in the county court. Also they claim to have wreck and chattels called waifs. Also they claim that no minister of the lord the king shall enter the liberty aforesaid to execute any office. Also they claim all their lands and tenements as well within the town of Beverley as without of the liberty aforesaid as well in demesne as in fee to be quit of all manner of suit of county wapentake and riding and to be quit of common amerciament and fine. Also they claim to have toll throughout all their liberty within the town of Beverley from all wares. They claim to have the thraves of St. John of Beverley throughout all the East riding. Also they claim that if any one be excommunicated for unjustly detaining from the said provost and chapter the thraves granted to the aforesaid saint John by the ancestors of the kings of England he shall upon the mandate of the aforesaid provost and chapter without waiting for any other mandate according to the custom of England
be taken and detained by the sheriff of Yorkshire and his officers until the aforesaid provost and chapter shall fully have amended thereof. Also the said provost claims to have for himself free warren in his demesne lands to wit in Leven Walkyntong and Southdalton. Also they claim to have in the town of Leven a fair and market to wit a market on Tuesday in every week and a fair every year to continue for three days to wit the eve the day and the morrow of Saint Faith and all things which to market and fair pertain estreats of inquisitions touching the lord the king in the county of York and other counties. They say that all the ecclesiastical judges as well of the chapter of York as of Beverley &c. and their deputies hold all manner of pleas and levy penalties from which a vast sum of money ariseth. Now we the tenor of the certificate aforesaid at the request of our beloved in Christ the now provost and chapter of the aforesaid church of Saint John of Beverley have caused to be exemplified by these presents. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselves at Westminster the eighteenth day of August in the 4th year of our reign.

It may appear surprising that any religious society, so entrenched with privileges, guarded by successive charters, and armed with the thunders of the church, should have reason to complain of insecurity; yet it is evident there were not wanting persons hardy enough to contend with the provost, and oppose his rights. The clergy themselves seem to have endeavoured to molest the collegiate church; and attempts were made, by the most vexatious methods, to dispossess the provostry of their thraves of corn. So true it is, that a man’s greatest enemies are often those of his own household.

Dugdale has registered a charter, of which, as it is already published in the Monasticon, the heads only are inserted. It commences with an unusual preamble, namely,

To archbishops, bishops, abbats, priors, deans, archdeacons, officials, chancellors, provosts, sacrista, prebendaries in collegiate or cathedral churches, to advocates, proctors, and all ecclesiastical persons to whatsoever dignity or office appointed. Also to all notaries public and all other persons whatsoever, it sets forth

1. That the conizance of pleas of charters and writings in the kingdom of England specially belong to the king’s crown and dignity.

1 Corporation Rec.
2. That lord Athelstan formerly king of England granted by his charter, which charter had been confirmed, to God and the church of St. John of Beverley, and to the ministers serving God in the same church certain thraves of corn and also all monies in lieu of those thraves in certain places in the county of York, to be taken for their support for divine prayers, alms, and other works of piety to be done and supported for ever.

3. That always hitherto the provost, canons, and ministers of the said church have been in possession of the said thraves from the making of and confirming the said charter.

4. Nevertheless that certain persons, religious as well as others, maliciously designing to prevent the taking of the said thraves had instituted inhibitions, citations, provocations, and appeals, and by these proceedings in foreign examinations have endeavoured to subvert and annul the king’s right, to the prejudice, contempt, and danger of lessening the royal prerogative and to the manifest loss and diminution of the said prayers, alms, and other works of piety.

5. The king wills that in order to maintain the same provost and ministers in taking the aforesaid thraves and monies according to the tenor of their charter and confirmation of the same that the offenders be chastised and punished according to their demerits.

6. He prohibits each and every one from obtaining and prosecuting inhibitions, provocations, citations, and appeals of this kind which may be opposed to the king’s right, the diminution of prayers, alms, and other pious works.

7. That if any person has attempted or shall attempt to the contrary, they are commanded to cause such proceedings to be revoked without delay, lest they should be proceeded against as violators of the rights and dignities of the crown. The charter is dated 12th Richard II.

It will be recollected that Athelstan granted his own thraves throughout the East Riding, and these were confirmed by William the conqueror, so that in fact the protection of the church by succeeding kings was enforcing the payment of a royal grant, and could not by any possibility belong to others, it being unalienable. The particular instances of these attempts to withdraw the payment, contemplated in the charter, do not appear. In the pleas before the king at York in Easter term, the provost's
right of holding pleas in his own court was completely established, and although the extract is long and wordy, yet it is impossible to omit it, as throwing light upon the manner in which the provost claims this privilege and supports it.

_Pleas before the Lord the King at York of Easter Term in the 16th year of the reign of King Richard II. Roll 21._

The assise comes to recognise if John Whyt of Beverley unjustly &c. disseised the chapter of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley of their free tenement in Beverley after the first &c. and whereupon he complains that he disseised him of one messuage with the appurtenances &c. And the aforesaid John came not but one Richard Beverley answers for him as his bailiff. And hereupon comes Stephen del Fall attorney of Robert de Mansfeld provost of the church of Beverley to demand and challenge his liberties and thereupon challenging his liberty viz. of having cognizance of this assise in the court of the said provost of Beverley to be holden before the steward of the said provost of Beverley within the liberty of the said town of Beverley &c. because he says that the lord Edward late king of England grandfather of the said now king by his certain letters patent reciting that he the said king had inspected certain letters patent of one John king of England his predecessor by which said letters patent the aforesaid king John did will and firmly command that the church of Beverley and one Simon then provost of Beverley and his successors shall have and hold in all the time of king John and his heirs all the rights liberties and dignities which the aforesaid church of Beverley and the predecessors of the said provost had or held or ought to have held in the times of their ancestors. Also he willed that the liberties and dignities given by his ancestors or by others to God and to St. John of Beverley and to the provost of the said church should be in no wise lost lessened or diminished by assises recognitions or constitutions afterwards made but if recognizance or assise ought to be made concerning any tenement or any other thing which shall pertain to the provost and to the provostry of Beverley as well in demesnes as in fees they shall be holden in the court of the provost of Beverley where pleas thereupon were and were accustomed to be holden in the time of king Henry father of the aforesaid John or in the time of king Henry grandfather of the said Henry father of the said king John before recognitions or assises were constituted in the kingdom. And also the said lord king Edward the grandfather by his aforesaid letters patent reciting that he the said king had inspected certain letters patent of one Henry late king of England his predecessor by which said letters patent the aforesaid Henry did will and firmly command that the church of Beverley and one William then provost of Beverley and his successors shall have and hold in the time of the said king Henry and his heirs all the rights liberties
and dignities which the aforesaid church of Beverley and the predecessors of the
said provost had or held or ought to have held in the times of their ancestors
Also the said king Henry willed that the liberties and dignities given by his an-
ccestors or by others to God and to saint John of Beverley and to the provost of
the said church should be in no wise lost lessened or diminished by assises recog-
nizances or constitutions afterwards made. And if recognizance or assise ought
to be made concerning any tenement or any other thing which pertains to the
provost and to the provostry of Beverley as well in demesnes as in fees they
shall be holden in the court of the provost of Beverley where pleas thereupon
were and were accustomed to be holden in the time of king Henry grandfather of
the aforesaid king Henry or in the time of king Henry his great grandfather
before recognitions or assises were constituted in the kingdom which said gifts
grants and confirmations the aforesaid lord king Edward the grandfather &c.
by his letters patent ratifying and approving for himself and his heirs as in him was
to his beloved in Christ Nicholas de Hugate then provost of the aforesaid church
and to the canons and clerks of the said church and to their successors did grant
and confirm as the charters aforesaid reasonably testify. And moreover the same
lord the king the grandfather &c. willing to do more abundant grace to the said
provost and canons and clerks in that behalf did for himself and his heirs grant
that although they or their predecessors any one or more of the liberties aforesaid
in any case arising thitherto had not used nevertheless they and their successors
should thereafter fully enjoy and use the said liberties and every of them. And
the lord the now king by his letters patent the gifts grants and confirmations
aforesaid holding ratified and approved the same for himself and his heirs as
much as in him was did accept approve and ratify and the same to his beloved
in Christ M. John de Thoresby then provost of the church aforesaid and to
the canons and clerks of the said church and to their successors provosts canons
and clerks of the church aforesaid by tenor of those presents did grant and
confirm as the aforesaid charters reasonably testify and as the same provost
clerks and canons and their predecessors the liberties and quitances aforesaid
justly and reasonably thitherto have used and enjoyed. And he brings here into
the court the letters patent of the lord the now king testifying the premises the
date whereof is at Westminster the 10th day of February in the first year of the
reign of the aforesaid king. Also he brings here into court a certain writ of the
lord the king closed to his justices here directed concerning the allowance of the
liberty aforesaid which follows in these words Richard by the grace of God king
of England and France and lord of Ireland to his beloved and trusty Walter
Clopton and his companions our justices assigned to hold pleas before us greeting
Forasmuch as the provost of the church of saint John of Beverley by charters of
our progenitors heretofore kings of England which we have confirmed do claim to
have divers liberties which he and his predecessors provosts of the church aforesaid from the time of the making of the charters aforesaid have hitherto always used and enjoyed as he saith. We command you that inspecting the charters and confirmation aforesaid you allow the said liberties to the said provost not molesting or in any wise aggrieve him contrary to the tenor of the charters and confirmation aforesaid. Witness ourself at York the 28th day of October in the 16th year of our reign. And further the aforesaid attorney of the said now provost says that such liberties in the like case were allowed viz. at York before William de Skypwyth and William de Ryse justices assigned to take the assises in the county aforesaid on Wednesday in three weeks of Easter in the 38th year of the reign of king Edward the third between William Teller of York plaintiff and Marmaduke de Lumle chivaler and Thomas de Lumle concerning his common of fishery in Bersewyk which pertains to his free tenement in Beverley. And he brings here into court the letters patent of the lord the king sealed with his great seal testifying the premises the date whereof is at Westminster the 17th day of July in the second year of his reign. And further the attorney says that the aforesaid tenements pertain to the provost of Beverley and to his prepository and are within the fee of the said provostry And as before he craves the liberty thereof &c. whereupon it was asked as well of the aforesaid chaplain as of the aforesaid bailiff if they had or knew any thing wherefore the aforesaid provost ought not to have cognizance of the said assise in his court of Beverley before his steward within the liberty of the aforesaid town of Beverley who say they do not And on inspecting the charter aforesaid and also the allowance aforesaid and the aforesaid writ of allowance of the liberty aforesaid to the justices here directed it is considered that the same provost shall have his liberty &c. and thereupon the aforesaid attorney prefixed day to the parties aforesaid before the steward of the said provost within the liberty of the aforesaid town of Beverley on Tuesday in the week of Pentecost next coming and it is commanded to the steward that he do full and speedy justice to the parties aforesaid otherwise they may return &c. At which day the chapter aforesaid came by Robert Cave his attorney and John Whyt in his proper person comes and says that he did no injury or disseisin to the aforesaid chapter in the tenements aforesaid and of this he puts himself upon the assise and the aforesaid chapter do the like therefore let an assise be thereof taken between them &c. The recognizors come who with the assent as well of the aforesaid chapter as of the aforesaid John being hereupon elected tried and sworn say upon their oath that the chapter of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley was seised of the messuages aforesaid with the appurtenances placed in their view in their demesne as of fee and were disseised by John Whyt and they assess the damages at 13s. 4d. The recognizors were asked if the expulsion was made with force and arms they say "No" therefore it is considered that
1320.

IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

the aforesaid chapter recover their seisin of the messuages aforesaid with the appurtenances by view of the recognizors of the assise aforesaid and their damages above assessed at 13s. 4d. and the aforesaid John in mercy. 1

These documents are inserted, as speaking best for themselves in the progressive history of the provostry, and cannot fail to be interesting to those who feel pleasure in reviewing the ancient proceedings of establishments of this description. Having now brought the account of the provostry thus far, it will be necessary to revert to the internal economy of the collegiate church.

The statutes and orders of Thomas Fitz Allen, or Arundel, as he is usually styled, describe the regulations to be observed so minutely and clearly, that they may almost in themselves be considered complete, as to the discipline of the church at the close of the 14th century, and in which state it may be considered to have continued until the dissolution.

Statutes and Ordinances made by Thomas Arundel, for the Government of the Collegiate Church of Beverley. 2

These statutes and ordinances, made by the above named Thomas, archbishop of York, with the advice and express consent of the chapter of the collegiate church of Beverley, there being personally present

Richard Thorne, canon and prebendary of the altar of St. Stephen,

Richard de Chesterfield, " of St. Peter,

Robest de Mansfeld, " of St. Michael,

Adam Fenrother, " of St. James,

With the advice and consent of

William de Gartone, berefellary,

John Bonytone, vicar choral,

John Werthorpe, auditor of the chapter,

Richard Thornton, precentor of the same,

Procurators, lawfully appointed on behalf of

1 Harleian MSS. No. 492.

2 A copy from the original MS. of these statutes having been already published in the Monasticon Anglicanum, generally called Dugdale's Monasticon, as well as in a new edition of that work, now issuing from the press, the above abstract of this very lengthy document, it is hoped, will be considered sufficiently explanatory for the purposes of this work.

4 C
John Burton, canon and prebendary of the altar of St. Katharine,
John de Wellynburgh, " " of St. Mary,
John Poole, " " of St. Andrew,
John de Fereby, " " of St. Martin,

Ordain and appoint, first,—

That the number of the ministers in the church be the same as they were at the making of these statutes, viz. nine canons and prebendaries, the lord archbishop of York, who is a proper canon and prebendary, to be distinguished as president of them all when he shall be present, including also the canon and prebendary, which is called the eighth; also three officers, namely, precentor, chancellor, and sacrist; and seven parsons, who were formerly called berefellarii; nine vicars, seven chantry chaplains, nine canons' clerks, one precentor's clerk; also seven clerks of the before named seven parsons, two thuribulars, eight chorister boys; also two sacrist's clerks, and two vergers, or bell-ringers.

That the canons wear the same dress, as well as the three canonical officers, which they have been accustomed to wear in times past; that the parsons wear, for the future, the same dress as the parsons in the church of York; that the vicars of chapels, clerks, vicars, clerks or chorister boys, conform themselves in dress in all things to the aforesaid choristers of the church of York.

The Order of the Stalls and Seats in the Choir.

On the right hand, or south side, next after the canonical stall of the lord archbishop:

1st, The canon and prebendary of St. Martin's altar.
2d, The canon and prebendary of St. Mary's altar.
3d, The chancellor.
4th, One parson.
5th, The archbishop's vicar, or the place he ordinarily has.

Next after the stall or seat of the hebdomarii, in the highest part of the same south side adjoining the presbytery:

1st, The canon and prebendary of the altar of St. Stephen.
2d, The canon and prebendary of the altar of St. Andrew.
3d, Two parsons.
4th, Two parsons.
5th, The precentor, having on each side of him two of the four canons' vicars.

On the north side, or entrance into the choir:

1st, The canon and prebendary of St. Peter's altar.
2d, The canon and prebendary of St. Katharine's altar, which is called the eighth canon.
3d, Two parsons.
4th, Two parsons.
Next after the stall of hebdomarii, on the same north side from the presbytery:

1st. The canon and prebendary of St. James’s altar.
2d. The canon and prebendary of St. Michael’s altar.
3d., 4th, Two parsons.
5th. The sacrist, having two of the canons’ vicars on his right, and two on his left.

On the second form:

Each of the clerks before his own superior, the chorister boys in front of the clerks, where they have been ancienly accustomed to take their places.

This ordinance further resolves and appoints:

That in the chapter and making processions, lections, readings, singing responses, performing antiphons, and in other things, the canons, officers, parsons, vicars, chaplains, and clerks, be placed in their respective grades, according to the seniority of their admission.

That chaplains, having chantries for the time being, occupy the vacant seats or stalls on both sides the choir, between the parsons and the vicars equally divided.

That in processions they walk after the clerks, and before the vicars, and read and sing what may be read and sung.

Moreover, that in processions every canon, officer, parson, vicar, vicar of the chapel of blessed Mary, together with the clerks of the same chapel, also the undermaster of the scholars, and the chaplain of the altar of St. Martin, the chaplain of the chapel of Ulbrigg and Mollescrofte and the hospital of blessed Nicholas in Beverley, as well as all chantry chaplains be personally present in their respective dresses, as they have been antiently accustomed.

That chantry chaplains, divine offices being performed in the choir, be personally present, read and sing, according to the manner, form, ordination, and foundation of the chantries aforesaid, and in other things obey the rules entered on the table of the precentor or succentor or otherwise appointed by them.

That the presentation or collation of the aforesaid ministers, namely, the precentor, chancellor, and sacrist, and also the seven parsons lately called berefellarii, belong to the provost for the time being, as it pertained to him before this present ordination. Nevertheless if within forty days from the time of such vacancy occurring a proper person be not appointed to the benefice, it

---

1 The statutes state in this place, that these same berefellarii, it should be recollected, had lately, to the honor of the said church of Beverley and the more decent ministration in the same, been ordered by John de Thoresby, late archbishop of York, to conform to the dress of the parsons officiating in divine offices in the metropolitan church of York. Archbishop Arundel considering the name berefellarii to be low and ridiculous, commands that the said seven in future should be called parsons and not berefellarii.
shall devolve to the archbishop of York and his successors for the time being, in his room. The examination of a proper person to belong to the chapter, and in case of dispute arising between the provost and chapter, the examination to be made by the archbishop, whose determination shall be final.

The examination, admission, institution and destitution, depravation and removal of the vicars, clerks, canons' clerks, and officers of this description ministering in the church, namely, their own proper clerks, and for the future Thuribulars and choristers belong to the chapter suo jure. The canons, officers, and parsons by the aforesaid provost and the removal, institution, and destitution, of the archiepiscopal vicar.¹

That the clerks of the same archbishop be solely and altogether reserved to the archbishop for the time being by a composition between the lord archbishop and the chapter of Beverley with a limitation and reservation of the jurisdiction of the ministers of the said church of Beverley to be inviolably observed as well by the lord archbishop for the time being as the chapter of the said church of Beverley without prejudice to either party, which composition this ordination in no wise repeals.

That if the provost, or either of the eight canons, or officers, or parsons do not collate or present vicars, and inferior clerks, to the chapter, within fifteen days after such vacancy, the collation and ordination to devolve to the chapter. And if the chapter do not present or ordain vicars, or clerks, within fifteen days immediately following, then the ordination or presentation to lapse to the archbishop of York for the time being.

That the foundation and ordination of chantries in the church of Beverley and chantry chaplains, with their admission and removal, be observed in all things, as before this ordinance according to their respective foundations.

Moreover that canons, provost, officers, parsons, vicars, chaplains and other ministers aforesaid, be admitted by the chapter at the chapter hour, namely, after the hour of prime and precious has been publicly sung and solemnized by the president they take the oath accustomed at their admission, and particularly the oath for observing this ordination and all and singular the things contained in it.

That the accustomed oath be taken by the receiver, butler, and porter of

¹ This passage appears in Dugdale's Monasticon to be imperfect; for such is the incoherence of the different parts of it, that either the original MS. has been mutilated or incorrectly copied, or a line omitted in printing. The new edition of the work just published professes to be printed from a copy corrected from the original manuscripts; if so, the first supposition it may be presumed is correct. The above abstract therefore of this particular clause is conjectural, and is inserted as seeming to agree with the other parts of this valuable document.
Bedern at their election and admission at the hour and place above written; if otherwise, or clandestinely admitted, that his or their admission on no account be allowed.

To prevent any diminution in the number of the aforesaid ministers of the church, no canon, prebendarry, or any other minister whatever be allowed to hold any office of canon, prebendarry, officer or parson, vicar, chantry chaplain, or any other office together and at the same time, under any pretence whatever.

These statutes further state, that it is but proper that officers and inferiors clerks should be freely and liberally paid that they may reside, be personally present, and celebrate divine offices, &c.

That the chancellor, precentor, sacrist, parson, vicar, and chantry chaplain in all and singular canonical hours and masses by day, in manner and form above and within written, be held, to be personally present.

That every one admitted to office or personating it, at present or in future, to be admitted at the next four seasons to the order of sub-deacon, and also within a year from the time of his admission daily to be numbered, shall cause himself to be promoted to the priesthood, but if the next four seasons elapse and he is not ordained sub-deacon, or even being ordained, if within a year from the time of his admission daily to be numbered, shall not have received the order of priesthood, is by the authority of the present ordination ipso jure deprived, no dispensation, whether from absence or non-residence, or delay in receiving the order aforesaid shall in anywise avail.

That no absence be allowed from the first and last hours, or from masses or processions, unless only by proper reason being first assigned to the chapter, and leave obtained. Parsons and vicars so absenting themselves, be punished according to the statutes of the church of York, a copy of which shall be transmitted to be inserted in the register of the church of Beverley; but that chaplains, clerks, or daily ministers be punished for their absence at the will of the chapter.

That every one who is not personally present at the exequies of king Athelstan,
or the general exequies of the archbishops of York and the benefactors of the church, annually celebrated, be fined. If a canon, 12d.; if an officer, parson, or vicar, 4d.; if a chantry chaplain, 2d.; and that the money be given to the thuribulars and choristers, without any remission.

"But as reward lightens labour," &c. says this ordinance, it is ordered:

That the provost of the church of Beverley, for the time being, pay to the treasurer of the chapter of the same, in the name of the nine canons, on account of every canon ten pounds, in equal proportions, on the vigil of St. Michael, the Lord's nativity, Easter, and the nativity of St. John the baptist, for ever.

Also to the precentor, ten pounds.

But to the chancellor and sacrist, the same as accustomed to be paid before this ordinance.

To each of the two clerks, and the two vergers of the sacrist, 6s. 8d.

To each of the parsons, £6. 13s. 4d. annually, without delay, deceit, or fraud, at the above four mentioned periods.

Also to each of the nine canons aforesaid, and to the chancellor and precentor, 52 quarters of wheat every year, at the feast of the translation of St. John, in proper places, and of suitable corn of the crops of the autumn next preceding.

To each of the nine vicars £8 per annum at the terms aforesaid; also every week in Bedern 4 bushels of corn to the same, and that the provost assign to them two pits for digging turves in the turbaries of Leven, and a proper place for drying the same. That he repair and properly sustain the house of Bedern, in which the vicars reside, and provide cloths for the table, and straw for the hall, trunks (truncos) for the winter, from time to time, from the vigil of All Saints to the vigil of Easter.

That he supply to the thuribulars and choristers, at the feast of St. Stephen the deacon, and St. John the vicar, and of the Holy Innocents; and to the subdeacons and clerks of the second form, on the day of the Lord's circumcision, victuals for the year, according to the manner, custom, and ancient usage of the church.

That he abolish the corrupt and ancient custom of the King of Fools, both within the church and without.

That money, and not victuals, be assigned to those serving at the altar, on the days and feast accustomed, limited according to the new regulations appointed by the archbishop and the chapter.

The ancient customs of the church of Beverley, called Les Fulles, and of servants burning wax in the refectory from the eve of Christmas-day to the feast of the

1 See the account of the feast of fools, post.
purification of the blessed Mary inclusive; also the collections accustomed to be made every day in Bedern, by the obtaining of alms which on the said days, and also at each of the seasons of the four greater feasts of the year, shall be distributed to the poor in Bedern; the service of the cup, with the tolling of the bells, at the exequies of king Athelstan, commanded at the Lord's supper, the delivery of corrodies, bearing of shrines, the oblations of the provost and other ministers, at the shrine in the gate of Bedern, on Rogation and Ascension days; also for potations of those coming with processions at Karolus die Lune, in Pentecost week, shall altogether be observed; nevertheless the said collections shall be distributed in common after singing Completorium in the choir.

That as every ordination ought, if possible, to be just, the archbishop and chapter state their conviction that the provost for the time being has sufficient to support the charges entailed upon him by these statutes, particularly as the church of Welwick had lately been appropriated to the provostry; but that he should not re-appoint a goldsmith, stone cutter, and architect; and in case of either of these persons dying, or otherwise leaving the society, these situations to be suppressed and abolished.1

That the provost, from all charges whatsoever, from whatsoever cause arising, whether from foundation, ordination, privilege, or prescription, or from any compact or agreement with any archbishop, provost, canon, or other minister, except those that are contained in these statutes, with the assent and consent of the chapter of Beverley, be absolved and exonerated for ever. Also,

That many customs and observances contained in ancient writings in the Bedern, now for long time fallen into disuse, and from their uncertainty and vacillation oftentimes creating strife and contention, as far as relates to the ministry of this church, be for the future abolished and suppressed.

That on account of the payment not being made at the terms appointed to the ministers of the church, or unduly delayed, on which account many ministers are accustomed to cease from performing divine offices, it is decreed, ordered, and appointed, that if in any of the terms or vigils aforesaid, or within fifteen days thence next following, the provost of the said church of Beverley shall delay or fail of making payment to any parson, or order of ministers aforesaid, contrary to the tenour of the present ordination, he shall be held to pay as a fine to the archbishop of York, for the time being, five marks; to the fabric of the church of

1 It is presumed the expenses of the fabric were paid from the fund placed at the disposal of the magister opus, who would probably look after the building and keep it in good repair. After the conquest, for the reasons already assigned, namely, the bishop appropriating a part of the revenues and property to his own use, the donors were in the habit of expressly naming the uses to which they would have their gifts appropriated; there is little doubt a fund was at this time set apart for this particular purpose. These donations will be subsequently noticed.
York, five marks; and to the fabric of the church of Beverley, five marks; which same five marks is so to be paid by the provost, for the time being, the consent of those interested, concurring [to absolve him] being forbidden by these statutes. But if after the fifteen days, payment be not made to the ministers aforesaid, according to the form and manner of this ordination, and the provost for the time being cannot, or will not effectually pay the same within fifteen other days immediately following, the greater excommunication be issued against him, with a reservation to the archbishop of putting his commissaries in possession of the goods of the provostry, &c. &c.

That as hitherto nothing has been competently ordained for the nine canons' clerks, the precentor's clerk, and parson's clerks, and fit and proper persons could not be found before the present time to bear the burthens of the choir, and many would not remain because they had not wherewith to live, therefore lest to the dishonour of the church and disgrace of the clergy they be unhappily forced to beg, it is ordained and appointed, that

The archbishop's clerk shall receive 40s. for the same.
The remaining eight canons' clerks 40s.
The precentor's clerk and each of the seven parsons' clerks... 30s.
The two thuribles each, and the eight chorister boys each 20s.

To be paid by the treasurer of the chapter on account of the eight canons or prebendaries, whether resident or not, by equal payments, at the four terms in the year aforesaid.

That at the exequies for the souls of the lord king Edward the third, of the ladies queens Isabella and Philippa, master Richard de Ravenser and John de Bentley, in future to be celebrated

Every canon shall receive 8d.
Every officer 6d.
Every parson and vicar 4d.
Every chantry chaplain 3d.
Every clerk of the second form 2d.
Chorister boys 1d.

Be paid only to those personally present, and that these charges be a perpetual obligation binding on the chapter.

In the exequies of lady Idonea Percy, the ordination in this behalf to continue according to antient usage in the church aforesaid.

These ordinances, statutes, and decrees, were confirmed under the seal of Thomas Arundel, archbishop of York, and are dated at Beverley, the 28th day of July, A.D. 1391, and in the first year of his translation.
The situation of the provostry at the commencement of the fifteenth century, (A.D. 1416) is fully described in the manuscript register. The following is a verbatim translation. It states that,

The said lord provost stood peaceable with the said church and with all its ministers all corrodies all ordinary and extraordinary expenses being fully paid To whom there pertains by reason of his benefice or provostry presentations or collations (when the benefices become vacant) in the church of St. John of Beverley viz.

Precentor taxed at
Chancellor taxed at
Sacrist taxed at

Seven persons in the same church formerly called clerks berevellary &c.

A synod to be solemnly celebrated twice in the year in the Bedern1 of Beverley viz. at the feast of Easter and St. Michael with all things to the same pertaining and the forfeitures of persons absent in which they are bound to appear and be viz. The parson of Patrington &c.

Personal visitation2 so long as he shall be provost throughout the whole liberty of the provostry or by his official to be ordained yearly at his pleasure as more fully appears in the register.

The chapel3 within the Bedern and elsewhere with the corrections cognizance and ordinary punishment of all manner of causes to the same pertaining.

Probates of the testaments4 of all and singular persons dying within and upon the fees and liberties assigned to the said provostry as well within

---

1 Bederna or Bedherna.— The residence of the vicars, where the provost court was also held, and to which was attached the gaol of the provostry. There was a porter, receiver, and butler employed here, as mentioned in archbishop Arundel's ordinance. It is supposed to have stood, says Warburton, in Minstermoorgate, now called Barton-ball garth. The word Peterna it seems was used at the council of Basil in 1431, and is evidently only a modern Latin version of Bederna, and founded on the supposition that Bedern occupies the site of the Roman palace at York, which according to Drake was called peterna. Bedern is certainly bede, saxon prayer begn, a retired habitation, a common termination to a compound word.

2 One of the personal visitations of John Thoresby, the provost, has been already given.

3 The chapel or court in Bederna.

4 Mr. Lawton, in his Bona Notabilia, and account of the Peculiar Jurisdictions within the diocese of York, page 68, says, "the collegiate church of Beverley until the dissolution in 1544 exercised jurisdiction over Beverley and several other parishes, namely, Brandsburton, Cherry Burton, Leckonfield, Leven, Middleton on the Wolds, Ottringham, Patrington, Sigglesthorne, Scrobrough, South Dalton, and Welwick, to which Bacon, in his Liber
the borough and town of Beverley as without in all places by water and land and the audit of the accounts of executors with acquittance and discharge and all other things to the same pertaining by himself or his official thereunto assigned.

The disposition and ordinance of the goods of all and singular persons killed drowned intestate or in any other manner dying through accident. View of their bodies by his coroner with deodands and inquisitions concerning all and manner of other things as fully to execute within the whole liberty of the said provostry as pertains to any coroner of the lord the king within the kingdom.

Subsidies of all benefices of the said collegiate church of saint John of Beverley the parsons and vicars to the provostry for reasonable and urgent causes.

Procurations of churches pensions with money for sinodals and money of

Regis adds, Halesham and Rise. It is not known where the wills proved in the peculiar jurisdiction, if extant, are now deposited. Torre and Bacon speak of a peculiar jurisdiction as existing in their days. These places agree exactly with those here named as subject to the temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the provost. The compiler is much indebted to Mr. Lawton for some valuable information connected with this history.

* Subsidies or Aides.—Fulk Bassett, provost of Beverley, had the king's letters to his tenants for a reasonable aid towards discharging his (the provost) debts. F. Bassett prepositus de Beverlace habit literas directas militibus & liberis hominibus suis deprecatorias, de auxilio ad debita sua aquistianda Madox remarks that these are only letters of request; for it was provided by the charter of King John, that the king for the future should not grant absolutely to any one leave to take an aid of his free men save in three cases, namely, to ransom his body, make his eldest son a knight, and to marry his eldest daughter once, and that in such cases it should be a reasonable aid. Subsidies here alluded to appear to be such as, in urgent cases, the provost required from his clergy. The word aid differs from tax in signification, for taxes were formerly levied at the will of the lord upon any occasion whatsoever; but aids could not be levied but where it was lawful and customary so to do.

Subsidies of all benefices of the said collegiate church of saint John of Beverley the parsons and vicars to the provostry for reasonable and urgent causes.

Procurations of churches pensions with money for sinodals and money of

Regis adds, Halesham and Rise. It is not known where the wills proved in the peculiar jurisdiction, if extant, are now deposited. Torre and Bacon speak of a peculiar jurisdiction as existing in their days. These places agree exactly with those here named as subject to the temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the provost. The compiler is much indebted to Mr. Lawton for some valuable information connected with this history.

* Subsidies or Aides.—Fulk Bassett, provost of Beverley, had the king's letters to his tenants for a reasonable aid towards discharging his (the provost) debts. F. Bassett prepositus de Beverlace habit literas directas militibus & liberis hominibus suis deprecatorias, de auxilio ad debita sua aquistianda Madox remarks that these are only letters of request; for it was provided by the charter of King John, that the king for the future should not grant absolutely to any one leave to take an aid of his free men save in three cases, namely, to ransom his body, make his eldest son a knight, and to marry his eldest daughter once, and that in such cases it should be a reasonable aid. Subsidies here alluded to appear to be such as, in urgent cases, the provost required from his clergy. The word aid differs from tax in signification, for taxes were formerly levied at the will of the lord upon any occasion whatsoever; but aids could not be levied but where it was lawful and customary so to do.

* Procurations.—Certain sums of money which parish priests pay yearly to the bishop, or archdeacon, ratione visitationis. They were anciently paid in necessary victuals, for the visitor and his attendants; afterwards changed to a payment in money. Complaints were often made to the pope of the excessive charges of procurations, which were prohibited by several councils, or bulls. That of Clement IV. mentioned in the Monasticon, tom. 2, p. 166, is very particular. The pope states that complaint had been made to him that the archdeacon of Richmond, visiting the diocese, travelled with one hundred and three horses, twenty-one dogs, and three hawks, and did so grievously oppress a religious house with that vast equipage, that he caused the monks to spend an hour as much as would have lasted them a long time.—Dr. Cowell.

Sinodals.—A tribute in money paid to the bishop, or archdeacon, by the inferior clergy at Easter visitation.—Ibid.
St. Peter called Rome pennies' of all persons as well free as bond and of all persons residing within and upon the fees and liberties of the said provosty who have chattels or goods of the value of five shillings.

Obedience lawful and canonical to his mandates of all parochial parsons vicars chaplains and chanters yearly celebrating divine services within all the churches chapels chanteries and oratories within the said fee and liberty of the provosty within the town of Beverley and without and of all parish clerks &c.

The tolerating or licensing them for non-residence attending school and such like &c.

License of exchanging with all things to the same accruing and belonging.

Mortuaries' of all the aforesaid parsons vicars and such like persons dying viz. his riding palfrey or other best goods or the value thereof at the election of the lord provost.

The full temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the same and of all

--

1 *Rome Pennies.*—A levy of every house, wherein there was thirty pence (here five shillings), which by custom passed into a tax, although it at first was voluntary; half went to the English school-house at Rome, the other half to the pope.—Dr. Kennett's *Paro. Antiq.*

Dr. Cowell says, it was an annual tribute of one penny from every family, paid yearly to Rome at the feast of St. Peter ad vincula.

Camden remarks, in his *Britannia,* that Offa, the Saxon, first granted it; but others, that Ina, king of the West Saxons, being in pilgrimage at Rome, anno 725, gave it as an alms, and it was first forbidden by Edw. III. This tribute amounted to three hundred marks and a noble annually. This mark of slavery was often complained of. It was one of the complaints of grievance in parliament, 8th John, A.D. 1206.

2 *Mortuary* was a gift left by a man at his death to his parish church, for a recompence of his personal tithes and offerings not duly paid in his life time. In the thirteenth century noble matrons used to give their beds, fully furnished, to the churches in which they were buried, as their husbands gave their arms, horse, or other warlike accoutrements; and this custom so prevailed, that ecclesiastics often demanded it as a right; hence their beds were often redeemed for money. The custom is of great antiquity, called a corpse-present. A horse, or cow, was led before the corpse at the funeral for this purpose.† The riding palfrey, or other best goods, is here expressly named, or their value in money, at the option of the provost. In the same manuscript register is the following entry, respecting mortuaries: "Be it known that in the town of Beverley it hath been from the beginning thus had and accustomed that the inhabitants dying upon the liberty of the church and town of Beverley one no mortuaries to be demanded or given of their goods. Nevertheless those who are of the parish church of St. John without the town of Beverley do one mortuaries payable to the eight canons whether residuary or not to be distributed among them."

† Ibid. v. Lectus.
families resident and commorant with them upon and within the mansions of them and their tenants within the said provostry.

Advowsons presentations or collations inductions institutions destitutions privations by reason of deserts with the temporal and spiritual jurisdiction of the parsons of the churches of

Patrington taxed at £40
Siggleshorne at ten marks
Halsam taxed at £10
Brandesburton at twenty marks
St. Nicholas Beverley at ten marks
Leven taxed at twenty marks
Middleton taxed at forty marks
Southdalton taxed at twenty-four marks
Northburton taxed at thirty marks
The vicarage of Welwick.¹

Admissions inductions institutions destitutions and privations by reason of deserts with the jurisdiction aforesaid and mortuaries of the parsons of

Leconfield taxed at £10
Scorborough taxed at eight marks
Ryse taxed at 100s.

Presentation of the chaplain of the chantry of Rilton in Holderness of the lady prioress of Swyne (formerly the abbess in ancient papal bulls) with the jurisdiction of the same chaplain his family and all other men and women commorant upon the fee and liberty of the aforesaid provostry there. To which said lady the prioress pertains the admission institution and induction of the same.

The admission institution induction with jurisdiction of the chaplains of the chantry of the Holy Ghost in Northburton

The chaplains of the chantry Suttcoates
The chaplains of the chantry of Ottringham.

Ordinances and office of official of the dean of clerks and chaplains summoned in the provostry.

Coroner escheator feodar and warrener of the whole provostry.

Auditor of the accounts of the stewardship of the court of the Bedern and all other courts with sheriff's tourn twice in the year of the foreign and

¹ See the statutes of archbishop Arundel, p. 573.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

intrinsic bailiffs cooks butlers uahers door-keepers and gaolers of the said Bedern and at one time of the goldsmith and plasterer in fee for term of life and now it is taken away by the new ordinance &c.

Cognizance and determination of all manner of actions of pleas of assise as well between tenant and tenant as the lord and tenant or any other thing in any manner pertaining to the provostry.

Return of writs with the assise of bread and ale.

Standard of weights measures bushels yards.

Toll of all things tollable within the fee and liberty of the provostry as well within the town and borough of Beverley as without at Sigglesthorne and Leven with chiminage there called Gaith-langh with fishing hawking and warren throughout the whole provostry aforesaid with the punishment of forestallers thieves felonies felons trespassers butchers bakers with sok sa tholl and theam infang thef outfang thef with all and singular punishments accruing and pertaining to sheriff's tourn assise of bread wine ale and all royal fish forfeiture together with chattels of felons and fugitives and animals which are called waif and stray fealty homage reliefs services wards marriages escheats of all free tenants of the provostry.

Escapes of felons from the gaol of the Bedern of Beverley and elsewhere within the said provostry. The delivery of the said gaol chevage lestherwyte marchet tallage of bon tenants suit of prison fines for repitве services

---

1 The receiver, butler, and porter of Bedern, are noticed in archbishop Arundel's statutes; but here are cooks, uahers, and gaolers named as appertaining to the Bedern. The offices of goldsmith and plasterer were abolished by the same statutes.

2 Chiminage—Toll or wayfarage through a forest.

3 Infang thef or Outfang thef, is the power to judge thieves taken with the stolen goods in fanges within their fingers: the αυτό φαγος of the Greeks: the taking in the mainour (en le main œuvre) of the English law. It was a privilege or liberty granted to lords of certain manors to judge any thief taken within their fee, as outfang thef or outfangengtheof was an ancient privilege, which gave the power to the lord to punish a thief dwelling without his liberty and committing theft without the same, if he be taken within his fee.—Bracton, lib. 2, tract. 2, cap. 33.

4 Chevage, a tribute or sum of money formerly paid by such as held lands in villenage or otherwise to their lords in acknowledgment, and was a kind of head or poll money.—Bracton, lib. 1, c. 10. Chervium dictor recognitio in sigillum subjectio & domini de capite suo—from which it seems to be used also for a sum of money yearly given to a man of power, for his countenance and protection as to their chief head or leader.

5 Letherwyte, Lairwine, Lecherwyte.—Pensa vel multa offendictum in adulatorio & forniciatio, which privilege anciently belonged to some lords of manors in reference to their villeins and tenants. See Flota, lib. 1, cap. 47.

6 Marchet.—A fine for marriage of a daughter: not an absurd supposition, as has
suits of court entries reliefs challenge of pleas and assises between the
lord and tenant tenant and tenant or others as above as well in the courts
of the lord the king at Westminster or before the barons of the exchequer
as before justices in Eyre or other ministers of the lord the king through
the whole kingdom of England or whomsoever others courts leet views of
frankpledge1 courts wapentakes halimotes* in the liberties of any lords
spiritual or temporal election of constables reeves of manors granges col-
lectors of monies moor-reeves agistors5 and surveyors of the lord’s wood
ditches sewers ways bridges and rivers with the amerciaments for the
defaults of trespassers swanherds4 messarii* and all other ministers in
what manner soever to the demesnes pertaining with tasters of bread and
ale and all defects by them presented to be punished and amerced And
also many other liberties to the said provost and provostry granted and
used as appears by charters of the most excellent princes the kings of
Britain and England of old time and now given granted and confirmed
exemplified and ratified with the clause &c. of “Although” &c.

It would be impossible to describe, in terms more clear or
explanatory, the extent of the rights and privileges, spiritual and
been maintained. This might be a substitute,
but Herodotus mentions the practice.—Mel-
1 View of Frankpledge.—The ancient cus-
tom of the freemen of England, for the pre-
servation of the public peace, was, that every
free born man at fourteen years of age (reli-
gious persons, clerks, knights, and their eldest
sons excepted) should find surety for his truth
towards the king and his subjects or else be
kept in prison: a certain number of neigh-
bours therefore became customarily bound one
for another, to search each man of their pledge
forthcoming at all times, or to answer the
transgression committed by any gone away;
so that whoever offended, it was forthwith
enquired in what pledge he was, and then
they of that pledge either brought him forth-
with within thirty-one days to his answer, or
satisfied for his offence. This was called
frankpledge, and the circuit decernens, because
it generally consisted of ten persons. The
view of frankpledge was the office which the
sheriff in his county court or the bailiff in his
hundred performs in looking to the king’s peace,
and seeing that every man be in some pledge.
2 Halimote or Halimote.—What is now
called a court baron; and the etymology is,
the meeting of the tenants of one half or manor.
The name is still retained in some places.
3 Agister.—The forest officer who was to
take account of the cattle there agisted whether
they belonged to tenants within the forest who
had free agistment or to foreigners who paid
a common rate.—Kennett’s Poroch. Antiq.
They are sometimes called gyst-takers or
walkers.
4 Swan Herd.—Vast numbers of swans
were kept in the middle ages, even thirty-two
on one manor. No fowl could be a stray but a
swan.—4th Inst. l. 280.
5 Messarissae.—From mens, the chief ser-
vant in husbandry, now called a bailiff in some
places. His office was to look over the grounds
to see no damage was done; it also signifies
a mower or harvester.
temporal, of the lord provost of Beverley, than is here set forth. It is not surprising that this dignity should be sought after by the aspirants to places of trust and honour. The persons who executed the duties of this important situation were vested with the powers of spiritual and temporal lords. In the former character they held their regular visitations by themselves or their officials; they instituted, presented, and deprived the various clergy of their provostry, and demanded from them spiritual obedience. In the latter they were to all intents and purposes feudal lords, throughout the whole of their fee. They exercised the right of raising tolls, levying fines for breaches of the peace, of having a court of record, of deciding both civil and criminal causes, &c. This description of the provostry in the fifteenth century may be considered a representation of it in its complete state, and at the height of its glory; and in this condition it continued till the dissolution.

A few items are selected of the proceedings in the provost's court of Bedern, as corroborative of the foregoing statement; to particularize them all, would be to fill a volume.

Estreats of Lands in Ward, Fines for Entry, Escheats, Recoveries, Surrenders, Admissions, and other Manorial Rights.

Henry III.—William of York provost of Beverley paid a fine to the king to have the custody of the land and of the heirs of William de Wensreville until the heirs are of lawful age together with the marriage of the same. (Orig. Rolls. Ro. 4. p. 7.)

28 Edward I.—Also in the year of our Lord 1299 Walter de Beswick gives to the lord 10s. for having entry into a moiety of one oxgang of land and one toft in Lockyngton.

2 Edward III.—Also in the second year of Edward III. William Courtes of Walkington came into court and did fealty for two messuages six tofts six oxgangs of land &c. And gives to the lord for a relief two marks.
3 Edward I.—Also at the halimote at Dalton on Wednesday next after the feast of the conversion of saint Paul A.D. 1274 (3 Edward I.) Ivo de Cottingham found pledge to satisfy the lord because he broke the park of the lord at Walkington and divers other trespasses (if he shall be convicted) Edmund de Replingham being pledge.

2 Richard II.—Also in the second year of Richard II. John son of Thomas de Leveinge of Molescroft did his homage to the lord at Molescroft in the chapel there for the lands and tenements which he holds there of the lord by homage and knight service.

Also William de Cane of Stanton did his homage to the lord for one toft and two oxgangs of land in Stanton and he holds of the lord by foreign service at 12d. per annum and suit at the court of the Bedern.

Also in the roll of the 43d year of Edward III. one piece of land and three acres [of meadow] with the appertenances in Lokyngton were seised into the hands of the lord by the death of Thomas de Ake the late tenant and the bailiff was commanded to answer for the issues.

Also in the roll (as above) John de Hotham Chevalier gives to the lord for a fine for respite of suit of court 2s. as before and in many years afterwards.

There were seised into the hands of the lord in Great Driffield by escheat two oxgangs of land with the site of a certain mill formerly of Richard de Hugate.

A plea between John Burges of Lokyngton John Hull of Crannewyk and John Colman demandants and Thomas de la Mare deforceant of three parts of one toft thirty acres of land with the appertenances in Hoton Crannewyk.

Also it was commanded to distrain the vicar of Hoton against the next court to do service for the manse of the vicarage wherein he inhabits and for two crofts one whereof lies on the north part of the vicarage and the other on the east part and for the rent of 12d. due yearly for the same and being behind for eight years.

27 Edward III.—It was presented that John Westablbe of Lockington purchased one messuage and one toft in Lockington to him and his heirs for ever which said messuage and toft are holden of the lord by knight service which John dying without heir the tenements aforesaid escheated to the lord therefore the bailiff was commanded to seize the same and that for the issues &c.

3 Edward III.—James Jordan come into court and shewed a deed
whereby William Caues gave to him all the lands and tenements which he had in the town of Walkington with the appurtenances to have to the same James his heirs and assigns for the life of the aforesaid William of the chief lords of the fee by the services due and accustomed. And the said James was admitted tenant in form aforesaid and he did fealty to the lord and acknowledged to hold of the lord provost by the said deed three messuages one toft six oxgangs of land and 13s. 2d. rent with the appurtenances in Walkington by the service of 9s. 4d. yearly rent to the provost and doing suit at the court of the Bedern.

Also there William son of Philip surrendered into court to the use of Adam son of Henry de Weton a perch of land lying near the forge and the same Adam took the same rendering to the lord therefore 2d. yearly.

Also there Thomas de Bek surrendered to the use of Alice his daughter one house with a toft for the life of the said Alice and afterwards to Stephen his son upon condition that it should not be lawful for the said Stephen to alienate any part thereafter upon pain of 20s.

Also there were seised there one messuage with the appurtenances in Middleton recovered by the lord Raven the then provost of Beverley by a writ of cessavit against the lord Thomas de Sutton chevalier and Agnes his wife.

Also in the 7th of Edward I. Hugh son of Richard gave to the church one messuage one toft and two oxgangs of land which his father held. And it was found that he is the next heir of the aforesaid Richard therefore he is admitted to do fine for the same and gives to the lord £6.

Also Ingeram Battie undertook to produce at the next court William Nutte and John son of the same William bondmen of the lord under pain of £40.

Nicholas son of William de Flinton and William son of Nicholas agreed and William acknowledged the moiety of one toft and one oxgang of land to be the right of the said Nicholas and so they surrendered into court and made fine and give 4s.

30 Edward III.—William de Ayke came and took of the lord Richard Ravenser the provost those four acres of land with the appurtenances in Cranwicke which he recovered by writ of cessavit to hold to him for the term of two years rendering yearly 4s.
Homagium omnium Tenentiùm Dni Prepositur' Beverley Anno quarto Ric'i primi.

Itm iîm Robtus Grise de Well fecit homagium pro vî messae et aliis terris iîm r p annq viijd.

Itm iîm est in manu dni vî toft quod fuit Henry Frumreys in Tharlesthorp quia nescit vero hered'.

Itm iîm juratores dicit et present que Petrus Atkinson de Well ten' de dno iîm vî acra et dim' et que Agnes Percy ten' tres acras et dim' et Sephus fil' Hugon de Sherburne ten' vî acra dim' p servic' militare et redd p ann iijd. ad term vsval.

Itm a° regni Ric'i secundi primo Johes de Sherburne fecit homagium suë pro terr' et ten' in Welwick.

Itm sëit sunt tres acras et dim' in Welwick racônæ minoris etatis Stephi fil' Hugonis de Sherburne.

Itm Agnes Pearcie fecit homagium suë &c.

Ad Currunt in Bedern Beverley die Martis a° regni Henr'i quarti post conquest Anglie scdo.

Jacobus de Luton de Weeton iux Welwick ven in aula dni prepositur' The Homage of the Tenants of the Lord of the Provostry of Beverley 4th Richard I.

Also there Robert Grise of Weel did homage for one messuage and other lands there rendering yearly 5s. 8d.

Also there is there in the hand of the lord one toft which was of Henry Frumreys in Tharlesthorp because the true heir is not known.

Also there the jurors say and present that Peter Atkinson of Weel holds of the lord there one acre and a half and that Agnes Percy holds three acres and a half and Stephen son of Hugh de Shirburne holds one acre and a half by military service and renders yearly 3d. at the usual terms.

Also in the 1st Richard II. John de Sherburne did his homage for lands and tenements in Welwick.

Also there were seised three acres and a half in Welwick by reason of the minority of Stephen son of Hugh de Sherburne.

Also Agnes Pearcie did her homage &c.
lord of the prepository and acknowledged himself to hold of the lord seven acres of land and one croft containing three acres and one rood of meadow called Rotenhtwingland by homage fealty suit rent and suit of court at the Bedern of Beverley from three weeks to three weeks and he did his homage and service to the lord in the presence of Richard Tirwhit John Brigg &c.

Memoranda of Pleas and Processes of the Courts of the Bedern of Beverley.

Also there (4 Edward II.) Juliana de Turneham complained against Thomas Ughtred and Margery his wife of a plea of land And the aforesaid Thomas and Margery being twice essoined came not therefore it is considered that the land demanded be taken into the hands of the lord according to the form and effect of the great chapter And it is commanded that they be summoned to shew &c. why they came not.

17 Edward I.—Also there Peter Broune of Gemeling was taken and imprisoned upon suspicion of a robbery viz. for clivers robberies perpetrated at Hullbrig And the same Peter comes and being asked how he would acquit himself saith that he is a clerk and ought not to answer here and thereupon the official of the provost of Beverley came and claimed him as a clerk but that it may be known how he ought to be delivered let the truth of the matter be enquired by the country and the jurors say upon their oath that he is good and faithful and in no wise guilty Therefore he is thereof quit and the official is prohibited from taking any purging of him &c.

17 Edward I.—Also there William Pufford of Cottingham was taken and imprisoned for the death of Simon Dasse and upon suspicion of divers robberies as of oxen and cows and of other robberies secretly perpetrated And William came &c. and for good and bad puts himself upon God and the country and upon the verdict of twelve jurors who say upon their oath that the said William is good &c.

34 Edward III.—Also there it was commanded to distrain Adam son
of John Thorneton Copendale for one yearly rent of 2s. 6d. issuing out of one tenement in Norwood.

Also in the roll of 17 Edward III. Adam Thorneton Copendale did fealty for his tenements in Walkington.

17 Edward I.—Also there of Geoffrey Flour a baker 20s. because he made white bread and entire bread and because he had a certain sign upon his bread which was the sign of his neighbour &c.

8 Edward I.—Also there—Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Aquitaine to Peter de Chester provost of Beverley greeting We command you that without delay you cause full right of a tenement to be made to Stephen son of Richard Aldred of Beverley of two messuages and 6s. rent with the appurtenances in Beverley which he claims to hold of you by the free service of 4s. 6d. yearly for all service. Whereof Thomas de Tikton and Mabilla his wife two messuages and Simon Nonmynter the chaplain 6s. rent have deforced him and unless you do so the sheriff of York shall do it lest we hear further claim thereupon for want of right. Witness ourself at York the 15th day of August in the eighth year of our reign.

5 Edward I.—Also there William de Thoren the chaplain being taken and imprisoned in the court of the lord the provost of Beverley for a burglary at a house at Arnott the official came and demanded him at the court Christian and the steward of the provostry took an inquisition ex officio and the inquest came and said that he was not guilty thereof Therefore he remained in the custody of the official until he released him.

33 Edward I.—Also in a roll in the year of our Lord 1304 a plea by writ “de recto tenes” &c. between William son of Anselm de Harpham unto the prior of the black friars of Beverley of one messuage which he claims to hold of the provostry by the rent of one penny.

55 Henry III.—Also there—Henry Burgeys and John de Egleston gave five marks for having entry into two oxgangs of land and two tofts with the appurtenances in Etton which Thomas de Messyngham had upon his marriage with Juliana his wife who was the daughter of Henry Frimund and because the said Juliana died without heir the land aforesaid reverted to the aforesaid Henry and John as to the heirs.

55 Henry III.—Also there—An inquisition made on Tuesday next after the feast of saint Agatha the virgin in the year of grace 1270 by twelve jurors &c. who say upon their oath that the wives of servants holding serjeanties of the fee in the Bedern used to be endowed with a third part
of the serjeanty aforesaid as well of corroodies in the Bedern as of other things to the said serjeanty pertaining to wit by receiving a corrody on every third day and of lands and rents a third part according to the custom of the kingdom of England.

38 Edward III.—Matilda servant of Robert Coke of Etton accused Thomas Kylpyn of Etton of this that the same Thomas on Saturday in the feast of saint Mary Magdalen in the 37th year of the reign of king Edward III. after the conquest at Etton within the liberty of the provosty of the blessed John of Beverley feloniously broke into a certain chamber of the said Robert in the custody of the aforesaid Matilda and stole and carried away £4 of silver in money out of the said chamber wherefore she accused him. Pledges for the prosecution Robert Coke of Etton and Richard Proctor. The said Thomas present in court being asked by the bailiff to speak concerning the premises how he would acquit himself said that he is no wise guilty thereof and therefore for good and bad he puts himself upon the country Therefore it is commanded to the bailiff that he cause to come twenty-four good and lawful men as well knights as others &c. to make a jury between the parties aforesaid at the next court here &c. And which said £4 are ready in court and are offered as manu opera against the aforesaid Thomas and he remains in the custody of the said William until the next court &c.

Verdict.—And the jurors of the liberty aforesaid hereunto elected tried and sworn say upon their oath that the aforesaid Thomas of the felony aforesaid is guilty and he withdrew himself on the account aforesaid but there are no goods and chattels of him. And hereupon came Geoffrey de Barowe vicar of the collegiate church of saint John of Beverley holding the office of the lord the archbishop of York ordinary of the place and demanded the said Thomas to be delivered to him as a clerk and member of the church and he brings into court the letters patent of the said lord John the archbishop (of York) in these words—

John by divine permission archbishop of York primate of England and legate of the apostolic see to our beloved son the sir Geoffrey de Barowe our vicar of the choir of our collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley health grace and benediction. We fully confiding in your fidelity and industry do intrust you in our stead with the power of canonical coercion to demand and receive whomsoever clerks detained upon whatsoever crimes before whomsoever justices or those assigned at Beverley and
to be delivered to our prison there provided that the clerks whom you
receive you cause to be kept under safe custody until something further
concerning them be done which in the wise judgment of the church shall
be ordained. In witness whereof we have caused our seal to be put. Given
&c. Therefore the said Thomas is delivered to the ordinary aforesaid to
the peril which lies thereon.

The assise of fresh force comes to recognize if John de Hotham of Scor-
burgh knight John de Hotham knight the younger Thomas Oater and
William Dareyns unjustly and without judgment retained within forty
days after the plaint attached have disseised William Tothe of Midlton
and Anne his wife of their free tenement in Mollescrofte viz. of one me-
suage one croft one mill two oxgangs twelve acres of land and fourteen acres
of meadow with the appurtenances in the same township &c. And the
aforesaid John de Hotham de Scorburgh knight and John de Hotham the
younger knight came in their proper person and the aforesaid William
Dareyns and Thomas by their bailiff likewise came and say that the tene-
ment in the view placed are not within the liberty of the provostry of
Beverley wherefore the court here in this plea ought not thereupon to
recognize. And if it shall be found &c. they say that they have caused no
injury or disseisin &c. and of this they put themselves upon the assise &c.
And as to John de Hotham the younger he saith that he claims nothing in
the aforesaid tenement nor caused any injury or disseisin thereof &c. And
John de Hotham of Scorburgh knight answers concerning the tenement
aforesaid and saith that he holds the tenements in the view placed in com-
mon with Thomas the son of William de Anlaby without this that each of
them knows for himself his own separate tenement and the same Thomas
is not named in the plaint and he craves judgment on the plaint and if it
shall be found &c. he saith that he caused no injury or disseisin &c. and
this he is ready to verify by the assise. And the aforesaid William Tothe
and Ann likewise &c. The jurors with the assent of the parties hereunto
elected and tried say upon their oath that the tenements aforesaid are
within the liberty of the provostry aforesaid. And they further say that
the said John de Hotham of Scorburgh knight holds the tenements afores-
said in common with the aforesaid William son of Thomas without this
that he knows thereof his own separate tenement &c. therefore it is con-
sidered that the aforesaid William Tothe and Anne take nothing by their
plaint but be in mercy.
Middleton.—Also there Joan who was the wife of John Pockthropp did fealty to the lord and acknowledged herself to hold of the lord one messuage three tofts six oxgangs of land with the appurtenances which were formerly of Ralph Turney by fealty homage and suit of court at the Bedern from three weeks to three weeks and by service of rendering to the lord the provost of Beverley 9s. 3d. yearly. And likewise performing to the same lord of the provostry yearly eighteen works of harvest for reaping her corn at Middleton. And because the aforesaid Joan hath not an estate in the lands and premises aforesaid but for the term of her life only therefore the homage aforesaid is respited until &c.

Also in the roll of the 27th of Edward III. it is presented that Nicholas Turney who held of the lord one messuage and eight oxgangs of land with the appurtenances in Middleton by foreign service and suit of court &c. was dead and the heir is within age therefore it is commanded to the bailiff that he seise the tenement aforesaid into the hands of the lord and to answer for the issues and to take the heir if &c. so that he have him here at the next court &c.

1 Richard II.—Northburton.—Also there in the 1st Richard II. the prior of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem gives to the lord for homage and other services due to the lord for a tenement in Northburton respited to him this year 6s. 8d. and so in divers years before and since.

Also in the same year John de Burton did homage to the lord in the house of master Robert de Beverley at Northburton for the lands and tenements which he holds of the lord by homage and service in the same township.

On the 29th day of March in the 14th year of the reign of Henry VI. &c. John Routh son of John Routh knight deceased in the chancel within the church of the grey friars near the town of Beverley did his homage to the lord Robert Roleston then provost of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley for his lands and tenements which he held of the said provost by such service in Routh Catwicke Siglesthorne Wytheronwycke and Kelke in the presence of John Elleker serjeant at law John Holme the elder John Portington Roger Rolston Thomas Wilton Edward Portington John Holme the younger Brian Holme the lord Robert Bryde chancellor of the church aforesaid the lord William Santon precentor of the said church the lord Henry Grene sacrist of the church aforesaid.

The following account of the manner of performing homage is
taken from an ancient manuscript of the see of Litchfield, drawn up while that practice continued in force, viz. in 1487:

Verba dicenda cum quis faceit homagium. Ile debet esse discintus [unarmed] and genuflectet ambobus genubus et tenebit manus suas inter manus domini & ita dicebit (sic) I become yo man from this tyme forward and to yowe do homage and shalbe feythfull and trewe during my lyffe except the feyth that I owe unto my soverayn lorde the kynge. And the serves apperteinynge to my londe whiche I holde of yowe I shall truly do to my power so help me God and my holy dame.

The taxation of pope Nicholas in the reign of Edward I. and the documents in the reign of Henry VIII. previous to and at the dissolution, so fully describe the value of the provostry at the respective eras, that it would be too tedious, as well as incompatible with the size of this work, to particularize the separate grants and donations made to the church; indeed many readers may perhaps be of opinion that what has been already introduced in these pages is far too minute. It may not however be improper to remark, that the distinction made subsequent to the conquest, between the lands of the archbishop and the church, which were originally possessed in common, induced the donors to name expressly the uses to which they would have their gifts appropriated. Thus—

Robert de Pykering clerk gave to the chapter of the church of Beverley two messuages and three acres of land in Beverley for a certain chaplain there &c.

Reginald de Brune and others gave to the masters of the fabrick of the church of Beverley certain rentals and messuages with their appurtenances there.

Thomas Sprotly gave to the chapter of the collegiate church of St. John de Beverley three messuages with their appurtenances there to them and their successors in aid of the support of the fabrick of the church aforesaid &c.

In consequence of the great and increasing riches of the clergy in the thirteenth century, the regent had taken care, during the minority of Henry III. in 1225, to insert a clause in a new edition of Magna Charta, forbidding persons to alienate their lands to the church; but this being evaded, the statute of 7th Edward I. commonly called the statute of mortmain, was enacted, strictly ordaining that no lands should go into the possession of any particular body, either by donation or sale; and that any land so disposed of by collusion should be entered upon by the superior lord, or in case of his neglect or failure, by the king himself, who should put it into the possession of such as would contribute their services to the defence of the realm. It appears, however, that Edward did not scruple to infringe this statute, but allowed others to do it. Not to multiply instances, which are numerous in the same and succeeding reigns, a few are only given. So slender a restraint as paying a fine to the king was by no means sufficient to prevent the continuance of the abuse, or to counteract the strong belief that admission to the joys of heaven was to be purchased with lands or money.

Henry de Wyhton of Beverley merchant paid a fine of 40s. for having licence to give and assign in mortmain certain tenements with the appurtenances in Sigglesthorne in Holderness.

Gilbert of Beverley paid a fine to the king of 30s. that he might give and assign in mortmain a certain messuage with its appurtenances in Beverley.

William de Braddle of Beverley gave 20s. for licence of giving certain lands and tenements in Beverley to the keepers of the fabrick of the collegiate church of blessed John of Beverley to be held in aid of the support of the same fabrick for ever.

1 It is true that the lands of bishops, abbots, priors, &c. who were barons as well as ecclesiastics, were subject to military services by William the conqueror, but they were performed by substitutes, and often of little avail.

2 A very usual expedient for evading the law was to make an exchange of one piece of land for another with the superior of a monastic establishment, as may be seen in almost every page of the calendar of the patent rolls.

3 Rot. Orig. vol. 2, p. 188.


5 Ibid. vol. 2, p. 224.
Richard de Melton parson of the church of Brandesburton John de Highgate parson of the church of Siggleshorne master Richard de Staunton clerk John de Wilton of Beverley Robert de Sherburn of Beverley executors of the will of Nicholas de Hughgate paid a fine to the king of four marks that they might have licence to assign in mortmain one messuage with its appurtenances in York &c.¹

In addition to the numerous grants that were made from time to time by piously disposed persons, which must have considerably increased the ecclesiastical revenues, the collegiate church possessed another acquisition, which, to a mind imbued with the religion of that age, would be more valuable than any number of acres or tenements could have been. This was the body, or rather bones of St. John, for he did not possess that indubitable token of sanctity, an undecayed body. The miracles said to have been performed in his life time, and afterwards wrought at his tomb, must have greatly served to raise the church of Beverley in public estimation.

The monarchs who visited Beverley, at the different periods enumerated in the first part of this history, would all of them pay their devotions, and make their several offerings at his shrine. An account of a few of these oblations is preserved. In the wardrobe account of the 28th year of Edward I. are the following entries:

24th Nov. 1399.—Vicesimo quarto die Novembria in oblacionibus regis ad tumbam ubi sanctis Johanne de Beverlaco primo sepelisatur in ecclesia ejusdem loci, .............................................. 7s.
Et ad magnam altare in cadem ecclesia .............................................. 7s.
Et vixillum ejusdem sanctis .............................................. 7s.

Summa......................... 21s.

On the following 29th May, 1300, in offerings of the king at the tomb of St. John in the collegiate church of Beverley where the same saint was first buried, 7s.

¹ Rot. Orig. vol. 2, p. 168.
On the same day, in offerings made by master Rodolph de Manton in the name of the queen at the same tomb in the church aforesaid, 7s.

30th May, in offerings of the king at the standard of St. John in the church aforesaid, 7s.

Under the head of jewellery and goldsmith's work bought within the year, to whom any had been given by the king or queen, or offered at the shrine of saints in different churches are—Gold clasps at the price of eight marks offered for the king to the tomb of St. John in the collegiate church of Beverley 29th day of May.

It seems, from the wardrobe account, that the kings of England were burthened, by ancient custom, with the maintenance of many thousand paupers in honour of particular saints, on their respective festivals, from 300 to 500 and £400 per week throughout the year, at 1½d. per day. Under the head of "Elemosina," is

Friday in honor of eleven thousand virgins 120 paupers. And on Sunday in honor of the translation of St. John de Beverley 140 paupers.

The same wardrobe account also contains the following entry:—

To the provost and canons of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley from the alms of the king in part remission of money due from them to himself in times past forty pounds which the king hath assigned to the same canons every year at the two terms of the year at the exchequer of Berwick-upon-Tweed to be received according to the form of a charter which the king has caused to be made in that behalf to the canons above-named. In money paid to them by Richard Oysel the king's bailiff of Holderness in the present year by the king's precept £30.

From the fee of the chapter of St. John of Beverley because they refused for victuals money commonly current in England, 6s. 8d.¹

On the 12th of May, A.D. 1312, Lady Margaret,² consort of

¹ Liber Quotid. Gard. pp. 1, 25, 37, 47, ² Margaret of France, sister of Philip the fair, and second wife of Edward I.
Edward, son of king Edward the illustrious king of England, came to Beverley, and the following day heard mass in the church of blessed John of Beverley, and offered, after mass, a round ornament of gold, of moderate size, which was fixed near the shrine of blessed John. Others also, in their way to Scotland with the queen, offered one and one gold ornament.1

Lady Isabella, queen consort of lord Edward, the illustrious king of England, made oblations at the church of St. John of Beverley, on the day of St. Luke the evangelist, A.D. 1318.2

In the twenty-first year of Richard II. 9th December, 1378, a concord was made between the canons of the church of Beverley, constituting the chapter thereof on the one part, and the canon of the altar of St. Katharine in the same on the other part, touching oblations made from people coming to visit the shrine of St. John in the same church, viz.—

Alexander [Neville] archbishop of York, upon the submission and unanimous assent of the parties aforesaid, ordained and decreed, that Nicholas Louth, and all and singular his successors, prebendaries of this prebend of the altar of St. Katharine, whether they be residentiaries in the church of Beverley or not, shall have in the name of their prebend fifty marks sterling, faithfully paid by the hands of the residentiaries in the church of Beverley, or at least by their chamberlain, out of the yearly oblations offered on the grand altar, and on the said shrine pertaining to the said altar, if the sums therein offered do extend to one hundred marks sterling; and besides, that these prebendaries shall have and receive the corrody of the Bedern entirely, together with the other fruits and profits appurtenant to the said prebend; and also every year, in which they make

---

1 From a vellum MS. No. 81, Catal. Soc. Antiq.  
2 Isabella of France, wife of Edward II. also sister of Philip the fair.
their residency in the church, shall have and receive his due proportion of the issues and profits arising out of these oblations made on the said shrine and altar, equal to the parts of the rest of the residentiaries canons therein; but if these oblations, to be offered on the said places every succeeding year, do not amount to one hundred marks, but a less sum, then in such a year the said prebendary and his successors shall receive one moiety only of those oblations offered on the said altar and shrine in the name of the corps of his prebend.

In 1418, May 31, Henry Bowett, archbishop of York, by another ordination made of this prebend, reduced the one hundred marks, offered on the altar and shrine of St. John, to eighty marks, payable to the prebendary hereof.

These ordinances satisfactorily fix the amount of the oblations at about one hundred marks per annum. If Edward I. considered 7s. to the high altar, and 7s. to the tomb of St. John, as sufficient for a royal oblation, it may be conjectured that the pilgrims and devotees who flocked to the church of Beverley during the year were numerous indeed.

St. John was canonized by pope John the twentieth A.D. 1037, and his festival assigned in the Roman calendar to the 7th May. King Henry V. paid a visit to the shrine of this saint, in consequence of the miracle which was said to have been wrought at his tomb the day the battle of Agincourt was fought. The king was accompanied by his queen, Katharine. Unfortunately no rolls of accounts, similar to those which record the particulars of the visit and present, made by the twelve governors to the king when at Leconfield at this same time, exist, at least, in which any account of the oblations he offered to the shrine is preserved. From the character of Henry as a good catholic it may be supposed they were munificent.

The feast of the translation of St. John, (25th October) was

Torre's Peculiars, MS. 66.

See page 187.
ordained, on account of the victory which had lately been bestowed on the king, to be celebrated in future throughout the kingdom.¹

A deed of agreement relative to the manner in which the executors of a deceased, or the successor of a retiring provost, were to account for the property in their possession, contains the very desirable information relative to the thraves of the East Riding, granted by king Athelstan, as well as the particular purposes to which this corn was applied during the year.

In the name of God amen. To the perpetual memory and future knowledge thereof by this present writing let it evidently appear that whereas it hath lately been assented unto between the venerable men John Bermyngham clerk provost of the collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley for himself and his successors future provosts of the said church of the one part and Roger Rolleston esq. executor of the testament of Robert Rolleston clerk of good memory late provost of the collegiate church aforesaid the immediate predecessor of the aforesaid John the now provost of the other part for and upon the render perception and payment of the thraves of Holderness to the provostry of the aforesaid church pertaining and of the grain inbarned within the granges and manors of the said provostry happening in the autumn next before the death of the said Robert by pretext and occasion of a certain final agreement or composition begun between Hamon de Quarto heretofore provost of the collegiate church aforesaid and the executor of Peter de Chester formerly provost of the said college the immediate predecessor of the aforesaid Hamon as in a certain clause in the same composition inserted more fully is contained the tenor of which said clause in all things follows and is thus. And inasmuch as the thraves of Holderness are of old time appointed for the sustentation of the Bedern aforesaid it hath been agreed between the same lord Haymon and the aforesaid executor that the same lord Haymon in whatever part of the year from the feast of St. Michael unto the same feast in the year following and so computing every year when he shall happen to die or vacate shall yield up all the thraves aforesaid making deduction only for the rate of the time in which he sustained the burthen of the said Bedern with the corn of that year deposited in the granges to his successor the provost of Beverley without any impediment contradiction or dispute. So nevertheless that when the corn of the said year shall happen to exceed the necessary sustentation of the Bedern that residue shall fall to the ordination of the said provost or of his executors. And if the said lord Haymon de Quarto or any other in his name shall happen to receive

¹ Vide Appen. Inst. No. VII.
more thraves then duly payable by reason of the burthen of the said Bedern the
same lord Haymon or his executor to his next successor in the provostry for the
true value of the said overplus of thraves received shall satisfactorily account.
The same custom the next ancestor of the aforesaid lord Haymon the provost
aforesaid used in all things so that grievous matters of dissension and controversy
hath been moved and arisen. At length by the mediation paternal treaty and
ordination of the most reverend father and lord in Christ the lord William by
divine permission archbishop of York primate of England and legate of the
apostolic see diligent treaty also in this behalf being had with the dean and chapter
of the cathedral church of York concerning the grant will consent and expressed
assent of the said lord the archbishop and of the dean and chapter. The aforesaid
John the modern provost and Roger the executor aforesaid that all the obscurity
and ambiguity of the aforesaid final agreement or composition may be removed
for the salvation of the souls of them and of the aforesaid Robert have piously and
unanimously agreed and for ever ordained in this manner viz. That inasmuch as
the aforesaid Robert while he lived who on the 12th day of the month of January
in the year of our Lord 1450 departed from this world to glory as it is hoped and
after his decease the aforesaid Roger executor of his testament and administrator
of his goods hath sustained and paid all the charges incumbent upon the said
Bedern from the feast of St. Michael the archangel next after the death of the
aforesaid Robert unto the feast and on the feast of the same St. Michael next
following for one whole year. Hence it is that the aforesaid John the now provost
and every of his successors provosts of the aforesaid church for the time being
for ever in whatever part of the year they do in any manner vacate or die the
executors or administrators and disposers of the goods all the charges what-
soever on the said Bedern incumbent from the feast of St. Michael the
archangel aforesaid next before such cession or decease unto the same feast of
St. Michael then next following inclusively. And for the same term pay the
corrodies of the Bedern of the lord archbishop canons chancellor precentor
sacrist parsons vicars the accustomed charge of the bishop choristers ministering
at the high altar in the same church on feast days and of the four sacrists
tolling the bells daily in the aforesaid church and also the ancient alms to
the sisters of the hospital of Rynwaldgernys due from the aforesaid Bedern
and wheat for the bread of the vicars of the same Bedern viz. every week four
bushels of wheat and the finding repairing and placing the nappery of the
same vicars and all manner of expenses within the said Bedern on the obit of
king Athelstan on Thursday in the Lord's Supper on rogation days and on the
feast of the Ascension of our Lord for the bearers of the shrines in the aforesaid
church and in the week of Pentecost. And also the pension yearly issuing out of
the church of Welwyke to the said provostry annexed to the aforesaid lord the
archbishop and the chapter of York for that year due and the tenths and subsidies whatsoever and to whomsoever persons by the said provost by reason of his said provostry and church of Welwyke if any in the year aforesaid ought to be paid and the fee to the receiver of the aforesaid Bedern who shall be bound to render a faithful account of the matters within written and all other charges upon the said provostry incumbent as in the seed culture compost and plowing of the demesne lands of the said provostry from the aforesaid feast of St. Michael next before the cession or death of the aforesaid John the provost or of any other provost of the aforesaid church for the time being until the 8th day of the month of April then next coming they shall sustain support and wholly pay for which said charges so to be supported and paid the aforesaid John the modern provost and every his successors provosts of the church aforesaid vacating or dying he or the executors and administrators and disposers of his goods shall receive all the thraves of Holderness which said thraves consist in the goods and things within written viz. in the church of Ryse four quarters of wheat The church of Siglesthorne thirteen quarters two bushels of drag The aforesaid church of Ryse four quarters of drag the aforesaid church of Siglesthorne thirteen quarters two bushels of drag. The grange of Waghen belonging to the abbey of Melss six quarters viz. four of drag The rectory of Waghen three quarters viz. two of drag and barley The rectory of Ruda six quarters viz. four of barley The church of Preston 17 quarters viz. seven of drag The church of Swyna 61 quarters of drag The church of Leven 15 quarters of barley The church of Aldburgh 31 quarters viz. four of drag The church of Witherness 29 quarters of oats The church of Kilnsea 21 quarters viz. four of oats The church of Owthorne 58 quarters of oats The aforesaid church of Aldburgh 63 quarters of oats The rectory of Pagula 32 quarters four bushels of oats The church of Holmpton 22 quarters viz. six of oats The church of Skeclynge 24 quarters of oats The church of Skelfinge 20 quarters viz. four of oats The aforesaid church of Ryse four quarters of oats The church of Hornsey 65 quarters of oats The church of Barnston 21 quarters of oats The church of Holym 20 quarters of oats The church of Preston aforesaid 30 quarters viz. six quarters three pecks of oats The church of Garton in Holderness 35 quarters of oats The church of Catwicke 20 quarters of oats The church of Pitse Burton 30 quarters of oats viz. five of oats The church of Kaynham 17 quarters viz. four of oats The church of Coldon six quarters viz. four of oats The church of Sprotley 22 quarters of oats The church of Gouixill eight quarters four bushels of oats The church of Holdston six quarters four bushels of oats The church of Nuthill three quarters of oats The church of Humbleton 72 quarters of oats The church of Beford 47 quarters of oats The church of Frothingham 34 quarters viz. two of oats The church of Attywycke 40 quarters of oats The church
of Mappleton 60 quarters viz. seven of oats. The aforesaid church of Ruda six quarters viz. four of oats. The aforesaid church of Leven 16 quarters of oats. The church of Waghen six quarters four bushels of oats. The church of Skipse 43 quarters. The church of Halsham 20 quarters of oats. The church of Tunstall 21 quarters of oats. The church of Patrington 77 quarters of oats. The vicarage of Pagula six quarters viz. four of oats. The grange of Waghen 13 quarters of oats. The aforesaid church of Siglesthorne 27 quarters viz. four of oats. The church of Ottringham 28 quarters of oats. The church of Roose 43 quarters of corn. The church of Winestede 20 quarters of oats. The aforesaid church of Swyna 122 quarters of oats. The church of Wythornewike 32 quarters of oats and the church of Easynong 43 quarters of oats and all the grain and herbage of whatsoever manors and demesne lands tithable to the aforesaid provostry and of sheaves and hay of the rector of Welwyke to the said provostry belonging happening in the autumn next before the cession or decease of the aforesaid John the now provost and of his successors provosts of the church aforesaid within the manors and the granges of the aforesaid provostry or elsewhere inbarned or to be inbarned. And also the thraves of Swanland Skidby Northburton Lowthropp Haisthop and Righton coming in the same autumn and to the aforesaid provostry pertaining and the farms of all and singular the same if they shall be in the hands of farmers. And they shall receive and have the pensions of the churches of Middleton South Dalton Northburton Brandesburton Siglesthorne Leven Patrington Halsham and St. Nicholas of Beverley to the aforesaid provostry belonging viz. from the said feast of St. Michael next before the cession or death of the aforesaid now provost and his successors unto the same feast of St. Michael then next following for one whole year together with the * * * of wood and underwood of the groves and valleys of Walkington and South Dalton to the said provostry belonging for that year cut and to be cut without doing any waste by view and survey of the woodwards from the same groves and valleys freely to be carted and carried away. And they shall freely dispose of all and singular the same without impediment contradiction or dispute whatsoever of the provost of the aforesaid church the then incumbent or of any other whomsoever provided always that if the aforesaid John the modern provost or any other provost whomsoever of the aforesaid church for the time being shall vacate or die in any part of the autumn viz. between the feast of St. Peter which is called Advincula and St. Michael the archangel then next following then he shall wholly relinquish and give up all the thraves of Holderness aforesaid and all the grain herbage tithes and thraves aforesaid in the same present autumn coming and happening to his immediate future successor provost of the church aforesaid for the said charges after the same feast of St. Michael by him so as aforesaid to be sustained and paid without the contradiction impediment or disturbance of the aforesaid now provost and his successors provost of the said church or the
executors or administrators of the goods of them or any other whosoever in any manner. And further for the greater advantage and utility of the aforesaid collegiate church and for the better security of the charges upon the said provostry incumbent to be paid for many implements in the same provostry and to the provost of the said church to be yielded up of old time it hath been ordained that therefore the yielding up and delivery of such implements from provost to provost for the stocking of the said provostry hereafter to be made certain entire matters shall be and remain for ever. The aforesaid John the provost for the honor of God and of his glory and the confessor of St John of Beverley doth will and grant by these presents for himself and his successors the future provosts of the provostry of the aforesaid church that whencesoever and howsoever the same John the modern provost or any other provost of the aforesaid church for the time being shall vacate or if he shall die his executors and the administrators of his goods shall be bound to yield and deliver the entire number of all the implements underwritten or the value thereof as hereunder is set forth at the pleasure and election of the said John or other the provost his successor so vacating or dying or the executors or administrators of their goods to his immediate future successor provost of the aforesaid church without any diminution viz. of beasts of the plough or horses 42 price by the head 10s. of oxen four score and twelve price by the head 10s. of cows four score price by the head 8s. of stirsks and heifers in the third year to wit steers 40 price by the head 6s. of bullocks and heifers above yearlings to wit stirsks 40 price by the head 4s. of calves 40 price by the head 20d. of hogs four score price by the head 2s. 6d. of muttons 600 price by the head 18d. of ewe sheep four hundred price by the head 15d. of carts 10 price of each 13s. 4d. of ploughs with all the gear 12 price of each 2s. of harrows 2 price of each 6s. 8d. together with the brass and wooden vessels being in the said Bedern all and singular which implements are in the custody of the provost of the collegiate church aforesaid which for the time being as is aforesaid shall remain and pertain to him by reason of the said provostry and of the charge upon the same incumbent.¹

The tenants of the lord archbishop of York, resident upon his fee, were freed from the payment of toll, &c. The following certificate, preserved in the manuscript register,² shews that the tenants and resiants of the provostry were equally entitled to this privilege.

To all the faithful in Christ who shall see or hear this writing. R. C.

¹ Sim. Russel's MS.
² Ibid.
one of the keepers of the peace and a justice of our lord the king to keep
the king's peace as well within the East Riding as within the town and
demeane of Beverley or out of it within the liberty of the same and also
steward of all the liberty and free provostry of the church of St. John
of Beverley greeting. Whereas all men tenants in and throughout all the
before-mentioned liberty and free provostry from time to which the
memory of man runneth not have been used and accustomed to be as of
right they ought to be free from all payment of toll pontage murage pavage
stallage lastage and carriage and from all regal vexations and tributes
whatsoever for their merchandizes and goods whatsoever they may go
throughout all the realm of England as manifestly appeareth by letters
patent or charters of the kings of England progenitors of our lord the now
king which were made for the purpose and out of a sincere devotion of the
same kings towards God and St. John of Beverley. Asking therefore
that when any of the inhabitants of M. L. & D. tenants within the said
provostry shall come to you with merchandize goods chattels or effects to
be sold or carried thither or to buy any goods you and every of you shall
permit to go and be free from the said payment of toll pontage murage
pavage lastage and carriage and from all regal vexations and tributes what-
soever as is before mentioned by virtue of the authority aforesaid as ye
would wish to avoid the sentence of the greater excommunication annually
solemnly promulgated with four-fold strength in the said collegiate church
against those who shall rashly violate the privileges or other rights whatso-
ever of St. John or shall injure the same. In witness whereof the seal &c.
And because my seal is unknown to many therefore I have procured the
seal of the venerable chapter of the collegiate church aforesaid to be affixed
to these presents in faith and testimony of all the premises And we the
chapter of the church &c. have caused our common seal to be affixed for
this reason in faith and testimony of all the premises &c.

From the absurd practice of ancient times, of frequently putting
only the initial letter of proper names, it is impossible, without
corroborative testimony, to assign to what places M. L. and D.
refer in the certificate.
Secular Canons were clergymen called secular because they were conversant in the world, performed spiritual offices to the laity, and took upon them the care of souls, which the regulars could not do without dispensation. The secular canons, to which description of clergy the chapter of St. John belonged, lived each in a separate house of his own, as the canons and prebendaries of modern cathedrals, and like some of them had each his separate estate. There were nine prebends in this church, the first of which was that of—

St. Leonard's Altar.—This was called the episcopal prebend. Thurstan, the second provost, afterwards archbishop of York, was the first who had this prebend in Beverley, which he reserved to himself and his successors, archbishops, who are all hence to be successively reckoned as prebendaries thereof. The number of successive vicars was ten.

Prebend of St. Martin's Altar.—The patronage of the vicarage of St. Mary's was annexed to this prebend. G. de Lefardo was the first prebendary. There were nineteen successive prebendaries, and ten vicars.

Prebend of St. Mary's Altar.—Walter Gray, archbishop of York, annexed to this prebend the houses and court which belonged to the prebend of Risby. A.D. 1352, Alan Wayneflete, cap. was the first, and Carolus Booth the last prebendary. Fourteen in number.

Prebend of St. Stephen's.—A.D. 1399, Richard Thoran was the first, and, A.D. 1541, John Rudde the last prebendary. Seventeen in number.

Prebend of St. Andrew's Altar.—A.D. 1347, Dās Riē de Thurmerton was the first, and, A.D. 1544, Rich. de Thoresby the last prebendary. Seventeen in number.

Prebend of St. Peter's Altar.—A.D. 1287, Nic. de Fangfosse was the first, and, A.D. 1541, Thomas Blanerasset the last prebendary. Seventeen in number.
Prebend of St. Katharine's Altar.—A.D. 1352, Richard de Meaux, clerk, the first, and, 1514, Robert Tonge the last prebendary. Seventeen in number, and two vicars.

Prebend of St. James's Altar.—A.D. 1370, Dās Henry de Snaith was the first, and, A.D. 1508, Wm. Lechfelde the last prebendary. Eighteen in number.

Prebend of St. Michael's Altar.—Robert Mansfeld was the first prebendary. Ten prebends, and four vicars in number.¹

The Precentor, or chanter of this church, was one of the principal officers. He generally had the chief care of the choir service, and not only presided over the singing men and choristers, but provided books for them; he repaired the organ, and supplied parchment and ink for the writers. His salary, as stated in the statutes of archbishop Arundel, was £10 per annum, and 52 quarters of oats on the feast of the translation of St. John.

The Chancellor was the second great officer of the collegiate church. He had a yearly salary, and 52 quarters of oats, and his proper stall in the choir. The Monasticon states this office to be (tom. 3, p. 139), to hear the lessons and lectures read in the church, either by himself or vicar; to correct and set right the reader when he reads amiss; to inspect schools; to hear causes; apply the seal; to write and dispatch letters of the chapter; keep the books; take care there be frequent preachings, both in the church and out of it; and assign the office of preaching to whom he pleases.

The Sacrist was the third officer, and had his place in the choir. He took care of the books, vestments, and vessels, belonging to the church; looked after and accounted for the oblations at the great altar, and other altars and images in the church; he like-

¹ Torre's Peculiars.
wise provided bread and wine for the sacrament, and took care of burying the dead.

The collation to the prebends was the privilege of the archbishop, which, during the vacancy of the see, devolved to the crown. The following presentation to a prebend occurs in the sixth year of the reign of Henry VI.

The king to all to whom &c. greeting. Know ye that we give and grant to our beloved clerk Richard de Kyngeston the prebend of the altar of blessed Mary in the collegiate church of Beverly vacant to our donation appertaining.—The king himself being witness at the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne the 21st day of June.

To the keeper of our spirituality in the archbishopric of York (sede vacante) that he admitsthe same Richard to the aforesaid prebend and causes to be assigned to him a stall in the choir and seat in the chapter as the manner is on account of this prebend.—Witnessed as above.

And it is commanded the chapter of the church aforesaid that they assign to the same Richard the stall in the choir and place in the chapter by reason of his prebend as the manner is.—Witnessed as above.

CHANTRIES.—These were endowments of lands and other revenues for the maintenance of one or more priests to say daily masses for the souls of the founder and his relations and benefactors, but not till after they had done so for those of the king, who licensed the foundation. As they were not allowed to celebrate their private masses at the high altar, those numerous structures and chapels which are mentioned in the accounts of ancient churches were devoted to this purpose, that they might not disturb each other. Unbeneficed priests were generally preferred, as most at leisure to attend to the duty, and they amended their incomes by general and special obits for other men, procession pence, and other perquisites. If any priest, through sick-
ness, &c. could not celebrate, he was bound to make a recompense by psalms and prayers. The clergy, too, who obtained them, used, not unfrequently, to let them to others, reserving a profit. The ordinary price of a mass was 4d. but if they dealt in the gross, it was forty marks for twenty thousand. Most of these remarks are illustrated in the particulars of the several chantries founded in the church of St. John. They were

- St. John’s chantry,
- St. William’s,
- Queen Isabella’s,
- Kilvington’s

Richard de Ravenser’s chantry,
Richard Craike’s,
Robert Rolleston’s

Of the original foundation of the three first very little is known. By a decree of the exchequer, dated the 6th November,
6th Elizabeth, the chantry lands and rents of St. John and St. William were granted to the twelve governors of the town towards the repairs of the minster, and were then valued at a yearly rental of £4. 13s. 4d. Isabella's chantry may be supposed to have been founded at the time she visited Beverley in 1318, or soon afterwards: in the compotus of Robert Flee (the 23d of Henry VIII.) 10s. 4d. is charged as paid to those ministers who were present at the obit of this princess. The following is the ordination of the chantry of Richard de Ravenser:

Whereas Richard de Ravenser archdeacon of Lincoln also canon of York and Beverley and three other lords of the manor of Bentley juxta Beverley granted to Robert de Beverlaco and the other canons constituting the chapter thereof the said manor of Bentley and whereupon the said chapter obliged themselves to pay for ever to two chaplains celebrating at some altar in the said collegiate church 22 marks per annum which said two chaplains for the time being shall continually reside and shall reasonable administer and bear the habit of the vicars of the church in all canonical hours in the choir and in celebration of our lady's mass according as their week requires saving that they shall not celebrate at the high altar but say their masses and celebrate every day in the said church after this form namely one of the said chaplains shall every Sunday say the mass De Trinitate and on every Tuesday de St°. Thoma cant and on the rest of the days in the week shall continually celebrate the mass de St°. Virgine. The other chaplain shall daily celebrate according to the use of Beverley church or otherwise in which they shall always pray for the good estate of this Richard de Ravenser while he lives and for his soul after his death and use the oration viz. Omnipotens Sempiterne Deus &c. together with the office of the dead viz. Comendatio Placebo et Dirige. And appointed that the collation to this chantry shall perpetually belong to the chapter of Beverley within a month after the time of notice of every vacation likewise he willed that one obit be by the said chaplains celebrated yearly on the feast of St. Mary Magdalen for the said Richard de Ravenser and that the said chapter be bound to pay 66s. 8d. per annum to the chaplain of the chantry of St. Katharine in the same church antiently founded but now grown to decay and all which was established by the archbishop's ordination bearing date at Cawood Aug. 12th 1379 and confirmed by the dean and chapter of York Decem. 17 1379.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

20th September, 1409.—Edward archbishop of York granted licence to Richard Crake perpetual vicar of Haburgh and two others for them to grant and settle six messuages four sheppes and three pieces of land in Beverley which were held of the archbishop in capite on the chapter of this collegiate church of Beverley for the sustentation and invention of one perpetual chantry of one chaplain to be by them founded in the same for the good estate of the said Richard Crake &c. while they live and for their souls after their deaths.¹

The account of the foundation of the chantry of Robert Rolleston, provost of Beverley, is preserved.² It contains also the charters and other exemplified evidences of the lands and tenements pertaining to the chantry, founded at the altar of St. Katharine the virgin, in the collegiate church, in honour of St. John of Beverley and St. Katharine the virgin.

The Ordination of the Chantry of the venerable man Robert Rolleston, Clerk, formerley Provost of Beverley.

To all the faithful in Christ to whom this writing quadripartite shall come Robert Rolleston clerk and provost of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley greeting in him who is the true safety of all men. I have inspected the letters patent of the most excellent king and prince Henry VI. king of England and France and lord of Ireland granted to me in these words:—Henry by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting Know ye that of our special grace and for 27 marks and 11 shillings paid to us in our hanaper we give and grant licence for us and our heirs as much as in us is to our beloved Roger Rolleston clerk provost of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley in the county of York that he to the praise and glory of God and the blessed and pure virgin Mary mother of our Lord Jesus Christ in honor of the glorious confessor St. John peculiar patron of the said place and St. Katharine the virgin a certain perpetual chantry in the church aforesaid for a perpetual chaplain to perform divine service every day at the altar of St. Katharine the virgin in the same church for our good estate and the good estate of the same Robert whilst we live and the same Robert lives and for our souls when we depart this life also for the souls of our parents and of the same Robert and for the souls of all the faithful deceased for ever to be celebrated according to the ordination of the said Robert to be

¹ Torre's Peculiars. Beverley. The MS. is beautifully written on vellum, and in an excellent state of preservation.
made in this behalf may make found create erect and establish. And further we grant of our more abundant grace for us and our heirs as much as in us is that the chantry aforesaid when so founded shall be a perpetual chantry and called the chantry of St. John of Beverley and St. Katharine the virgin in Beverley and that the aforesaid chaplain as well as every his successor shall be one perpetual body incorporated in deed and name and shall have perpetual succession and be persons fit and proper to acquire euer upon take receive and hold all manner of lands tenements rentals and services and all other possessions whatsoever of whatsoever persons for himself and his successors chaplains of the chantry aforesaid for ever &c. &c.

Then follows an inspeximus of Robert Rolleston's recapitulating a charter of Henry VI. granting license that lands, tenements, and rentals, not immediately held of the crown, to the value of £10 per annum, might be given and granted to the chaplain aforesaid for the time being, for their support, &c. the statute of lands and tenements not to be put into mortmain, notwithstanding. A charter of John Cardinal, archbishop of York, also follows, granting license to Robert Rolleston to appropriate certain lands mentioned, held immediately of the archbishop, in right of his cathedral church of St. Peter of York, in free burgage, to the same purposes of the chantry.

By virtue of which said letters patent as well of our lord the king as of the aforesaid lord archbishop Know ye that I the aforesaid Robert with holy intuition of charity make order and appoint the ordination of my chantry in form and manner following.

Imprimis.—I will order and appoint John Smith chaplain of my chantry aforesaid to be celebrated at the altar aforesaid to be called the chaplain of the chantry of St. John of Beverley and St. Katharine the virgin in Beverley for ever and all his successors under the same name so to be called for ever which same John chaplain of the chantry aforesaid shall celebrate and all his successors shall celebrate a daily mass unless any lawful impediment shall intervene specially for the good estate of the lord the king for my own good estate Roger Rolleston my brother and Margaret his wife whilst we live and for our souls when we depart this life and for the souls being restored to memory of lady Katharine late queen of England William Rolleston Ellen his wife my parents Adam Tirwhit Margaret his wife Thomas Rolleston and Nicholas Rolleston my brethren and for the souls of all the faithful deceased. Also I will and appoint that the aforesaid John
chaplain of the chantry aforesaid shall celebrate and all his successors shall celebrate on every Sunday the mass of the Trinity on every Monday of the angels on every Tuesday of St. John of Beverley on every Wednesday of the requiem of the souls aforesaid on every Thursday of the office of the body of Christ on every Friday of the cross and on every Saturday of the holy Mary not omitting the commemoration of the day on all the days aforesaid together with the special prayer Omnipotens Sempiterne Deus, &c. Also I will order and appoint the chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and all his successors for the time being at all and singular times for ever shall reside and personally minister as is further comprised and he and they shall wear the same habit as the vicars of the same church in all canonical hours in the choir of the same church and in processions reserving lawful impediments shall personally be present and shall minister and he and they shall say and celebrate the masses as is aforesaid and the commemoration of the office of mass for the dead every day except Wednesday in the said church at the altar aforesaid unless sickness or lawful hindrance or impediment intervene according to the common usage of the church of Beverley. And that and singular obits for the dead exequies and whatsoever else of eleemosynary largesses in whatsoever manner they are given and granted de novo after the date of these presents to the ministers of the said church. He make take and receive as other chantry chaplains really take and receive the same for ever. Also I will and ordain that the said John chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and his successors on every day shall say the office of the dead namely the commendation placebo et dirigite at the hour most fit or convenient to them. Also I will and ordain that the presentation to the said chantry shall belong to me the aforesaid Robert so long as I live and the admission of the chaplain so presented to the chapter of the church of Beverley and that after my decease the presentation of the said chantry as often as and whenever it shall happen to become vacant shall belong to Robert Rolleston my brother and his heirs male for ever. Wherefore the aforesaid Robert Rolleston and all his heirs male are held continually to nominate and present a chaplain to the chantry aforesaid within one month after the vacancy of the same is known. And if for the future Roger or any of his heirs male for the time being shall not have made his said presentation within the time specified reserving lawful impediment or if the person so presented by the same Roger or his heirs male from certain lawful existing causes be unworthy and is refused then the presentation collation and provision shall devolve to the provost of the collegiate church of St. John of Beverley for the time being and his successors provosts of the church aforesaid. And if the aforesaid provost for the time being does not provide within six days immediately following from that time a proper chaplain then the collation and presentation of a chaplain to the chantry aforesaid shall belong to the chapter of the church of Beverley in succeeding times for ever together with the admission of the said chaplain on each vacation of the chantry aforesaid as before set forth.
...for ever. Therefore those appointed to the priesthood to be placed in the said chantry should be of acknowledged and approved conduct. And if they shall commit any offence and shall continue the same without amendment because they are in another way beneficed and be convicted thereof or shall confess (then immediately summary and clear evidence of such offence and the continuance or incorrigible determination being had before the said chapter) they shall rightly be removed from their benefices and he or they who shall be convicted of such offence or shall confess in form aforesaid shall be ipso facto deprived of such chantry. They shall avoid taverns and public spectacles and unlawful and dishonest games. Also every chaplain of the said chantry on his admission to the same shall swear touching and looking on the holy evangelists of God the oath accustomed on the admission of the ministers of the said church. And also he shall faithfully observe all and singular the presents contained in the ordination of this chantry or concerning the chantry aforesaid without deceit or fraud. And also that he shall in no wise call in question any proceedings held or to be held against him in the event above written. And lastly the aforesaid John Smith chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and all his successors shall make one principal obit in the said collegiate church with commendation between precious and masses every year in time to come for ever. The same obit shall be regulated and celebrated by the vicars of the higher degrees in the choir on the 12th day of the month of January (unless the said 12th day shall happen on a Sunday in which case it shall be deferred) especially for the aforesaid Robert and the above named lady Katharine late queen of England William Rolleston and Ellen his wife Adam Tirwhit and Margaret his wife Thomas Rolleston and Nicholas Rolleston my brethren and the souls of all the faithful deceased. In the celebration of which same obit that the ministers may more readily assemble at the same seeing they are temporarily rewarded I will and ordain to every canon when honestly present at the same obit 12d. Also to each of the three officers namely the precentor chancellor and sacrist 6d. each. Also to every parson and vicar of the said church 4d. To the chaplain himself and to the other chaplains wearing the vicar's habit in the same church 3d each. Also to each of the inferior clerks 2d. and to each of the choristers and thurebulers 1d. and to the four sub-sacristans for tolling the bells 12d. shall be given and paid immediately on the spot by the aforesaid John Smith chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and by every one of his successors for the time being without loss or delay under this limitation that all the money so to be paid by the aforesaid John Smith chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and his successors and by every one of them for the time being do not exceed the sum of 16s. 8d. And if it should so happen that any of the canons residentiary or other ministers of the said church are not personally present at the obit aforesaid that then the said portion of the money above limited to such person not being so present at the obit of whatsoever degree they may be shall be wholly reserved by the chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and his successors.
for their own use and profit. In witness of the truth of all and singular the premises the aforesaid Robert Rolleston provost has caused these letters quadripartite to be made testimonial. The one part of which shall remain in the possession of the aforesaid Robert Rolleston the provost and his successors the other part in possession of the chapter aforesaid the third part in possession of the said Roger Rolleston and his heirs male and the fourth part in possession of the said John Smith chaplain of the chantry aforesaid and his successors. To all and singular the aforesaid Robert the provost has placed his seal and the common seal of the chapter aforesaid and the said Roger and John Smith chaplains have placed their seals. Given at Beverley the 13th day of December A.D. 1450 and in the 29th year of king Henry the sixth after the conquest.

Rental of the rents and farms of the lands, tenements, and meadows, pertaining to the chantry aforesaid, situate in the places underwritten, viz.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>a. d.</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>a. d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Boksyde</td>
<td>40 0</td>
<td>New-biggyng</td>
<td>13 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lathgate</td>
<td>25 0</td>
<td>Ladigate</td>
<td>6 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New-biggyng</td>
<td>16 0</td>
<td>Bowbriglane</td>
<td>6 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lathgate</td>
<td>23 8</td>
<td>Molescroft</td>
<td>4 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hengate</td>
<td>20 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Obituary was the anniversary of any person's death, which was called the obit, and to observe such day with alms and prayer was called keeping the obit. In religious houses they had a register or calendar, wherein they entered the obits or obitual days of their founders or benefactors, which was thence called the obituary. Although this register is not preserved, yet other sources of information in part supply the deficiency. Besides the solemn observance of their patron saint's day, St. John de Beverley, and the splendid exequies of king Athelstan, there were obits kept for

John Ingleby,  
William Jackson,  
Robert Beverley,  
John Bentley,  
Queen Isabell,  
Robert Maunfeld,  

Thomas Ticton,  
William Cawse,  
Nicholas Hugate, formerly Queen Phillipps,  
provost of Beverley,  
Robert Sutton,  
Robert Rolleston, provosts of Beverley.

1 There were several other chantries,  
2 Compton of Robert Flee. See the obit amounting in all to fourteen or fifteen, but little of them are known.
Sir Edwyn Sandys, in his survey of the state of religion in Europe, after enumerating sundry particulars wherein the religious orders greatly strengthened the power of the pope, proceeds: "I must add the inventories of spiritual fraternities and companies, in which, under the protection of some saint, and oftentimes annexing themselves to some of the orders of friars, the lay people of all sorts, both men and women, both single and married, do enroll themselves into one or more of these societies." Such fraternities were very common in England. Two of them existed in Beverley, one of which was called the guild of blessed John of Beverley. No document has been discovered by which any information may be derived of their rules or their funds. The guildhall, it appears, belonged to this fraternity. In the compotus of the twelve governors in the year 1407 and 1420, the following entry occurs, and appears to have been a regular yearly payment.

At gilde St Johis Bevlac p firma gilde aule ad eosdem £ xx.

Et comp. solu² Willo Kelsay & Wello Welles sent gilde mercator bi Johis Bevlac p firma gilde aule ad £ pent' Mart' f Brown excon xx.

And to the guild of St. John of Beverley for the rent of the guildhall at the same terms 20s.

And paid to William Kelsay and William Wells stewards of the merchants' guild of blessed John of Beverley for the rent of the guildhall at the terms of Pentecost and St. Martin before mentioned 20s.

In former times, says Madox, there were many gilds, some religious and some secular.

King Henry VI. granted a charter of inspeximus, reciting and confirming former charters to the provost, and concluding in these words:

Now we the aforesaid charter of such gifts grants confirmations liberties and acquittances in nowise revoked by the advice and assent of the lords spiritual

¹ Europe Speculum, pp. 79, 80.
1530.** IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.**

and temporal and the commonalty of our realm of England assembled in our parliament at Westminster holden in the first year of our reign do accept ratify and to our beloved in Christ master Robert Rolleston the now provost the canons and clerks of the aforesaid church and to their successors confirm in manner as the charter aforesaid reasonably testifieth and as the same provost canons and clerks the gifts grants confirmations liberties and acquittances aforesaid ought to use and enjoy and as they and their predecessors the gifts grants confirmations liberties and acquittances aforesaid and every of them have hitherto been accustomed reasonably to use and enjoy. In witness whereof &c. Witness the king at Westminster the thirteenth day of March by the king himself and council in parliament.1

In bringing the account of the collegiate society to a close, it is pleasing to be enabled to produce some very valuable information corroborative of the previous documentary evidence which has appeared in these pages.

The first is "the compotus of Thomas Barton, gent. receiver general of the lands and possessions of the rev. man Thomas Wynter, provost of the collegiate church of Beverley, reckoned from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in the reign of king Henry VIII. the 22d, unto the same feast in the next following year, and 23d of the aforesaid king, namely for one whole year." This account comprises the revenues and disbursements of the provosty in the said year.

The second is "the compotus of Robert Flee, receiver general, and keeper of the fabrick," and contains the issues of the lands and tenements which were appropriated to the specific purpose of repairing the church, by the bequest or express provision of the donor.

The third "is the account of Richard Halle, collector of the

---

1 Among the records of the court of chancery preserved in the tower, 6th of Henry VI. part 2, m. 6.

2 The thirty-eighth and last provost of Beverley.
rents and ferm belonging to the fabrick in the town of Beverley," and for which he accounted to his superior, Robert Flee, the receiver general.

The fourth is the receiver general's account of the yearly oblations, &c. and those sources of pecuniary emolument, which were customarily received for the same special purpose. The charges to which this fund was subject are contained in the account of disbursements, in which there is much curious information.

The fifth and last is the account of the value of the provostry previous to the 26th Henry VIII. with the accustomed charges to which these revenues were liable. From which it will be seen, that very little if any alteration had taken place in the discipline, economy, or internal regulations of the collegiate church, from the year 1391, when the statutes of archbishop Arundel were framed, up to the period of the dissolution.

These documents describe the manner in which the pecuniary affairs of the church were conducted, and they may be considered as illustrative of its condition through a long succession of years. Taking them in connection with the other documentary evidence, they are extremely valuable, and serve to complete the history of the whole church establishment. Indeed, no language however elegant, nor discussion however elaborate, can supply the place of authentic statements.

Compotus Thome Barton generosi receptoř generalis terrarum & possessionum reverendi viri magistri Thome Wyuter prepositi ecclesia collegiat' sancti Johannis Beverlaci computaň a feste sancti Michaelis archangeli anno regni regis Henrici octair 22° usque ad idem festum sancti Michaelis archangeli extunc proxima sequen anno regni regis predicti 23° scilicet p unum annum integrum ut infra.1

1 Augmentation office.
Arreragia.—Nulla prout in pede ultimorum compoti anni proximi precedens apparat. Summa nulla.

Travatris.—Sed reddid comptum de £92. 0s. 4d. per ipsum receptum de precio diversorum travatrum and dragei et hoc anno prout particulariter patet in compto hujus officij de anno 1380 regis Henrici VIII et videtis debitis de diversis ecclesiis ut in precedens ac prout per librum dicti computatis super hunc computum examinat plenius apparat et de 23s. 4d. per ipsum receptum de precio 14 quarter avenar remanest ultra signa avenar hoc anno prout patet per librum predictum. Summa £93. 3s. 8d.

Penciones.—Et de £14. 10s. 8d. per ipsum receptum de diversis penciaiibus per annum debitis de diversis ecclesiis et rectoriis ut in precedens. Summa £14. 10s. 8d.

Vacat Stall.—Et de 2s. 2d. per ipsum receptum de Johanne Styleclericore cessarium suorum et rexitoris ut in precedens. Summa £2s. 2d.

Middilton.—Et de £6. 1s. 10d. per ipsum receptum de Ricardo Horseley propositus ibidem cum 19s. 6d. de excitiis terrarum vocatis stocks lands de

1 Dragism, Drag, a coarse sort of bread corn. In Staffordshire they now use a sort of malt made of oats mixed with barley, which they call drag malt; and in Essex, &c. they have a grain called drag, of which Thomas Tusser in his husbandry, p. 32, says,—

None as at the foot of the last account of the year next preceding appears.

But he renders an account of £92. 0s. 4d. by him received for the price of various thraves of corn and drag this year as more particularly appears in the account of this office for the 13th year of the now king Henry VIII. namely due from several churches as in the preceding and as more fully appears by the book of the said accounts upon this account examined.

And of 23s. 4d. by him received for the price of 14 quarters of oats remaining above the proportion of oats this year as appears by the book aforesaid. Sum £93. 3s. 8d.

And of £14. 10s. 8d. by him received for the several pensions per annum due from various churches and rectories as in the preceding. Sum £14. 10s. 8d.

And of 2s. 2d. by him received of John Styleclerk treasurer of this church for a vacant clerical stall this year as appears by the book of the said treasurer upon this account examined. Sum 2s. 2d.

And of £6. 1s. 10d. by him received of Richard Horseley provost there with 19s. 6d. for the issues of land called Stockslands for the issues of his office

Sow barley and drag with a plentiful hand.

Lest weed shell of seed overgrow thy land.

Thy drag and thy barley go through out to malt.

2 Propositus here, means an inferior judge or delegate in villages, who was under the bailiff, and whose title is synonymous with the bailiff of a manor.
exitibus officij sui hujus anni prout per comptum dicti preposit' super hunc comptum examinat' et probat plenius apparet et de £9 per ipsum recept' de Georgio Lawson milit' firmar'manerij ibidem de exit' firme sue hujus annui. Summa £15. 1s. 10d.

*Southdalton.*—Et de £17. 8s. 0½d. per ipsum recept' de Ricardo Dalby preposit ibidem de exit' officij sui hujus anni prout per comptum dicti preposit' super hunc comptum examinat' apparat et de 53s. 4d. per ipsum recept' de Ricardo Mittou vendit' et custod bosci domini ibidem de exit' officij sui hujus anni prout per comptum dicti custod super hunc comptum examinat' apparat et de £16 per ipsum recept' de Johanne Base firmar'manerij ibidem de exit' firme sue hujus annui. Summa £36. 2s. 2½d.

*Walkington.*—Et de £9. 5s. 4d. per ipsum recept' de Wlto Shirwoode pro-posit' ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni prout per comptum dicti preposit' super hunc comptum examinat' & probat' plenius apparat et de 103s. per ipsum recept' de Roberto Wyldon et Edmund Hunter custod et vendit' bosci domini ibidem de exit' officij sui hujus anni prout per comptum dictorum custod super hunc comptum examinat' plenius liquet. Et de £8 per ipsum recept' de predicto Edmunde Hunter firmar'manerij ibidem de exitibus firme sue hujus anni. Summa £22. 9s. 4d.

*Northurberton.*—Et de £6. 3s. 5d. per ipsum recept' de Wlto Donne deputat Anne Wele proposit' ibidem de exitibus this year as more fully appears by the account of the said provost upon this account examined and approved. And of £9 by him received of George Lawson knight farmer of the manor there for the issues of his firm this year. Sum £15. 1s. 10d.

And of £17. 8s. 0½d. by him received of Richard Dalby provost there for the issues of his office this year as appears by the account of the said provost upon this account examined. And of 53s. 4d. by him received of Richard Mitton salesman and keeper of the lord's wood there for the issues of his office this year as appears by the account of the said keeper upon this account examined. And of £16 by him received of John Base farmer of the manor there for the issues of his firm this year. Sum £36. 2s. 2½d.

And of £9. 5s. 4d. by him received of William Shirwood provost there for the issues of his office this year as more fully appears by the account of the said provost upon this account examined and approved. And of 103s. by him received of Robert Wyldon and Edmund Hunter keeper and salesman of the lord's wood there for the issues of his office this year as is more fully evident by the account of the said keeper upon this account examined. And of £8 by him received of the aforesaid Edmund Hunter farmer of the manor there for the issues of his firm this year. Sum £22. 9s. 4d.

And of £6. 3s. 5d. by him received of William Donne deputed by Anne Wele provost there for the issues of his
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

officij sui hujus anni prout per compotum dicti preposit' super hunc compotum examinant' appareat. Et de £9 per ipsum recept' de Johanne Lowthorp firmař manerii cum terris dominicalibus ibidem de exit' firme sue hujus anni. Summa £15. 3s. 5d.

Lecen.—Et de £17. 2s. 5d. per ipsum recept' de Ricardo Dalby preposit' ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni ultra 49s. solut' pro reparatio murorum maritimarum ibidem hoc anno prout per compotum dicti preposit' super hunc compotum examinant' et probat' plenius liquet. Et de £30. per ipsum recept' de predicto Ricardo Dalby firmař manerij cum terris dominicalibus ibidem de exit' firme sue hujus anni. Summa £47. 2s. 5d.

Welmink.—Et de £7. 1s. 3d. per ipsum recept' de Witto Care deputat' Johannis Care & Witty Ryther preposit' ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni prout per compotum dicti preposit' super hunc compotum examinant' appareat. Et de £35. 1s. 1d. per ipsum recept' de Ricardo Care filio Stephani Care firmař manerij cum terris dominicalibus ibidem ad £37 per annum de exitibus firme sue hujus anni ultra 38s. 11d. allocat' pro reparat' factis super manerio et super muris maritimis ibidem hoc anno prout per compotum dicti firmarij super hunc compotum examinant' et probat' plenius liquet. Summa £42. 2s. 4d.

Fymmar.—Et de 11s. 4d. per ipsum recept' de seipso computante preposit' ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni prout per compotum dicti preposit' office this year as appears by the account of the said provost upon this account examined. And of £9 by him received of John Lowthrop farmer of the manor with the lord's lands there for the issues of his ferm this year. Sum £15. 3s. 5d.

And of £17. 2s. 5d. by him received of Richard Dalby provost there for the issues of his office this year besides 49s. paid for the repair of the sea wall there this year as is more fully evident in the account of the said provost upon this account examined and approved. And of £30 by him received of the aforesaid Richard Dalby farmer of the manor with the lord's woods there for the issues of his ferm this year. Sum £47. 2s. 5d.

And of £7. 1s. 3d. by him received of William Care deputed by John Care and William Ryther provost there for the issues of his office this year as appears by the account of the said provost upon this account examined and of £35. 1s. 1d. by him received of Richard Care son of Stephen Care farmer of the manor with the lord's lands there at £37 per annum for issues of his ferm this year besides 38s. 11d. allowed for repairs upon the manor and upon the sea wall there this year as is more fully confirmed by the account of the said farmer upon this account examined. Sum £42. 2s. 4d.

And of 11s. 4d. by him received of himself the accountant provost there for the issues of his office this year as appears by the account of the said
618  HISTORY OF THE CHURCH  1530

super hunc compotum examinat et 
probat appareb. Summa 11s. 4d.

Siglethorne.—Et de £4. 9s. 8d. per 
ipsum recepit de Johanne Hattelde 
preposit semid de exitibus officij 
Hujus anni prout per compotum dicti 
preposit super hunc compotum exami-
nat et probat plenus liquet. Summa 
£4. 9s. 8d.

Ruston.—Et de £9. 17s. 6d. per 
ipsum recept de Christofere Robynson 
preposit semid de exitibus officij 
Hujus anni prout per compotum dicti 
preposit super hunc compotum exami-
nat et probat appareb. Et de 60s. 
per ipsum recept de Roberto Creyke 
firmarmolendinia aquatrici ibidem de 
exit firmus hujus anni prout patet per 
compotum predictum. Summa 
£12. 1s. 6d.

Sewton.—Et de £3. 6s. 9d. per ipsum 
recept de Wiito Care deputat Johannis 
Rudston militis deexitibus officij 
Hujus anni prout per compotum dicti 
preposit super hunc compotum exami-
nat et probat plenus liquet. Summa 
£3. 6s. 9d.

Officium Ballivi forenocei.—Et de 
£33. 15s. 84d. per ipsum recepit de 
Ricardo Halle bailivo ibidem de exiti-
bus officij hujus anni prout per compo-
tum dicti ballivi super hunc compo-
tum examinat et probat plenus 
liquet. Et oneratur super compotum 
de 20s. recept de predicto Ricardo 
Halle profeedo Johannis Wright clerici 
curie totius prepositure predicte prout 
patet per compotum predictum. Sum-
ma £34. 15s. 84d.

Officium Ballivi intrinseci.—Et de 
provost upon this account examined 
and approved. Sum 11s. 4d.

And of £4. 9s. 8d. by him received 
of John Hatfield provost there for the 
issues of his office this year as is more 
evident in the account of the said 
provost upon this account examined 
and approved. Sum £4. 9s. 8d.

And of £9. 17s. 6d. by him received 
of Christopher Robynson provost there 
for the issues of his office this year as 
appears by the account of the said 
provost upon this account examined 
and approved. And of 60s. by him 
received of Robert Creyke farmer of 
the water mill there for the issues of 
his farm this year as appears by the 
account aforesaid. Sum £12. 17s. 6d.

And of £9. 17s. 6d. by him received 
of William Care deputed by John 
Rudston knight provost there for the 
issues of his office this year as appears 
by the account of the said provost 
upon this account examined. Sum 
£8. 6s. 9d.

And of £33. 15s. 84d. by him 
received of Richard Halle bailiff there 
for the issues of his office this year as 
is more conspicuous in the account of 
the said bailiff upon this account 
examined and proved and he is charged 
besides the account for 20s. received 
of the aforesaid Richard Halle for the 
fee of John Wright clerk of the court 
of the whole provostry aforesaid as 
appears by the account aforesaid. 
Sum £34. 15s. 84d.

And of 114s. 34d. by him re-
114s. 3¼d. per ipsum recept' de predicto Ricardo Halle bailiff ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni prout per computum dicti bailivi super hunc computum examinat' plenius apparat. Summa 114s. 3¼d.

Lokyngton.—Et de 113s. 4d. per ipsum recept' de Wittmo Keye firmari ann terris dominicae ibidem de exitibus officij sui hujus anni. Summa 113s. 4d.

Rydyng.—Et de £15. 3s. 4d. per ipsum recept' de divers firmari collecto redit' et firmaribus ibidem p annum ex recognizione predicti receptoris super hunc computum. Summa £15. 3s. 4d.

Summa totalis receptae £373. 8s. 11¼d.

Soluc' Corrod.—Idem computat in denarijs solvit domino Johanni Style clericus camerar' ecclesiae collegiat' sancti Johannis Beverlac' videt pro corrodio domini Ebor archiepi unus canicorum hujus ecclesiae £13. 6s. 8d. vel aliorum quibus de jure perintere debet ratione vacacionis sedis archiepiscopalis hoc anno vacant et octo aliorum £33. 17s. 4d. canonicerum videt cui libet eorum £4. 4s. 8d. £47. 4s. pro communibus expensis ecclesiae 56s. septem rector' ecclesiae predicte videat cui libet eorum £6. 13s. 4d. £46. 13s. 4d. novem vicar' cui libet eorum £8. £72. 17 clerics secunde forme videat 9 eorum 40s. & octo aliiis eorum cui libet 30s. £30 octo chori st' & 2 thuribular' cui libet eorum 20s. £10. quatuor subsacrist' 26s. 8d. Cancellar' ecclesiae predicte £10. 6s. 8d. Precentori ecclesiae predictae of the aforesaid Richard Halle bailiff there for the issues of his office this year as more fully appears by the account of the said bailiff upon this account examined. Summa 114s. 3¼d.

And of 113s. 4d by him received of William Keye farmer with the lord's lands there for the issues of his ferm this year. Summa 113s. 4d.

And of £15. 3s. 4d. by him received for various farms of the collector of the rentals and farms there per annum according to the recognition of the aforesaid receipt upon the account. Sum £15. 3s. 4d.

Sum total received £373. 8s. 11¼d. of which

The same accounts in money paid to sir John Style clerk treasurer of the collegiate church of St: John of Beverley namely for a corrody of the lord archbishop of York one of the canons of this church £13. 6s. 8d. to whom by right it ought to belong by reason of the see being vacant the archbishoprick being vacant this year and to the eight other canons £33. 17s. 4d. namely to each of them £4. 4s. 8d. £47. 4s. for common expenses 56s. to the seven rectors of the church aforesaid namely to every one of them £6. 13s. 4d. £46. 13s. 4d. to the nine vicars to each of them £8. £72 to 17 clerks of the second form namely 9 of them 40s. and to eight others of them to each 30s. £30 to the eight choristers and 2 thuribulars to each of them 20s. £10 to four subsacristis 26s. 8d. to the chancellor of the church
dicte £10. Thesaurus ejusdem ecclesie £10. Cancellarius predict' pro gallinis 5s. Sacrista' ecclesie predicte pro gallinis 3s. ac episcopo puerili ibidem 16s. in toto prout allocat' est in compotis precede £241. 10s. 8d.

Et in denariis solutis certis clericis predictorum 17 clericorum secunde forme pro parvis corrodijis suis pro attendenc' suis in stand ad summum altare tempore celebracion' missarum celebrat' ad idem altare in diebus principalibus & in duplic' festis prout per 52 acquietances manibus ipsorum clericorum denarios recipient' script' & inter memoranda compotis hujus anni remainen' plenius continetur £4. 9s. 6d.—Summa £246. 0s. 2d.

Feod et Vav'.—Et in feod' ipsius computantis receptoris generalis totius prepositure predicte ad £6. 13s. 4d. per annus sic eodem computans concessi pro termino vite sue per literas domini nunc prepositi patenties dat' 14° die Octobr' anno regni regis Henrici octavi 23° videti in altone h'moi feod' causa execution' officij predicti prout allocat' est in compotis precede £6. 13s. 4d.

Et in feod Hugonis Fuller auditor' ibidem ad 40s. per annum prout allocat' est in compotis precede £2.

Et in denariis solut' Johanni Wright clerico curie ibidem ad 20s. per annum prout allocat' est in compotis precede £1.

aforesaid £10. 6s. 8d. to the precentor of the aforesaid church £10. To the treasurer of the same church £10. To the chancellor aforesaid for hens 5s. to the sacrist of the church aforesaid for hens 3s. and to the boy bishop there 16s. in the whole as is allowed in the preceding account £241. 10s. 8d.

And in money paid to certain clerks of the aforesaid 17 clerks of the second form for their little corrodies for their attendance in standing at the high altar at the time of the celebration of the mass celebrating at the same altar on the principal days and on double feasts as by 52 acquittances written by the hands of the same clerks receiving the money and among the memoranda of this accountant remaining this year is more fully contained £4. 9s. 6d.—Sum £246. 0s. 2d.

And in a fee of the accountant himself of the receiver general of the whole provostry aforesaid at £6. 13s. 4d. per annum so to the same accountant granted for a term of his life by letters patent of the lord the now provost granted 14th day of October in the 23d year of the reign of Henry VIII. namely for the payment of this fee on account of the executing of the office aforesaid as allowed in the preceding account £6. 13s. 4d.

And in a fee of Hugh Fuller auditor there at 40s. per annum as is allowed in the preceding account £2.

And in money paid to John Wright clerk of the court there at 20s. per annum as is allowed in the preceding account £1.
Et in regard dat' annuatim ballivo domini archiepiscopi ville sui Beverley ad 16s. per annum de regard' consuet' ac prout allocat' est in compotis precedent' 16s.—Summa £10. 9s. 4d.

Expenses necessarie.—Et in denarijs solut' pro lotura mapparum vicar' Bedern' prout allocat' est in compotis precedent' 2s.

Et in denarijs solut' pro pergamenio papiro et enchausto expendit' in officio receptoris predict' prout allocat' est in compotis precedent' 3s. 4d.

Et in denarijs solut' predict' vicar' pro quinque virgis panuli linei empt' pro mappis pro ciesdem vicarji inde fiasd' prout allocat' est in compotis precedent' 2s. 6d.—Summa 7s. 10d.

Elemosina Domini.—Et in denarijs solut' sororibus de Kynwelgravys pro quadam annuitate eis concessa prout allocat' est in compotis precedent' ex elemosina domini £1. 4s.

Allocatio frumenti.—Et in denarijs solut' prefato computanti pro precio 17 quarter' 2 bushells' frumenti liberat' vicar' Bedern' predict' vidett pro 13 quarter' 2 bushells' liberat' per rectorem de Siglesthorn 109s. 2d. pro quarto quart' quart' liberat' per rectorem de Ryse 34s. et pro caria' dicti frumenti de Siglesthorne usque Bedern predict' 4s. et pro caria' dicti frumenti de Ryse usque Bedern' predict' 16d. in toto £7. 8s. 6d.

Reparatione Allocat' per warrantum

And in a reward given annually to the bailiff of the lord archbishop in this town of Beverley at 16s. per annum for an accustomed reward as is allowed in the preceding account 16s. Sum £10. 9s. 4d.

And in money paid for washing the napkins of the vicars in Bedern as is allowed in the preceding account 2s.

And in money paid for parchment paper and ink expended in the office of the receiver aforesaid 3s. 4d.

And in money paid to the aforesaid vicars for five yards of linen cloth bought for napkins for the same vicars as is allowed in the preceding account 2s. 6d.—Sum 7s. 10d.

And in money paid to the sisters of Kynwelgraves for a certain annuity granted to them as is allowed in the preceding account from the lords' alms £1. 4s.

And in money paid to the aforesaid accountant for the price of 17 quarters 2 bushels of corn delivered to the vicars in Bedern namely for 13 quarters 2 bushels delivered by the rector of Siglesthorne 109s. 2d. for four quarters delivered by the rector of Rise 34s. and for carriage of the aforesaid corn from Siglesthorne to Bedern aforesaid 4s. and for carriage of the said corn from Rise to Bedern aforesaid 16d. in toto £7. 8s. 6d.

And in money paid for repairs this
Domini.—Etin denarijs solut' pro reparationibus hoc anno fact' super muros maritimos in frondomino de Leven vocat' Leven banks ut in vadija divers' hominum operantium ibidem in fodieond' et cariand' argillum et lutem tam per aquam in cinimbus sive batellis quam per terram cum leshaunde barowes prout per uuum librum de particulis infra dictum mansionem eorum particularibus summis particulariter annotantur et declarantur ac inter memoranda compotorum bujus anni penes auditorum remanen' apparat £13. 6s. 9d. Et in consimilibus denarijs solut' pro reparationibus factis super divers domibus infra mansionem dicti prepositi infra villam Beverlac vidett pro vadija tegulatorum operantium in reparatione sive emendatione tectur' camere et escurat' gutturarum infra dictam mansionem 20d. in denarijs solut' pro 2 novis seris cum dubus clavibus pro duobus hostijis infra eandum mansionem 8s. ac in denarijs solut' pro reparatione sive emendatione stabuli infra eandem mansionem ut in vadija sarratorum 2s. et carpentar 2s. ac pro denarijs solut' proclavis 7d. de divers' sortibus pro findulis 4d. pro 2 capec' 4d. de morter ac pro 4 doore bands 12d. pro dicto stabulo 6s. 3d. in toto prout per alium librum de particularis inde inter memoranda predict' remanen' apparat 8s. 7d. Et in consimilibus reparationibus factis super divers domibus infra mansionem vicar' ecclesie sancti Johannis Beverlacii vocat' le Bederne videit in reparatione sive emendatione coquina dict' Bedern 7s. 10d. ac in reparatione divers' camerarum infra eandem Be-
dern ut integratur' et alia operibus
24s. 6d. in toto prout patet per librum
predictum 32s. 4d. Et in consimilibus
reparationibus factis super manerio de
Southdalen ut in tectura cum stramine
et Dawbatur' divers' domorum infra
idem manerium prout patet per librum
predictum 12s. 4d. Et in consimilibus
denaria solut' pro reparationibus factis
super diversis domibus infra manerium
de Middleton prout patet per librum
predictum £16. 0s. 8d.

Liberatio Denariorum.—Et in den-
rijs liberat' prefato domino preposito
16° die Octobris anno 23° dicti nunc
regis Henr' octavi prout per unam bil-
lam manu ipsius domini prepositi sig-
nat' et sigillat' et inter memoranda com-
potorum hujus anni remanen' appare
£66. 13s. 4d.

Summa allocation' et liberation' pre-
dict' £348. 3s. 10d. Et debet £25.
5s. 14d. de quos oneratur de £8. pro
spiritualitatu' sive spirituali jurisdictione
domini prepositi pro hoc anno. Et sic
summis conjunctis debet £23. 5s. 14d.
de quibus liberavit prefato domino pre-
posito per manus magistri Thome Do-
nington clerici officiis sui in plenam
solucion' pro omnibus exitibus proven-
nient' de spiritualitat' sive de spirituali
jurisdictione prepositure sue predicte de
hoc anno prout per unam acquietanciam
datam 16° die Octobris hoc anno 23°
manu predicti domini prepositi sub-
script' et sigillat' ac penes ipsum magis-
trum Thomam Donyngton remanen'
plenius liquet £28. Et debet £25. 5s.

made upon the manor of South Dalton
as in roofs with straw and white liming
several houses within the same manor
appears by the book aforesaid 12s. 4d.
and on similar monies paid for the re-
pairs of several houses within the manor
of Middleton as appears by the book
aforesaid £16 0s. 8d.

And in monies delivered to the afores-
said lord provost the 16th of October in
the 23d year of the said the now king
Henry VIII. as appears by a bill signed
and sealed by the hand of the same lord
provost and remaining among the mem-
oranda of the accounts of this year
£66. 13s. 4d.

Sum of the allowance and delivery
aforesaid £348. 3s. 10d. And he owes
£25. 5s. 14d. to whom he is chargeable
for £8. for spiritualities or spirituals in
the jurisdiction of the lord provost for
this year and the sums being joined he
owed £23. 5s. 14d. of which he paid to
the aforesaid lord provost by the hands
of the master Thos. Donyngton clerk of
his officials in full payment for all issues
arising from the spiritualities of the
spiritual jurisdiction of his provostry
aforesaid for this year as is more ap-
parent by an acquittance given 16th
day of October this year the 23d by the
hand of the aforesaid lord provost
signed and sealed and remaining in the
possession of master Thomas Doning-
14d. ad quos oneratur de £8. 12s. 10d. per ipsum recept’ de Thoma Marsar clerico official’ & receptor’ supradicti Thome Wynter archidiaconi Eboi de exitibus predicti archidiaconatus sui hoc anno prout per comptum dicti officialis et recepto’ super hunc comptum examinat’ et probat’ plenus apparett et sic summis conjunctis debet £33. 17s. 10d. 1
	on himself £8. and he owes £25. 5s. 14d. to which he is charged for £8. 12s. 10d. by him received of Thomas Marsar clerk of the officials of the receiver of the above written Thomas Wynter archdeacon. And for the issues of the aforesaid archdeacon this year as more fully appears by the account of the said official and receiver upon this account examined and approved. So the sums being joined he owes £33. 17s. 10d.

The Fabrick of the Collegiate Church of Saint John of Beverley. 2

The accounts of all and singular ministers with the account of the receiver general there for the 24th year of the reign of king Henry VIII.

Bentley.—The account of Robert Flee clerk deputy of Thomas Ricards collector of the rents and farms there pertaining to the fabric of the collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley vis. from the feast of saint Michael the archangel in the 23rd year of the reign of king Henry the eighth unto the same feast of saint Michael the archangel from thence next following in the 24th year of the reign of the king aforesaid to wit for one whole year.

Arrears.—The same renders account of £4. 10s. for arrears of the last account of the year next preceding as at the foot of the same account appears. Sum £4. 10s.

Rents of Assise.—And of 4d. for the free rent of one toft and three acres of land in the tenure of Robert Tirwhytty yearly payable at the terms of saint Martin and Pentecost by equal portions as in a certain rental thereof made more fully is contained vis. for two such terms happening within the said time of this account And of 3s. 6d. for the free rent of three cottages and one oxgang of land in Bentley now in the tenure of master Thomas Portington payable at the same terms And of 3s. 10d. for the free rent of one messuage two cottages and five oxgangs of land in Bentley in the tenure of the prior of Warter yearly payable at the same terms And of 4d. for the rent of assise of the rector of the

1 From the originals preserved in the Augmentation office, kindly furnished by J. Caley, esq.
2 This and the two following documents are most beautifully engrossed on parchment, in the old court hand, with Latia contractions. In the last computus, Hugh Fuller is the person named as the auditor and engrosser of the same. It is in the possession of the compiler.
church of Rowley for one cottage with a croft and two acres of land in Bentley yearly payable at the same terms. Sum 8s.

Farm of Demesne Lands.—And of £12. 17s. 10d. as well for the farm of lands and tenements and cottages at the will of the lords as for the farm of demesne lands so demised to tenants by the steward as appears by the court rolls to hold to them at the will of the lords according to the custom of the manor as in a certain renewed rental of all those lands and tenements and cottages upon this account shewn and examined more fully appears but lately at £12. 18s. 6d. payable at the terms aforesaid. Sum £12. 17s. 10d.

A Farm in Risby.—For 2s. lately received for the farm of a certain cottage with a croft and three acres of land free in the township and fields of Risby which used to render to the lord yearly 5s. so late in the tenure of John Hatfeld in right of his wife and afterwards in the tenure of John Ellerker esquire this year he answers not because the aforesaid accountant knows not where he ought to distrain. Sum nothing.

Skidby Gate.—But he answers for 40s. from the whole township there for a licence of the lords of the chapter for having a common way in the Birkyng so granted by indenture. For 2s. late from William Avice and now from Richard Wedele for the farm of one acre of meadow yearly pertaining to the chapter he answers not here because the same William hath the same land for 4d. yearly amongst other demesne lands above charged. Sum 40s.

Walkeyston.—But he answers for 16s. 8d. from John Thirske for the farm of two oxgangs of land with the appurtenances there yearly beyond 8s. 4d. resolute every year to John Bedford. Sum 16s. 8d.

Etton.—For 3s. 4d. for the farm of one oxgang of land there late in the tenure of Thomas Scott beyond 5s. yearly paid to the vicar of the church of Etton he answers not here because beyond 5s. it cannot this year be demised. Sum nothing.

Farm of nine Shops with other things in Beverley.—But he answers for 55s. for the farm of nine shops in Beverley demised to divers persons this year, of which six shops are demised at 6s. 8d. the shop and the other three at 5s. the shop by the oath of the said accountant upon this account and for 16s. for the farm of one tenement there situated in Mynstermooorgate in the tenure of John Farleye late demised for 14s. yearly. Sum 71s.

The Sale of Woods.—And for £2. 4s. 11d. for the price of 5366 faggots made in Birkyng wood this year whereof 2300 were sold at 3s. 2d. the hundred but other such faggots in years preceding used to be charged at 3s. 6d. the hundred but not more this year because the same wood is so far distant from the town of Beverley where such faggots are yearly sold that the aforesaid accountant paid 4d. more for the carriage of every hundred this year than he used to pay for the carriage of a hundred of other such faggots out of other woods in preceding years.
£4. 0s. 9d. and 2806 faggots at 3s. the hundred £4. 4s. 2d. beyond £2d. deducted for the making of every hundred of faggots and beyond 594 faggots deducted and delivered to the rector of Rowley for the tithes of the faggots above said as appears by tally thereof upon this account shewn and examined. Sum £8. 4s. 11d.

Agistment of Woods.—For any profit coming from the agistment of horses in the woods of the lord there this year he answers not because no such agistment was there during the time of this account by the oath of the said accountant upon this account. Sum nothing.

Perquisites of Courts.—But he answers for 5s. 4d. for the perquisites of two courts there holden this year with 2s. for a fine for suit of court 20d. for fines of land 20d. for amerciaments as by the estreats upon this account shewn and examined appears. Sum 5s. 4d.

Foreign Receipts.—And for 12d. by the said accountant received for a part of 90d. for the amerciament of William Burne in the account of this office for the year next preceding among the allowances in the title "amerciaments not levied" respited by reason of the poverty of the same by consideration of the lord's officers and afterwards viz. within the said time of this account levied by the oath of the aforesaid accountant upon this account. Sum 12d.

Sum total of receipt with arrears £23. 14s. 1d. of which in

Fees with the Fine of the Wapentake.—The same account in the fee of the clerk of the court of Bentley aforesaid at 6s. 8d. yearly as is allowed in preceding accounts 6s. 8d. And in the fees of the said accountant bailiff and woodward there at 53s. 4d. yearly as is allowed in preceding accounts 53s. 4d. And in money paid to the bailiff of the wapentake for a fine of suit of the court of the lord the king at his wapentake of Hart hill at 3s. 4d. yearly as used to be allowed in preceding accounts 3s. 4d. Sum 63s. 4d.

Necessary Expenses.—And in the expenses of the steward of the court and others coming to the aforesaid court there this year holden by the oath of the accountant and as is allowed in preceding accounts and as appears by the rolls thereof upon this account examined 7s. Sum 7s.

The making and numbering of Faggots and the making of Hedges.—And in money paid for making of the aforesaid 614 faggots tithesable viz. for every hundred 12d. as is allowed in preceding accounts 5s. 11d. And in money paid for numbering of all the faggots aforesaid this year by the oath of the aforesaid accountant 3s. 4d. And in money paid for making of hedges about Bentley park with Rigg and Birky wood at 6s. yearly as used to be allowed in preceding years 6s. Sum 15s. 3d.

Allowance of Rent.—And in allowance of a part of the rent of one house called the Whyte house above in the title of "Farm of demesne lands" within the sum of £12. 17s. 10d. charged at 36s. so late in the tenure of Martin Eryngton
Whereof levied this year only 19s. from John Blakborne by approvement by the oath aforesaid. And therefore in allowance this year 17s. Sum 17s.

Repairs.—And in money by the aforesaid accountant paid for repairs there this year made viz. for making hedges between the close of William Burne and the aforesaid wood called Birkyn wood for the safe keeping of the spring in the same wood as by a book of the said accountant upon this account examined and among the memoranda of the accounts of this year remaining appears 7s. And in like monies paid to certain carpenters for the amendment of divers gates in the woods of Bentley aforesaid as appears by the book aforesaid 12d. And in like monies paid for divers other repairs and works viz. for the falling of a hundred and a half timber for the use of the fabric aforesaid 18d. for the carriage of one windlass from the work garth in Beverley unto the wood aforesaid 6d. for the carriage of the said timber unto the church of Beverley 3s. for expenses at the time of the carriage thereof 6d. for the carriage of two cartloads of timber unto the causeway 12d. for the falling of the same timber 7d. for the falling of thorns for the repair of the close of the tenement of * * * Lowik in Flemynghate 9d. and for money paid to one person delivering faggots in the absence of Robert Wyldon 12d. in the whole as appears by the book aforesaid 8s. 3d. Sum 16s. 3d.

Payment of Money.—And in money paid to himself the said accountant the receiver-general and the warden of the fabrick of the collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley out of the issues of this year on his acknowledgment upon this account. Sum £22. 5s. 10d.

Sum of the allowances and payments aforesaid £28. 4s. 9d. And he owes £4. 10s. of which

There is respted To him 30s. above amongst arrears charged for the fine of the land of Gerard Stokall as by the court rolls of the ninth year of the now king Henry the eighth appears and as appears by the account of this office of the 10th year of the same king but here respted until ——— sum respted 30s. And there remains beyond 60s.

Whereof divers tenants and farmers of the demesne there for amercements upon them imposed as appears by the estreats of five courts there holden viz. on the 12th day of June and the 17th day of November in the twelfth year the 19th day of April and the 10th day of February in the 13th year and the 4th day of August in the 14th year of the said king Henry VIII. Which said estreats remain in the custody of Martin Eryngton late servant of the provost there for his arrears behind 53s. 4d.

Mawer of Cottingham for amercements upon him imposed for one faldebrek on the receipt of one horse from an inclosed common of the lord there as in the court rolls of the 17th year is contained for his arrears behind 6s. 8d.
The account of Richard Halle collector of the rents and farms there to the fabrick of the collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley pertaining during the time aforesaid.

Arrears.—None as at the foot of the last account of the year next preceding appears. Sum nothing.

Grovall.—Neither does he answer for any profit coming from one waste cottage or garden there formerly demised for 3s. 4d. yearly payable at the terms of saint Martin and Pentecost by the oath of the accountant. Sum nothing.

Milbeck on the north part.—But he renders account of 4s. for the rent of one cottage with a garden adjacent on the north part of the Milbeck and of another cottage annexed formerly [in the tenure] of the governor of the fabrick of the church of the blessed Mary of Beverley and now in the tenure of William Pyvell payable at the terms aforesaid by equal portions. For 4d. formerly for rent of Thomas Mynship for a cottage with a garden adjacent near the cottage of William Pyvell formerly in the tenure of William Whyte he answers not because empty and unoccupied without distress thereupon to be taken. Neither does he answer for 12d. for rent of Robert Kyddall formerly for a capital messuage now a garden or waste ground on the north part of the Beck for the cause aforesaid. But he answers for 10s. for the farm of a capital messuage late in the tenure of George Herryson and now in the tenure of Gilbert Herryson yearly. And for 20s. for the farm of one * * * late demised to Robert Wymerley for 13s. 4d. yearly so now demised to the aforesaid Gilbert Herryson yearly. And of 16s. for the farm of one tenement there coming from the gift or bequest of William Jackson clerk late one of the seven parsons of the collegiate church aforesaid in the year next preceding so demised to Robert Wynterskayll this year. Sum 49s.

Milbeck on the south part.—And for 20d. for the rent of one parcel of land formerly a cottage with a croft adjacent at the end of the river late in the tenure of Richard Rokeby and now in the tenure of Richard Boothe. And for 5s. for the rent of one tenement now in the tenure of Roger Raghton yearly. For 8d. for the rent of one close there late in the tenure of John Barnard and afterwards of William Toye the late accountant he answers not because it lay empty during the said time of this account by the oath of the accountant. But he answers for 4d. for the rent of one tenement late in the tenure of the heir of Thomas Everyng-

1 A small stream of water running from a water-mill called the “Low Mill,” situate on the west side of the street, leading to the Beck. This mill was standing in 1349, and was, in all probability, the same as that formerly known by the name of “Ragbroke” or “Ragbroke Milne.” A bridge originally crossed this water on the south, and was called “Milne-brig.”
ham and now in the tenure of John Wylkynson yearly. For 9d. for the rent of one tenement formerly in the tenure of the governor of the fabric of the chapel of the blessed Mary of Beverley he answers not because it lay empty without any distress to be there taken. Neither does he answer for 16d. for the free rent of the heir of Thomas Mayner this year for the cause aforesaid. But he answers for 21d. for the rent of a capital messuage late of the heir of Robert Halitreholme and now of Richard Dalby yearly. And for 12d. for the rent of one messuage near the Beck in the tenure of John Bullock payable on Tuesday in Rogation week. And for 12d. for the free rent of Robert Bray yearly. Sum 10s. 9d.

**Hellgarthes.**—And for 7d. for the rent formerly of Thomas Beverlaye of York for his capital messuage there now in the tenure of Edward Beverley yearly. For 4d. of the heir of William Torwhitte knight for the rent of one tenement formerly of Guy Lister lying in the lane which leads to the church of Saint Nicholas on the north part he answers not because it lay empty this year. Sum 7s.

**Flemystage.**—Neither does he answer for 3s. for the rent of two cottages there which late were of William Mayner because they lie empty without any distress to be taken. Neither does he answer for 8s. for the rent of one tenement late of William Sleford for the cause aforesaid. Neither does he answer for 6s. 8d. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of William Agayr payable at the same terms this year because it lies empty for want of a tenant. But he answers for 10d. of Edmund Copyndale for the rent of two tenements late of William Sleford payable on Rogation days. And for 12d. of Walter Rudston for the free rent of one tenement on the south part there payable on Rogation days. And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Agnes Mage and now in the tenure of Geoffrey Pysgrave but lately at 6s. yearly. And for 13s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of John Saykes this year. And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement there demised to Gilbert Peacock this year lately demised to Patrick Peacock. And for 6s. 8d. for the farm of another tenement in the tenure of Robert Smyth this year. And for 10s. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of William Paynter now in the tenure of Robert Fryston. And for 7s. 6d. for the moiety of this year for the farm of another tenement there in the tenure of Robert Jenkynson. And for 6s. 8d. likewise for the moiety of this year for the farm of another tenement there late in the tenure of John Trotte for 20s. yearly so now in the tenure of James Husthege. And for 6s. for the rent of one tenement there in the tenure of Thomas Bouffraye yearly. For 4s. for the rent of one tenement there late in the tenure of John Thomson Capper.

---

1 *Hellgarthes,* the name given to certain closes, situate in the parishes of St. Martin and St. Nicholas, adjoining the lane leading from Grovehill-lane to Friar's-lane. The lane is still known as Hellgarth-lane.
he answers not for want of a tenant this year. Neither does he answer for 4d. for the free rent of John Ares yearly. Sum 60s.

**Loft-lane.**—But he answers for 6s. 8d. from Thomas Beston for the farm of one cottage and a garden there yearly late in the tenure of the wife of John Pykerd. For 10s. for the farm of one messuage there late in the tenure of Anthony Atkynson he answers not this year because it lies empty for want of a tenant. Neither does he answer for 3s. 4d. for the rent of one cottage late in the tenure of John Furnas this year because the chapter of the collegiate church above said out of charity granted the said cottage to him to inhabit gratis in recompense of his labour bestowed about the fabrick aforesaid. But he answers for 18s. for the farm of one close or grange late in the tenure of Robert Stokesley the chaplain with a stable and garden and croft adjacent for 18s. and formerly at 26s. 8d. now demised to Robert Merbek as above. For 3s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement there late in the tenure of John Clerke he answers not this year because it lies empty for want of a tenant. Neither does he answer for 3s. 4d. for the farm of another cottage there late in the tenure of Richard Sawter for the cause aforesaid. Neither does he answer for 3s. 4d. for the farm of another tenement there late in the tenure of Thomas Ashley for the cause aforesaid. Neither does he answer for 3s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of John Hewson for the cause aforesaid. Neither does he answer for 3s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of William Fettes for the cause aforesaid. But he answers for 2a. for the farm of one garden so demised to William Lerefax this year and formerly demised to master Roger Garret the chaplain. And for 2s. for the rent of one garden there late in the tenure of John Sparke the chaplain and now in the tenure of Thomas Beston. Sum 28s. 8d.

**Fryargate.**—For 7d. for the farm of one selion of inclosed land in a certain garden or garth formerly of Roger Rolleston now in the tenure of Henry Wagas the chaplain at the altar of saint Katharine he answers not because he is ignorant of such selion. But he answers for 20s. for the farm of one close there called Beverley close late at 18s. yearly so in the tenure of William Brodynge this year. And for 4s. for the farm of one garden late in the tenure of Joan Frostie widow now in the tenure of Richard Halle the accountant. And for 6d. for the farm of one garden late of Thomas Harlesey and formerly at 2s. yearly now demised to Richard Boothe. And for 12d. for the farm of one garden late in the tenure of John Haryson and John Dickson and now in the tenure of John Wright. Sum 25s. 6d.

---

1. **Loft-lane** leads from Flemingate into certain closes belonging to Beverley minster.
2. **Friar’s-gate, or Friar’s-lane**, leading from Eastgate to Friar’s close, now occupied as a nursery by Messrs. Tindall.
1532. IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

Estgate.—And for 6s. for the farm of a tenement there late in the tenure of Stephen Chapleyn the chaplain now in the tenure of Henry Wagas the chaplain And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Thomas Welowghby and now in the tenure of Alice Horne And for 20d. for half a year for the rent of one tenement late in the tenure of Alice Horne by and afterwards of Elizabeth Sponer and now in the tenure of Roger Schat And for 20s. for the farm of the tenement of Hawes Atkynson now in the tenure of Thomas Hogard the chaplain. For 4s. for the rent of a certain tenement late in the tenure of Thomas Estmersby he answers not because it is let to Thomas Hogard with the aforesaid tenement under a farm of 20s. yearly But he answers for 8s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Richard Melton And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of William Patman and now in the tenure of Thomas Metcalf. For 4s. for the farm of a tenement there late in the tenure of John Peurea he answers not because it lies empty But he answers for 4s. for the farm of one tenement under the effigy of blessed Mary in the tenure of John Glover this year And for 13s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of William Newton so in the tenure of Robert Newton this year but late at 14s. and before at 16s. per annum. For 11s. 8d. for the farm of three tenements there he answers not because they belong to the inn of the sign of the Tabard as in preceding years. Sum 65s.

Kelgate.—But he answers for 5s. 4d. for the farm of a tenement late in the tenure of the wife of John Thomlymnson and now in the tenure of the wife of * * * Repley And for 6d. for the rent of a tenement there called Castell Crek in the tenure of John Rosse And for 20s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of John Wistowe formerly at 13s. 4d. yearly. For 20d. for the farm of a tenement late of Margaret Fressell this year he answers not for want of a tenant But he answers for 11s. 8d. for the farm of a tenement of William Brodynge this year And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Robert Flee And for 19d. for the farm of one garden in the tenure of the same Robert Flee And for 3s. for the farm of a tenement of the wife of * * * Bell And for 3s. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of James Bridlington and in the tenure of * * * Williamson this year And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of William Haknay and now in the tenure of Alice Johnson. For 6d. for the free rent of John Riplyngham gentleman payable on Rogation days he answers not But he answers for 10d. for the free rent of the heir of John Stakhouse payable on Rogation days And for 2s. for half a year for the farm of a tenement of John Sutton And for 16s. for the rent of a tenement of Robert Abbott this year And for 6d. for the free rent of Ralph Ellerkar knight for one tenement there payable on Rogation days And

4 L
for 8s. for the farm of two tenements there in the tenure of William Gyll  
And for 10s. for the farm of one tenement and one selion late in the tenure of William Sporear and now in the tenure of John Sporear  
And for 2s. for the farm of two selions without the bars there late in the tenure of the wife of John Graunger so in the tenure of the aforesaid John Sporear this year. Sum £4. 12s.

Mynster Moregate.—And for 10s. for the farm of a tenement with a garden there in the tenure of Robert Fle the chaplain with the support of the repairs for the term of years. For 4s. for the rent of one tenement late in the tenure of Richard Baylwood he answers not because it lies empty this year for want of a tenant  
But he answers for 5s. for half a year for the rent of a tenement late of Roger Bowker and now in the tenure of Thomas Balland  
And for 3s. 4d. for the farm of a tenement of William Watson  
And for 6s. 8d. for the farm of a tenement of Henry Bell this year  
And for 8s. for the farm of a tenement lately granted to the said fabrick by John Sisson the chaplain late in the tenure of Brian Rutter and now in the tenure of Richard Dalby  
And for 4s. for the rent of one tenement in the tenure of the wife of Thomas Pearson. For 2s. for the farm of a tenement late of Margaret Lyle he answers not for want of a tenant  
Neither does he answer for 4s. for the rent of a tenement late of John Thomson because it is granted to him gratis on account of his being a common workman at the said fabrick  
But he answers for 7s. 6d. for the farm of a tenement of Henry Syon this year  
And for 10s. for the rent of one tenement in the tenure of the said Henry Syon  
And for 9s. for the farm of a tenement late in the tenure of Christopher Cornwell now of John Dawson  
And for 10s. for half a year for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Henry Bowght late at 2s. 6d. yearly  
And for 5s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of the wife of  

Granger  
And for 2s. for half a year for the farm of a tenement late in the tenure of the wife of  

Hunte and now in the tenure of two widows  
And for 2s. for half a year for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Richard Repley now of the wife of  

Corwell  
And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of John Coblar this year  
And for 4s. for the farm of a tenement late of William Atkynson and now in the tenure of the wife of  

Duffeld  
And for 6s. 8d. for the rent of a tenement late in the tenure of John Pype and now in the tenure of Isabell his wife yearly  
And for 5s. for the rent of a tenement late in the tenure of William Nersam so in the tenure of Thomas Poleypyndall yearly  
And for 18d. for half a year for the rent of a tenement late in the tenure of Robert Staveley so in the tenure of the wife of the said William Nersam this year late at 4s.  
And for 3s. for the rent of two tenements late in the tenure of William Tayllor and now in the tenure of his wife  
And for 3s. for the rent of a tenement in the tenure of Elizabeth Hall yearly  
And for 2s. for the rent of a tenement in the tenure of John Swythyte this year. For 16s. for the rent of one
tenement late in the tenure of William Redshay yearly he answers not for want of a tenant but formerly at 15s. and afterwards at 20s. yearly. Sum £4. 15s. 8d.

Lathlegate.—But he answers for 6s. 8d. for the farm of a tenement in the tenure of Robert Staveley yearly and for 6d. for the free rent of Thomas Bell and for 6d. for the farm of one tenement with a garden there late at 19d. yearly so in the tenure of Henry Cook the chaplain of the chantry of the blessed Mary and for 10s. for the farm of one tenement there lately granted by Thomas Rysour the chaplain to the said fabric beyond 2s. paid to John Culk knight for the free rent of the same tenement now in the tenure of John Seggs yearly. Sum 17s. 6d.

Fishmarket.—And for 6d. from the lord the archbishop for the rent of one shop situated upon part of the burial place of the collegiate church of Beverley and for 16s. for the rent of one tenement in the tenure of William Follyngton late demised for 15s. and before for 18s. yearly and for 10s. for the rent of a tenement of Thomas Foster and for 50s. for the farm of the inn of the Tabard now in the tenure of Robert Merbek and for 16s. for the rent of a tenement of John Prenks and for 9s. for three quarters of a year for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Thomas Lambert so in the tenure of Rowland Taylour during the time aforesaid and for 4s. for half a year for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Thomas Ile for 6s. 8d. yearly so in the tenure of Richard Collyson and for 6s. for the farm of one tenement there in the tenure of the abovessaid Robert Merbek and for 40s. for the rent of one tenement in the tenure of Richard Townende And for 16s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Charles Garland And for 6s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Richard Rowght And for 4s. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of Thomas Marley And for 12s. for the rent of a tenement of John Marshall And for 19d. for the free rent of the inn of the Harte there in the tenure of Robert Ledye And for 19d. for the free rent of one of the nine vicars of the collegiate church of the blessed John there And for 19d. for the free rent of Walter Rudston for Sum £9. 12s. 6d.

The High Way.—And for 4s. 4d. for half a year for the rent of one tenement in the tenure of William Alman And for 20d. for the farm of one garden in Harrold-lane formerly in the tenure of the wife of John Armestrange now demised to John Blackborne the chaplain And for 13s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of John North the And for 13s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement in the tenure of John Chaplayne. For 30s. for the farm of three messuages late in the tenure of Henry Saundyrson he answers not because they lie empty for want of a tenement. Sum 31s. 8d.

Crosse Garths.—But he answers for 13s. 4d. for the farm of one tenement late in the tenure of Robert Grendale so in the tenure of Philip Walker And for
634  HISTORY OF THE CHURCH.  1532.

90s. for the farm of one tenement there with a garden in the tenure of Nicholas Stockalle formerly at 18s. and before at 23s. Sum 33s. 4d.

Aldnewbiginge.—For 2s. 6d. for the farm of two gardens late of the heirs of John Steriby and John Kyrkby he answers not because he knows not where the said gardens do lie. Sum nothing.

Bowbrig-lane.—Neither does he answer for 2s. 6d. for the rent of one cottage there late of Robert Tirwhitte and formerly of Stephen Copyndale because it lies empty this year as in preceding years. Sum nothing.

Corn Market.—Neither does he answer for 90s. for the rent of one tenement there so late demised to Richard Paynter because it lay empty during most of the time of this account for want of a tenant by the oath of the accountant. But he answers for 3s. 2d. received from Richard Tymprun for a part of the rent of the abovesaid tenement late demised for 90s. yearly so improved by the abovesaid accountant viz. for certain weeks within the said time of this account occupied And for 16s. for the farm of another tenement there late in the tenure of William Bateon and now in the tenure of Roger Shomaker yearly. Sum 19s. 9d.

Fleth Market.—And for 12d. for the free rent of a tenement of Thomas Southorne chaplain of saint Katharine And for 6d. for the free rent of a tenement of Richard Boothe payable on Rogation days. For 6d. for the free rent of Walter Froste for his tenement there he answers not because it lay empty during the whole time of this account. Neither does he answer for 8d. from the warden of the fabric of the church of the blessed Mary of Beverley for the rent of one tenement late in the tenure of William Cliderowe and formerly of John Kelle lying near the north angle of the burial place of the said church because he is ignorant where he can restrain for the said rent. Sum 18d.

Woode-lone.—But he answers for 6s. for the farm of a tenement there in the tenure of Thomas Rede yearly payable on Rogation days happening within the time of this account. Sum 6s.

Within the Bar.—And for 2s. for the rent of a tenement of Elen Wilkynson late at 2s. 4d. yearly And for 2s. for the farm of one tenement there in the tenure of Christian Hecson formerly at 4s. yearly And for 2s. for the farm of a tenement there late at 20d. and before at 2s. yearly now in the tenure of John Broune And for 10s. of Robert Stowte for one tenement there And for 21s. from Richard Borne for two tenements and four cottages there so demised this year one tenement whereof was lately demised for 16s. yearly and the other was likewise demised for 16s. yearly And for 10s. from Nicholas Porter for one tenement late in the tenure of Richard Burne yearly. Sum 47s.

Without the Bar.—And for 12d. for the farm of two selions there towards Westwood in the tenure of Robert Dentt. For 6d. formerly payable by Thomas Slefford for the rent of one tenement there he answers not because it is wholly
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

1532.

laid waste. But he answers for 26s. 8d. for the rent of one tenement with a great croft late in the tenure of John Barnor and afterwards of John Manerys so in the tenure of John Chekin this year. Sum 27s. 8d.

Warkgirth.—And for 10s. for the rent of six chambers there vis. for the rent of the chamber of Geoffrey Jefferyson the chaplain 5s. and of Henry Cooke the chaplain 5s. yearly and for the rent of the four other remaining chambers nothing for want of tenants this year by the oath of accountant. And for 90d. for the rent of one low house there late in the tenure of George Morssell. And for 12d. for the rent of one low house there so in the tenure of Henry Cooke this year. Sum 12s. 8d.

A Garden within the Cemetery.—For 10s. for the farm of one garden within the cemetery of the collegiate church so late demised to Beatrice Porty vis. during the time of this account he answers not because it lay empty during the time aforesaid. Sum nothing.

The Tithe of Farthyng Stafford.—But he answers for 40s. for the farm of the tithes there payable by the rector of Eton. Sum 40s.

Sum total of receipt £42. 16s. 2d. Of which in

 Fees.—The same accounts in the fee of himself the said accountant at 33s. 4d. yearly by reason of exercising his office this year as is allowed in preceding accounts 33s. 4d.

Payment of Money.—And in money paid to Robert Fleeclerk receiver-general and warden of the fabrick of the collegiate church aforesaid for the issue of this year on the acknowledgment of the said receiver-general upon this account £40. 2s. 10d.

Sum of the allowances and payments aforesaid £42. 16s. 2d. which sum is co-equal with the sum of the total receipt above. And he is quit.

The office of Receiver General of the Fabrick of the Collegiate Church of the blessed John of Beverley.

The account of Robert Flee clerk receiver general and warden of the fabrick of the church aforesaid vis. from the feast of saint Michael the archangel in the 23d year of the reign of king Henry the 8th unto the same feast of saint Michael the archangel thence next ensuing in the 24th year of the reign of the king aforesaid to wit for one whole year as within.

Arrears.—The same renders account of £51. 16s. 2¾d. for the arrears of the last account of the year next preceding as at the foot of the same account appears Sum £51. 16s. 2¾d.

Oblations with Obliz.—And of 12s. 1¼d. money offered at the red chest and at the shrine of saint John on Rogation days within the said time of this account.
And of 26s. 8d. for oblations at the said red chest and shrine of saint John on the day and morrow of the ascension of our Lord this year. And of 5s. 8d. money offered at the said red chest on the day of Pentecost and the three days next after the same feast of Pentecost within the time aforesaid. And of 5s. 6d. money offered at the chest aforesaid on the day of the nativity of saint John the baptist within the same time. And of 20d. for a moiety of the money offered at mass or at the altar of the blessed Mary on the day of the assumption of the blessed virgin Mary within the time aforesaid. And of 5s. 6d. for oblations received on the morrow of saint Michael 4s. and on the feast of the translation of saint John of Beverley within the time aforesaid 16d. And of 12s. 8d. by him received from obits in the choir for the livery of the chorister this year viz. from the obits of Richard Bentley 8d. Robert Beverley 8d. Richard Ravenser 8d. king Edward the third 8d. queen Phillipa 8d. queen Isabel 8d. the lady Idones Percy 8d. and Robert Maunfeld 8d. by the oath of the said accountant upon this account. Sum 70s. 6½d.

Farm of Indulgences.—And of £10 from John Wilkynson for the farm of indulgences and quests of the fabric aforesaid within the provinces of York and Lincoln payable at the terms of Easter and saint Michael the archangel so to him demised by indenture for the term of * * * years this the * * * year of his term. Sum £10.

Licence of Burying.—For any profit coming from licence of burying within the collegiate church there this year he answers not because no person was buried there within the said time of this account by the oath aforesaid. Sum nothing.

Legacies of devout Persons.—But he answers for 10s. received for the legacies of divers persons deceased to the aforesaid fabric this year bequeathed viz. for the legacy of Peter Crawe 6s. 8d. of Beverley aforesaid draper and of master Laurence Pek 3s. 4d. vicar of Otteley by the oath aforesaid. Sum 10s.

Stallage and Herbage.—For any profit coming from the stallage of merchants within the gate of the cemetery of the said collegiate church selling their wares there this year he answers not because no such stallage during the said time of this account did happen. But he answers for 10d. received from Robert Welde for the herbage of the cemetery there so approved this year by the oath aforesaid. Sum 10d.

Making of Graves.—And for 16d. from Geoffrey Pegrave for making of graves within the cemetery of the collegiate church aforesaid on feast days beyond such profit of other graves coming on * * days to the same William granted for doing such work. Sum 16d.

Admission of Parsons.—And for 8d. for the admission of master Roger Watson to the office or benefice of the parsonage of the collegiate church aforesaid pertaining within the said time of this account on the oath aforesaid. Sum 8d.

Vacation of Stalls.—For any profit coming from vacation of stalls after the
1532.

IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

death of any of the chanters of the chantries belonging to the said collegiate church this year he answers not because no such chantries became vacant within the said time of this account. Sum nothing.

Sale of Stock.—But he answers for 35s. 1d. for the price of divers parcels of stock by the said accountant sold to divers persons this year as by a book of the said accountant upon this account examined and among the memoranda of the accounts of this year remaining more fully and particularly appears. Sum 35s. 1d.

Receipts of Money of the Ministers.—And for £22. 5s. 10d. received by the hands of his proper deputy Thomas Rycarde collector of the rents and farms at Bentley for the issue of his office of this year as by account of the said office of collector upon this account examined and proved more plainly appears. And for £40. 2s. 10d. by him received of Richard Halle collector of the rents and farms of the fabric aforesaid within the town of Beverley for the issue of his office this year as by account of the said collector upon this account examined more fully is contained. Sum £62. 8s. 64d.

Sum total of receipt with arrears £130. 3s. 4d. Of which in

Rent resolute.—The same account in rent resolute to the lord the archbishop of York yearly for divers lands and tenements of him holden within the town and liberty of the blessed John of Beverley payable at the terms of saint Martin and Pentecost within the time of the account as in preceding years is had 20s. And in rent resolute to the same lord the archbishop for divers other parcels viz. for one tenement in Lorrlane late in the tenure of John Kyrkham 12d. for one tenement without the north bar late of Guy Lyster newly acquired 12d. and for another tenement which he knows not where it lies for which cause he is unjustly demanded 12d. in the whole as in preceding years 3s. And in rent resolute to the lord the provost of Beverley for land of him holden there yearly 5s. 6d. And to the same lord the provost for one tenement lately granted of the gift of William Pomfret new in the tenure of Robert Marbek yearly 2s. And in rent resolute to the nine vicars of the church aforesaid for divers tenements there yearly 7s. And in rent resolute to the prebendary of the prebend of saint Katharine in the said church founded for one tenement in Estgate yearly 16d. And in rent resolute to the prebendary of the prebend of saint Stephen in the same church for two tenements in Flemmyngate 3s. And in rent resolute to the prebendary of the prebend of saint James founded in the same church for certain lands and tenements in Flemmyngate aforesaid 12d. And in rent resolute to the prebendary of the prebend of saint Peter in the church aforesaid for divers tenements and gardens in the high way there opposite the Taberd yearly 7s. 8d. And in rent-resolute to John Style clerk for keeping the light upon the beam in the church aforesaid 3s. 9d. And in rent resolute to the heir of John Cave late of Middleton for one tenement in Mynstermoregate in the tenure of * * *
Jaklyn of Etton 90d. And in rent resolute to the heir of Robert Lodes of Molles-crofte for one tenement in the High-street of Beverley near the Harte 5s. And in rent resolute to the priores of Burnholme for divers tenements in Flemyngate yearly 3s. And in rent resolute to the abbot of Melas for one piece of land in Flemyngate aforesaid in the tenure of * * * * 12d. Sum 64s. 10d.

Salaries of the Chaplains with other Rewards.—And in money paid for the salaries of eight chaplains of the chantries founded in the same church and celebrating divine offices in the same this year viz. George Morsell chanter at the altar of saint Anne £7. 6s. 8d. Geoffrey Jeffrayson £7. 6s. 8d. and George Hesilwoode £7. 6s. 8d. chanters at the altar of saint Thomas £16. 13s. 4d. William Hill chanter at the altar of saint John the evangelist 100s. Avarild Grenchoode chanter of saint Peter £4. Thomas Kytchyner chanter of saint James for mass in the morning £4. Marmaduke Thompson chanter of saint Katharine 66s. 8d. and Richard Wardell chaplain of the chantry at the altar of saint Michael the archangel 8s. 8d. (in the whole) payable at the feasts of the nativity of our Lord Easter the nativity of saint John the baptist and saint Michael the archangel equally viz. for four such terms happening within the said time of this account £38. 13s. 4d. And in the stipend of George Morsell master of the choristers and conductor of the mass of the blessed virgin Mary and de nomine Jhesu payable at the aforesaid four terms equally 46s. 8d. And in the stipend of the aforesaid Robert Flee the accountant for playing upon the organ in the choir payable at the four terms aforesaid 13s. 4d. And in a reward or stipend of Robert Smyth keeper of the collegiate church aforesaid yearly by reason of exercising his office as is allowed in preceding accounts 10d. Sum £42. 13s. 4d.

Liveries of the Choristers with other necessary Payments and Obits.—And in money paid for 24 ells of woollen cloth of a tawny colour bought for the liveries of the choristers against the feast of the Nativity of our Lord price of every ell 2s. so bought this year 48s. And in money paid to Thomas Foster for making of eight gowns of the same cloth for the aforesaid choristers viz. for every gown 6d. — 4s. And in money paid for the expenses of the boy bishop choristers and clerks of the second form on the day of the Holy Innocents within the time of this account 2s. And in money paid to William Taytt sacrist of the church aforesaid for finding wax for the altar of saint James for celebrating mass there in the morning at 19d. yearly as in preceding accounts 19d. And in money paid for oil bought for the lamps in the collegiate church aforesaid during the whole time of this account 3s. And in money paid to four under-sacristis of the church aforesaid for lighting the lamps aforesaid there this year as in preceding years 2s. And in money paid to Thomas Kynge for hanging the veil before the crucifix in the church aforesaid yearly 4d. And in money paid to the vicar canons and other officers and ministers of the collegiate church aforesaid being present at the obits of divers persons there this year viz. of John Ingleby 19d. William
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

son 3s. 4d. Robert Beverley 9s. 3d. John Bentley 8s. 5d. Thomas Tikton and William Cawse 20d. Nicholas Hugatt formerly provost of the church aforesaid 5s. Richard Ravenser 10a. 1d. king Edward the third 9s. 8d. queen Philippa 10s. lady Idonea Percy of grant yearly 41s. 6d. queen Isabel 10s. 4d. Robert Sutton and John Frismark 9s. and the obit of Robert Maunfeld 15s. 1d. in the whole viz. within the said time of this account £6. 7s. 10d. And in money paid for parchment paper and ink expended as well in the office of the auditor for this account 2a. 6d. and the accounts of all the other ministers as in the office of the aforesaid accountant receiver-general 12d. there this year as used to be allowed in preceding accounts 3a. 6d. And in expenses of the auditor receiver and other officers and ministers of the lord there being at the time of the audit this year 3a. 4d. Sum £9. 15s.

Fees.—And in the fees of the said accountant the receiver general and the warden of the fabric there at 66s. 8d. yearly by reason of their exercising such offices viz. in such allowance during the said time of this account as is allowed in preceding accounts 66s. 8d. And in the fee of Hugh Fuller auditor of all and singular of the accounts there at 13s. 4d. yearly by reason of exercising his office as used to be allowed in preceding years 13s. 4d. And in a reward or stipend of the same auditor for ingrossing this account and the other accounts of the ministers there at 6s. 8d. yearly as is allowed in preceding accounts 6s. 8d. Sum £4. 6s. 8d.

Repairs.—And in money paid for repairs done there this year upon divers tenements pertaining to the fabric of the collegiate church aforesaid viz. in the wages of carpenters and sawyers 38s. 4d. tilers and masons 75s. 2d. and in the wages of divers laborers serving and assisting the artificers aforesaid and the workmen in divers other necessary works upon the tenements aforesaid 32s. 11½d. in the whole as by one quarto book of the parcels thereof on the oath of the aforesaid accountant upon this account rendered and examined and among the memoranda of the accounts of this year remaining more fully and particularly appears £7. 6a. 6d. And in like monies paid for the keeping or repairing of the aforesaid collegiate church of the blessed John of Beverley viz. as well for glazing and mending of the windows and for repairing and amending the church with leaden coverings and of divers other places about the church aforesaid as for the amendment of the bells organs font and other things within the same church with 16s. paid for 300 pounds of lead 9s. for 64 door boards and with 4s. given to John Merebek in reward for songs by him given to the church and for divers necessary things bought for the use of the church aforesaid as by the aforesaid quarto book of the particulars thereof more fully and particularly is contained 56s. And in like monies paid for tiles timber and divers necessary things bought and expended as well in and about the repairs of the collegiate church of the blessed John above-said as in the repairs of divers tenements to the same church pertaining viz. for
3300 and a quarter of that tyles 35s. 10d. and 100 wansle tyles. And also 59 rigge tyles 4s. 3d. and for the carriage thereof 3s. 4d. from the several places where they were bought unto the places where they were used. And also for 30 cartloads of gravel bought 8s. 4d. with the carriage and for the burning of 24 chaldrons of lime 60s. 4d. with the carriage thereof from Bentley unto the door of the fabrick 112s. 5d. And also for the carriage of the timber by water in a barge for the use of the fabrick aforesaid 53s. 6d. And for 18 waynces 12s. 14 pyles 6d. 1503 bunches of laths 7s. 1d. called harte laths and for the carriage of the same parcel 6s. 9d. unto the door of the fabrick and elsewhere £4. 1s. 3d. And for nails of divers sorts and for locks keys and divers other articles bought and used there 41s. 8d. in the whole as particularly appears by the quarto book aforesaid £11. 15s. 1d. Sum £21. 17s. 11d.

Sum of all the allowances aforesaid £81. 17s. 9d. And he owes £48. 5s. 7d. Whereof

Upon Robert Hogeson executor of the testament of John Sparke clerk late receiver general there as for so much money by him received in the 12th and 13th years of the aforesaid king Henry the 8th and as yet not paid for his arrears behind £15. 11s. 1d.

Himself the accountant for his arrears this year behind £32. 14s. 6d.

Collegium Sancti Johannis Beverlac com Ebon valet in Temporalibus.

Exit' cujusdam annuat redditi dicte ecclesie debit pro threves vix. de abbate de Kyrkstall pro diversis ecclesiis in Holdernes £92. De abbate de Thorneton in com Lincolni pro diversis ecclesiis in Holdernes £13. Abbate de Melsey pro ecclesiis in Holdernes 11s. 11d. Priore de Bryd-lyngton pro ecclesiis in Holdernes £4. Priore de Freyrbry pro ecclesiis in Holdernes 33s. 4d. Priorissa de Swayne £16. Priorissa de Nunkeling 43s. 4d. Magistre collegij de Lewthorp 26s. 8d. Ecclesie de Patryntonz £6. 8s. 4d. Ecclesie de Levene 60s. 8d. Ecclesie de Preston £4. 10s. Ecclesie de Halsham 40s. Ecclesie de Rute 13s. Ecclesie de North-burton 30s. Ecclesie de Skitby 30s. Ecclesie de Hastorph 5s. Ecclesie de Righton 4s. Ecclesie de Sygglesethorne 62s. 11d. Ecclesie de Ryse 60s. 8d. Et 17 quarter & 2 busse☉ frumenti recep't de dictis ecclesiis de Sygglesethorne & Ryse precij £7. 8s. 6d. Sib. £92. 5s. 4d.

Exit 587 quarter avera☉ annuatim recep't de diversis ecclesiis precium quarter 16d. Sib. £30. 2s. 8d.

Exit' annuat pension ecclesiarum de Patryntonz 20s. Halsham 26s. 8d.

1 Ex orig. in possession of the compiler.
Syglesthorne 60s. Brandaburton 40s. Northburton 60s. Leven 20s. Middelton 40s. Southdalton 20s. Lekynfeld 5s. Et ecclesie sancti Nicholai in Beverley 4s. per annum. Sii £14. 15s. 8d.


Exit' proficiœ vacacœo statœ infra dictam ecclesiam singulis annis 1s.

Spiritualibus.


Exit' liber reddit' in villa de Southdalton per annum £8. 6s. 5½d. Middelton 10½s. Fymbie 11s. 1d. Syglesthorne 79s. Northburton 11½s. Walkynston £9. 5s. Ruston £9. 13s. 8d. Leven £17. 13s. 4d. Welwyke 10½s. 8d. Et Wotton 63½s. 4d. Sii £78. 9s. 4½d.

Exit' libere firme in villa Beverlac £11. 3s. 11½d. Wecoton 20s. Welwyke 40s. 3½d. Otteringham 13s. 4d. Monkewyke 30s. Flynton 10s. Bolton 11s. 4d. Seton 10s. 4d. Leven 13s. 6d. Brandesburton 13s. Ruthe 53s. 4d. Kelke 12s. 6d. Gemeling 17s. 10d. Lowthorp 9s. 4d. Hatstorp 16s. Ruston 31s. 10d. Thorneholme 1d. Kelingthorp 12s. Nowbold 3s. Drysfeld 20s. Northdalton 10d. Midelton 42s. 10d. Southdalton 44s. 8d. Eiton 26s. 4d. Northburton 34s. 7d. Lokington 24s. 10d. Hoton 4s. 8d. Cranswyk 4s. 7d. Ryghton 20s. Fimbre 3s. 4d. Fowthorp 2½s. 1d. Frydaythorpe 2s. Saunton 12d. Bromeflete 26s. 8d. Rysby 21s. 8d. Walkynston 30s. 4d. Et Molesthorp 12s. 6d. Sii £52. 13s. 10d.

Exit' firme Molendini de Southdalton 33s. 4d. Walkynston 20s. Welwyke 30s. Et Braforth 60s. per annum. Sii £7. 3s. 4d.

Venditio boscorum nemorum de Walkynston Southdalton & Litelwode singulis annis £4.

Perquisiti curiarum in Beverley Dalton Ruston Leven & Welwyke singulis annis £2. 13s. 4d.

Exit' pastœ vocat' Ryddyngfelds cum octo alijs clausuris juxta Beverlac £15. 3s. 4d.

Sum total £427. 11s. 1½d.
Reprise in Pensionibus.

Pensœ annuatim solut' camerae ecclesie collegiæ Beverlaœ ad usum domini archiepiscopi Eboræ & octo alia canonis dicte ecclesie per annum £50.

In quadam annual pensionibus septem rectoribus chorali pro suis sallariis quilibet eorum ad £6. 13s. 4d. per annum £46. 13s. 4d.

Consimili annuat penioœ 9 vicariœ dicte ecclesie pro suis sallariis quilibet eorum ad £8 per annum £72.

Solut' annuatim fact' cancellarœ dicte ecclesie pro suo corodio £10. 6s. 8d.

Precentor chori ecclesie predicte pro corodio suo per annum £10.

Consimili penœ camerae octo coridœ & duobus thuribulœ & 3 sacristœ pro coridœ sui per annum £41. 6s. 8d.

Corod thesurae dicte ecclesie £10. 3s.

Corod episcopi puerœ 16s.

Corod septem clericœ factœ firmœ ecclesie predicte £4. 10s. 6d.

Solut' annuat pro porta sancti Johannis diebus Rogationœ & alia diebus accusuœmat' £2. 4s. 6d.

Solut' annuat vicariœ coridœ pro mappis & alia pannis lineis annum atim 4s. 6d.

Eleemosina distribut' fratribus et sororibus de Kylvalgrave per annum £1. 4s.

Pensions annually paid to the treasurer of the collegiate church of Beverley for the use of the lord archbishop of York and eight other canons of the said church per annum £50.

In certain annual pensions paid to the seven rectors choral for their salaries to each of them at £6. 13s. 4d. per annum £46. 13s. 4d.

Similar annual payments to the 9 vicars choral of the said church for their salaries each of them at £8. £72.

Paid annually to the chancellor of the said church for his corodio £10. 6s. 6d.

Precentor of the choir of the church aforesaid for his corodio per annum £10.

Similar pension to the treasurer for the use of the eight choristers two thuribulars and three sacristaœ for their corodies per annum £41. 6s. 8d.

Corody of the treasurer of the said church £10. 3s.

Corody of the boy bishop 16s.

Corody of the seven clerks paid from the ferm of the church aforesaid £4. 10s. 6d.

Paid annually for bearing saint John on Rogation and other accustomed days £2. 4s. 6d.

Paid annually to the vicars choral for napkins and other linen cloth annually 4s. 6d.

Alms distributed to the brethren and sisters of Kylwalgrave per annum £1. 4s.
IN ITS COLLEGIATE FORM.

Soluc pro cariag unius cruci argent' natai dui vicar coriat predicta 6d.

_Feodis._

Feod Marmaduci constable militis capitalis senescalli dicti preposit' £2.

Feod Thome Barton receptor per annum £6s. 13s. 4d.

Feod Johannis Fullar auditor dicti preposit' £2.

Feod ballivi domini archiepiscopi in villa Beverlae £16s.

Feod Johannis Wryght senescalli curie dicti preposit' £1.

Feod Ricardi Hall ballivi dicti preposit' per annum £4. 10s. 8d.

Feod Ricardi Dalby ballivi de Levene per annum 13s. 4d.

Feod Witi Milton ballivi de Southdalton 10s.

Soluc annuall pro 25 quarter & 2 bussefl frumenti liberat' vicar coriat dictae ecclesie per eos in elemosina distribuend cum 17 quarter et 2 bursefl superius onerat' de ecclesijs de Eglesthorne & Ryse in titulo de threves £10. 16s. 1d.

Annuall soluc pro 492 quarter avenar liberat' prebend dictae ecclesie ultra 15 quarteria reservat' in manibus suis per annum £37. 19s. 4d.

Summa repris £317. 2s. 5d.

Et remanet clare £109. 8s. 8d.

The tenth thereof £10. 18. 10d.1

Paid for carriage of a cross of silver on the Lord's nativity for the vicars choral aforesaid 6d.

Fee to Marmaduke Constable knight principal steward of the said provosty £2.

Fee to Thomas Barton receiver per annum £6. 18s. 4d.

Fee to John Fuller auditor of the said provosty £2.

Fee to the bailiff of the lord archbishop in the town of Beverley £16s.

Fee to John Wryght steward of the court of the said provosty £1.

Fee to Richard Hall bailiff of the said provosty per annum £4. 10s. 8d.

Fee to Richard Dalby bailiff of Leven per annum 13s. 4d.

Fee to William Milton bailiff of South Dalton 10s.

Annual payment for 25 quarters and 2 bushels of corn delivered to the vicars choral of the said church distributed by them in alms with 17 quarters and 2 bushels charged above for the churches of Eglesthorne and Ryse under the title of threves £10. 16s. 1d.

Annual payment for 492 quarters of oats delivered to the prebendaries of the said church besides 15 quarters reserved in their hands per annum £37. 19s. 4d.

Sum repayment £317. 2s. 5d.

And remains clear £109. 8s. 8d.

The tenth whereof £10. 18s. 10d.

1 From the original, preserved in the Augmentation office.
On the 20th March 1544, 35th Henry VIII. Edward Lee, archbishop of York, granted to that monarch, and his heirs and successors for ever, this his dominion and manor of Beverley, excepting the advowson of the provostship thereof, all which was confirmed by the dean and chapter of York, A.D. 1545.¹

The collegiate church of St. John escaped the hand of violence but for a time. The dissolution of religious houses was an act not of the church but the state, by a king and parliament of the Roman catholic communion in almost all points except the supremacy, and was confirmed by others of the same persuasion. The reformation of Henry VIII. if it can deserve any part of so respectable a name, was disgraced by signal acts of rapacity in its chief instruments. The remorseless tyrant swept away the whole frame of monastic foundations. His worthy successor, in the career of rapine, the protector duke, finding that ground pre-occupied, had nothing left but to confiscate the collegiate churches, most of which were devoted to purposes exclusively parochial, the ill effects of which are sensibly experienced to this day. Five years after the fall of abbeys, collegiate churches experienced the same fate, and were granted, by act of parliament, (1st Edward VI.) to the crown. The society of St. John was involved in the same ruin which then befel similar institutions.² In the 26th year of Henry VIII. the following was the estimated value.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Per annum</th>
<th>Per annum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The provostry rated at in</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the clear</td>
<td>£109 8 8½</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The chancellorship</td>
<td>13 16 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The precentorship</td>
<td>13 9 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ Torre MSS.
² Whereas on the 7th April, 1546, 38th Henry VIII. it was then adjudged in the court of augmentations, that Robert Holgate, in right of his bishoprick, had enjoyed a yearly pension of £3 6s. 8d. to be paid to him and his successors, by the chapter of the collegiate church, and one corrody of £3 per annum, and certain oats to the value of £9. 6s. 8d., also to be paid to him and his successors by the provost of Beverley, therefore now, viz. 7th February, 3rd and 4th Philip and Mary, Nicholas Heath hath granted quit claim unto the said king and queen as well as the said annual pension, as corrody to have and retain the same to the queen her heirs and successors for ever, all which was on the 15th February, 1556, confirmed by the dean and chapter of York.—Ibid, 985.

[These references from Torre, are to the original register books of the archbishops.]
The vicar's choral lands in common: 12 0 0
Salaries of the rector's choral each at £6.13s. 4d. per annum: 46 13 4
Salaries of the vicar's choral each at £8: 72 0 0

£294 4 8

Prebends. Per annum.
St. Michael's: 31 13 4
St. Peter's: 46 6 11
St. Martin's: 39 11 1
St. Katherine's: 10 8 4
St. Mary's: 35 17 0
St. Stephen's: 44 0 0
St. Andrew's: 48 16 1
St. James': 47 1 4

£304 4 1
£294 4 8
£398 8 9

Most of the prebendal houses were granted (2nd Edward VI.) to Michael Stanhope and John Bellen. Without attempting to trace into whose hands the property of the church ultimately fell, it is proper here to remark, that a great portion of it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to the corporation of Beverley.

The names of all the Benefices within the Diocese of Yorke with the names of the patrons and givers as also the value of the same, viz.

THE PROVOSTRIE OF BEVERLEY.

Precentor: 20 m.
Cancellarius: 20 m.
Sacrista: 20 m.

{ St. Nicholas: 8 h;
Leaven: 15 h;
Pattrington: 24 h;
Brandes Burton: 22 h;
Siglesthorne: 40 m;
Halsham: 20 m;
Rise: 12 h;
South Dalton: 20 m;
Middleton: 15 h;
Scorbrough: 10 h;
Cherry Burton: 40 m;

Prepositus BePlacen. The king.

The vicarage of Leconfield: 8 h;
Beswick: 10 h;

Prepositus BePlacen. The king.

Abbat of Alnewick. 3

Archbishop Tanner.

Appen. Inst. No. V.

Harleian MS. 2225, fol. 5.
PROVOSTS.

Provosts.—In the following list of provosts it has been considered unnecessary to swell these pages with minute particulars of the lives of those who have filled the archiepiscopal throne of York, as they are to be found in Drake's Eboracum, Browne Willis's Mitred Abbies, and other works; but only to note, with conciseness, the most important authenticated facts which relate to the provosts who have not been honored with the mitre.

Appointed No. Provosts in

1. 1092. Thomas, junior, chaplain to William the conqueror, nephew to Thomas the elder, archbishop of York: he was the first provost appointed in the church; he became bishop elect of London, but before consecration was removed to the see of York, and consecrated in June 1109; he died February, 1114.¹

2. 1101. Thurstan, prebendary of St. Paul's, afterwards archbishop of York, being elected 15th August, 1114, but not consecrated till October 1119: he resigned 21st June, 1139. He was appointed provost in the reign of Henry I. and was the first archbishop who held a prebend in Beverley, which dignity was retained by his successors. The town was indebted to him for the grant which made it a free burgh.²

3. 1108. Thomas the Norman was provost partly in the reigns of Henry I. and king Stephen: during the time he held the provostship many things were alienated from the provostry, to be held in hereditary right of the provost in fee,³ which were previously the exclusive property of the church. He was bishop elect of London, but before consecration was removed to the see of York, and consecrated in June 1109; he died February, 1124.

4. 1135. Robert de Gaute held the provostry partly during the

¹ See the reasons assigned for the original institution of the office of provost, page 622.
² See pages 54 and 524.
³ See page 524.
PROVOSTS.

1. 1139. Thomas a Becket was presented to the provostship by Henry II. during the pontificate of Henry Murdac; consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, 27th May, 1162, murdered 28th December, 1178.1

2. 1154. Robert in the reign of Henry II. Roger of Bishopbridge, being then archbishop of York; he paid a fine to the king to be one of his demesne clerks.3

3. 1179. Geoffrey Plantagenet, during the same reign and same archbishop as Robert: he was natural son of king Henry II. archdeacon of Lincoln, lord chancellor, consecrated 18th August, 1191, archbishop of York, vacated the see in 1207, died 18th December, 1212.

4. 1196. Simon de Apulia, an Italian, chancellor of York, consecrated bishop of Exeter, 1st October, 1214; died and buried at Exeter, September, 1223 or 1224.4

5. 1213. Fulk Basset, dean of York, date unknown, but after 1213: he was provost partly in the reign of king John and in the reign of Henry III. and during the primacy of Walter Grey. He was elected bishop of London, December, 1241.5

6. 1213. John Cheshull, (Cheshub by Dugdale) in the time of Walter Grey, archbishop: he was dean of St. Paul’s,

---

1 See page 529.
2 See lord Littleton’s Hist. Hen. II.
3 Ralph the archdeacon, and Robert the provost of Beverley, William de Malepale, and Hugh de Verly, fined respectively that they might be in the king’s protection as his demesne clerks. Ralph the archdeacon, and Robert the provost, paid £387 13s 3d. William de Malepale £23. 6s. 8d. Hugh de Verli £150.—Madox’s Hist. Exchq. vol. 1, p. 477.
4 Fines levied in the reign of king John, for the confirmation of various liberties and franchises; after the witnesses to these documents, appears the name of Simon the provost of Beverley—“Data per manum Simonis prepositi de Beverlac.”—Dated the 30th January, and 8th of the reign—Madox’s Hist. Exchq. vol. 1, p. 407.
5 Fulk Basset, provost of Beverley, had king Henry III. letters to his tenants for a reasonable aid towards discharging his (the provost’s) debts. “F. Basset prepositus de Beverlaco habet litteras directas militibus, et liberis hominiibus suis de procuratoris, de auxilio ad debita sua acquietaend.”—Madox’s Hist. Exchq. vol. 1, p. 617.
lord chancellor, and lord treasurer; he died 8th February, 1280.

11. 1240. William of York. He was one of the justices itinerant during his provostship, and consecrated bishop of Salisbury, 10th Dec. 1246; died 31st Jan. 1256.

12. 1248. Sir John Mansel, knight, provost of Beverley and chancellor of England, was in great esteem with king Henry III. and loaded with dignities and preferments, ecclesiastical and temporal. According to Matthew Paris and Mr. Newcourt he was the king's special counsellor, and by him preferred to the following dignities: viz. 1242, two prebends in the church of St. Paul's; 1243, the chancellor of St. Paul's, and a prebend in the church of Wells; 1244, a prebend in the church of Chichester; 1247, the deanery of the cathedral church of Winborne, in Dorsetshire; in 1256 the king granted him the treasurership of the church of York; in 1258 presented him to the church of Sawbridgeworth, in the diocese of London; in 1262 to that of Hocton in the county of Durham, and committed to him the custody of the tower of London. Weever adds, that he was parson of Maidstone, in Kent, and of Wigan, in Lancashire; to whom king Henry III. did grant, that his town of Wigan should be a borough. He was chief justice of England; the king's ambassador into Spain; a great soldier, who, with his own hands in a battle between the English and French near to Tailbourge, in France, took prisoner one Peter Origej, a gentleman of eminent place and quality. He was crossed to go to Jerusalem. He feasted at his house in Tolehill-field, at one time, two kings and two queens, with their dependencies; 700 messes of meat scarce serving for the first dinner, of which a more particular account is given by John Stow, p. 283.
Appointed No. Provosts in Alexander, king of Scots, with Margaret his wife, came into England about the beginning of August, 1256, who found the king and queen at his manor of Woodstock. On the feast of the decollation of John the two kings and queens came to London, where they were honourably received and conveyed to Westminster. John Mansel, the king’s chaplain, besought the two kings and other states to dine with him, whereunto they granted; where they were entertained with marvellous cheer. There were 700 dishes served up; but the multitude of guests were such, that the house could not receive them, so that tents were set-up abroad. The like dinner had not been made by any chaplain before. About the 31st of king Henry III. at the instance of the said king, he was made first keeper of the great seal, as vice-chancellor. Matt. Paris saith, yet for all his glorious pomp and great promotions, I find his end to be poor, and wretched, and miserable, beyond seas; but I find no place of his death nor burial, only it appears he died some time before February 1264.¹

13. 1251. Alan * * * * gave and granted, and by his charter confirmed to the provostry of Beverley, in pure and perpetual alms, one oxgang of land in Cranswick, with a toft there:² he was provost in the reign of Henry III. and during the pontificate of archbishop Grey.

14. 1265. Morgan * * * * in the time of Henry III. Lord Littleton says, in his life of Henry II. “there was one Morgan, provost of Beverley, who was said to be his son, by the wife of sir Ralph Blewit, or (as others write it) Blower, and was so proud of his birth, that rather than deny it in presence of the pope, he renounced his election to the bishopric of Durham;

¹ Newton’s History of Maidstone, pp. 56, 57, 58—See Beetham’s Baronage, p. 249.
² Sim. Russ. Register.
but I do not find he was acknowledged by his supposed father; and some authors say, that his mother was not the wife, but the daughter of sir Ralph, which is the more probable account, as he was called not Blewit, but Morgan."

15. 1222. Peter de Chester.—Lord Peter of Chester purchased many tenements and revenues and services to the said provostry and provost thereof, and left implements and divers goods and chattels in all the manors of the said provostship, both quick and dead.

16. 1298. Haymo de Quarto, as spelt in the exemplifications and evidences of the lands belonging to the chantry of Robert Rolleston, but Dugdale calls him Charto; he was a foreigner, and provost in the reign of Edward I, but afterwards made bishop of Gibrenensis.

17. 1306. Robert de Alburwyck.—Nothing that can be relied on is known relative to him.

18. 1308. Walter.—He is styled Master Walter in Dugdale's Monasticon, and omitted in the first page of Simon Russell's Register.

19. 1310. William de Melton.—In the reign of Edward II. he was lord chancellor and treasurer, elected archbishop of York 21st January, 1316, died 5th April, 1340. Archbishop Melton erected the chapel of blessed Mary into a parish.

20. 1317. Nicholas de Huggate, in the reign of Edward II.

21. 1338. William de la Mare, or Mar, in the reign of Edward III.

22. 1347. Richard de Ravenser.—In the ordinance for the foundation of his chantry in the church of St. John, he is styled archdeacon of Lincoln and canon of Beverley.
It was this divine who received the ejected clergy of Beverley, when expelled from their benefices.¹

23. 1370. *Adam de Limberg*, or *Lymbergsh.*—Nothing certain is known relative to this provost.

24. 1373. *John de Thoresby*, L.L.D. prebendary of Lincoln, master of the rolls, bishop of St. David's and Worcester, translated to the see of York September 8, 1354; he was made a cardinal by the title of St. Peter ad Vincula; died and was buried at York 6th November, 1373. A general visitation of the provostry was instituted by this prelate.²


27. 1422. *Robert Neville*, son of Ralph I. earl of Westmoreland, eighth baron of Raby; he built the tower of Bedern, in the time of Henry VI. became bishop of Salisbury 9th July, 1427, translated to Durham; his appoint- ment to the provostship is preserved in the Augmenta- tion Office, of which the following is a copy:—

Universis sancte Matris eccle³siae ad quos presentes littere prenerint capitum ecclesiæ collegii fanis Johannis Beverlac Eboræ dioœcis salutem in amplexibus salvatoris noverit universitas quod nos mandatibus venerabilis in Christo

¹ See petition of these ejected clergy.
² See page 555.
³ Appendix Inst. No. I. p. 2. Robert Mansfield provost of Beverley, was master of Maldon hospital, November 10th, 1399. From an inquisition taken in the 4th Henry IV. it appears that Robert Mansfield or Mansfield, to whom king Richard II. had granted the hospital of little Mandon in Essex, had withdrawn the maintenance of the chaplain and lepers for three years together, whereupon the guardianship was seized into the king's hands. Dug. Mon. N.E. vol. 1, p. 736, he is called "super prep. S. L. de Beverlaco," in 1403, when Henry IV. set the hospital free.
patris & dini dni Henrici dei græ Ebor archiep Anglie primatis & 
apliche sedis legati recepimus in hæc verba Henricus permissione divina 
Ebor archiep Anglie primas & aplace sedis legatus dictis in x̂io filijs 
capitule ecclie nostro colege beati Johis Beverlac saltm gratiam & bene-
dictionem quia prepositura ecclie nêe college beati Johis Beverlac predict’ 
per mortem Witt Kynwolmersh cliche ultimi prepositi ejusdem vacantem 
& ad nêam collocationem spectantem dilecto in x̂io filio Roberto Nevill 
cliche nobilis viri dni Radulphi comitis Westmorland nato contulimus intuitu 
caritatis & ipm instituimus canonice in eadem vobis mandamus quod prefat' 
Robi Nevill vel procurator síum ejus nomine in corporalem possessionem 
dicte prepositure inducatis seu induci faciatis cùi suis jurisbus & pertinencias 
universias ac sibi de ipsius preposituri fructibus & proventibus integraliter 
responderi circa personam ejusdem quod est virm more solito exequentes 
dat’ apud Cawod decimo octavo die mens Decembri anno dni 1422 et nostre 
translationis 15° quærum litterarum suctoritate & nêa dîm Wittm Tunstall 
capellanù proctorum dicti Robi Nevill vel ad prepositurâ ejus nomine put 
ad nos pertinet admissimus memoratam et in caporalem possessioni dicit' 
prepositurar p dím Wittm Cotyngham predict’ ecclie audito' induci fecimus 
ust decebat cum suis jurisbus & ptineñ universios qui quidem dîm Witts 
procurator supredict’ de observand jurâ et consuetudines privilegias & 
statuta dice ecclesiæ et Bedera necnon de fidelit' ministrand per suos 
ministros capitulo juratos omnia & singula in quod ordinatio contenta 
per bonâ memorie dîm Thoñ nup Ebor archiepim edita & auçte aplica 
confirmata qua? ipsum & preposituram suam predict’ concernunt in äiam 
prefati Roberti propositi dni sui corporale prestitit juramentum Ulteriusq, 
ita psronam dicti Robtì quod est nêm more solito juxta vim formam & 
effectum statutorum et ordinacionum in hac parte fact’ in premisses ob-
servat’ sumus plenarie execucit’ In quorum omnium fidem & testimonii 
sigillium nostrum presentibus apposimus dat’ in dome nêa capitulari vicesimo 
tercio die mensis Decembri anno dni 1422.1

Appointed
No. Provosts in

28. 1427. Robert Rolleston.— He founded a chantry in the church 
of St. John; his brother appears to have been a resident in Beverley.2

1 Kindly sent by J. Caley, esq. to the publisher.
2 He is supposed to have resided in the house belonging to the provost, situated in
29. 1450. John Birmingham (Germingham by Dugdale). He was treasurer of York from 1432 to 1437.


31. 1457. John Routh, prebendary of St. Paul's, afterwards bishop of Exeter, appointed to the see, June 12th; died 10th April, 1478.

32. 1465. Henry Webber, elected dean of Exeter, December 26th, 1459, died February 13th, 1476-7.

33. 1466. Peter Taster, a foreigner. — Rymer states him to have been sent to settle the aggressions committed during a truce upon the lands of the duke of Burgundy, and that he was appointed one of the ambassadors for arranging a truce with France. ¹

34. 1468. Thomas Scot, surnamed Rotheram, appointed bishop of Rochester, 27th March, 1468, translated to Lincoln, 10th March, 1472; keeper of the privy seal, lord chancellor, chancellor of Cambridge, translated to York, 3rd September, 1480; died May 29th, 1500, aged 76.


37. 1503. Thomas Dalby, L.L.B.

38. No date. Thomas Winter, a natural son of cardinal Wolsey.

This list is all that Leland notices, although in the Torr MSS.

¹ Fed. pp. 604, 641, 663, and seq.
Reginald Lee is stated to have held the situation of provost, and that he was appointed in 1544, which he surrendered on having a pension of £49 ½s. annum assigned to him by Henry VIII.

Feast of Fools.—One of the most extraordinary festivals which took place on or about Christmas, was the feast of fools, or feast of the calends, or subdeacons, or Limbertas Decembrica, taken from the Roman Saturnalia, when slaves were admitted to an equality with their masters. The clergy, finding their remonstrances in vain, changed the primitive object of devotion, so that the same unhallowed orgies which had disgraced the worship of a heathen deity were dedicated, as it was called, to the service of the true God, and sanctioned by the appellation of a christian institution. None of them were more daringly impious and outrageous to common sense, than the festival of fools, in which the most sacred rites and ceremonies of the church were turned into ridicule, and the ecclesiastics themselves participated in the abominable profanations. In each of the cathedral churches, there was a bishop, or an archbishop of fools elected; and in churches immediately dependant upon the papal see, a pope of fools. In the collegiate church of Beverley the title given to this personage was king of fools. The mock pontiffs had usually a proper suite of ecclesiastics who attended upon them, and assisted at divine service, most of them attired in ridiculous dresses, resembling pantomimical players and buffoons; they were accompanied by large crowds of the laity, some being disguised with masks of a monstrous fashion, and others having their faces smudged, in one instance to frighten the beholders, and in the other to excite their laughter: and some again, assuming the habits of females, prac-

1 The heathens were delighted with the festivals of their gods, and unwilling to part with those delights. Gregory, (Thurmaturgas, who died in 265, and was bishop of Neocamænas) in order to facilitate their conversion, instituted annual festivals to the saints and martyrs. Hence the festivals of Christmas, substituted for the Bacchanalia and Saturnalia, the May games for the floration, and the keeping of festivals to the virgin Mary, St. John the baptist and divers apostles, in the solemnities at the entrance of the sun into the signs of the Zodiac, according to the Julian calendar. —Sir Isaac Newton on Daniel, p. 204, quoted by Hone, Mysteries, 119, 160.
tised all the wanton airs of the lowest and most abandoned of their sex. During the divine service this motley crowd were not content with singing indecent songs in the choir, but some of them eat, drank, and played at dice upon the altar, by the side of the priest who celebrated mass, and after service exposed themselves in the most unseemly manner. Another part of this indecorous buffoonery was, shaving the precentor of fools upon a stage erected before the church, in the presence of the populace, accompanied by conduct the most reprehensible; the bishop or pope of fools performed the divine service habited in the pontifical garments, and gave his benediction to the people before they quitted the church. He was afterwards seated in an open carriage, and drawn about to different parts of the town, attended by a large train of ecclesiastics and laymen promiscuously mingled together; and many of the most profligate of the latter assumed clerical habits, in order to give their impious fooleries the greater effect. These spectacles were exhibited at Christmas time, or near to it, and were not confined to one particular day. When the ceremony took place on St. Stephen's day, they sang, as part of the mass, a burlesque composition, called "the prose of the ass," or "the fool's prose," by a double choir; and at intervals, in place of a burden, they imitated the braying of an ass.

Grotesque ceremonies something similar to those just mentioned certainly took place in Beverley in former times, but probably they were not carried to that extent of impiety, nor so grossly offensive to decency. In the statutes of archbishop Arundel already noticed, the provost was to abolish in future the corrupt and ancient custom of king of fools, both within the church and without, and it was not perhaps revived in succeeding times. Mr. Dawson Turner, in his letters from Normandy, gives a representation of one of the carvings on the turn-up seats in

---

1 Du Cange, v. Calendae.
2 Strutt's Sports, 260.
3 Although the "king of fools" was abolished by these statutes, the ancient custom of the church of Beverley, called "les fulles," i.e. the feast of fools, was still to be continued. See page 572.
the stalls of the choir in the present minster church, as an illustration of the notorious burlesque festivals, the "Fete les faws," and observes, that "these and similar ceremonies (call them if you please absurdities, or call them impieties, you will in neither case be far from their proper names) were, in the early ages of christianity, tolerated in almost every place. Mr. Douce has furnished some very curious remarks upon them in the eleventh volume of the Archaeologia, and Mr. Ellis in his new edition of Brand's Popular Antiquities. I am indebted to the first of these gentlemen for the knowledge that the inclosed etching, copied some time ago from a drawing by Mr. Joseph Harding, is allusive to the ceremony of the feast of fools, and does not represent a group of morris dancers, as I had erroneously supposed; indeed Mr. Douce believes that many of the strange carvings on the misereres in our cathedrals have reference to these practices, and yet to the honor of England they never appear to have been equally common with us as in France." The feast of fools seems to have been re-established in the church of Beverley, by the statutes of archbishop Arundel above quoted; and it is evident, from the date of the carvings, that the memory of it was preserved to that time at least, if not cherished in the place of its former celebration. The annexed plates were executed purposely for this work, from original drawings of these carvings taken on the spot, in illustration of the subject; one of them is the same as etched in the letters from Normandy.

Mr. Douce had a girdle, reported to have been worn by the abbat of fools. It consists of thirty-five square pieces of wood, contrived to let into each other, upon which are carved ludicrous and grotesque figures of fools, tumblers, huntsmen, animals, &c. A list of some of the principal designs under the seats in the minster will be found to correspond with this description of the representations on the girdle. Indeed, little doubt can exist in

---

1 See plate.
2 Dawson Turner's letters from Normandy, vol. 1, p. 196.
3 Archæol. xv. 227.
the mind of any who has considered the subject with attention, that the carvings in Beverley minster were intended to represent, and have thus perpetuated, scenes, which once disgraced its precincts. The chief carvings are—

A monkey riding on the back of a hare.
Another acting as doctor to a bedridden goat.
A hog playing on the bagpipes, and a number of hogs dancing.
A hog playing on the harp.
A grotesque figure of St. George fighting the dragon.
A man kneeling and preparing for penance.
A man on horseback preceding muzzled bears.
A monkey holding the hind parts of a dog as if playing upon a musical instrument.

Bear baiting.
A man teaching a monkey to dance.
A monkey playing on the bagpipes: a bear dancing.
A huntsman blowing his horn, and surrounded by dogs.
Men with a bear and a wheelbarrow.
Grotesque sport of men riding on rams.
A man drawing a bear in a sledge.
Monkeys at their gambols riding on men's backs.
A monkey dandling a child.

Two sculptors quarrelling, one, who seems retiring, has the chisel, while the other who has the mallet, is about to strike with it. On one side is a man holding his nose in contempt; while on the other side is a man expressing his terror at the scene before him.

A fiend seizing a naked figure.
A fellow drinking; a fiend in attendance.
Three fools dancing a marisco.
A fool with a bauble shewing postures.
A fox preaching to the geese, &c. &c. &c.

Boy Bishop.—Strutt considers the election and investment of the boy bishop to have been derived from the feast of fools. Fosbrooke says, the accounts of the boy bishop are endless, and that the evident origin of it has been elucidated into obscurity. It was plainly founded, he observes, on this story in the legend of
St. Nicholas: a bishop who had been elected to a vacant see was warned in a dream to go to the doors of the church at the hour of matins, and "hym that shoulde fyrste come to the chyrche, and have the name of Nicholas, they sholde sacre him bysshop." It was the antient custom in such churches as had cathedral service, for one of the boys of the choir, on St. Nicholas's or Holy Innocent's day, and frequently at both, completely apparelled in his episcopal vestments, with a mitre, and a crosier, to bear the title and state of a bishop. He exacted a ceremonial obedience from his fellows, who being dressed like priests, took possession of the church, and performed all the ceremonies and offices which might have been celebrated by the bishop and his prebendaries. Colet, dean of St. Paul's, "though he was a wise and good man," countenanced this idle farce, and in the statutes for his school at St. Paul's, expressly orders, that the scholars "shall every chil-dermas, that is Innocent's day, come to Paul's church, and hear the childe bishop's sermon, and after be at hygh masse, and each of them offer a penny to the childe byshop, and with them the maisters and surveyors of the schole." After having performed divine service, the bishop and his associates went about to different parts of the town, and visited the religious houses, collecting money. The authority of the boy bishop lasted, if commenced on St. Nicholas's day, till Innocent's day (December 28th); he took full possession of the church, and except mass performed all the ceremonies and offices, preaching, singing, &c. and after solemn processions and great pageantry laid down his office. He was generally chosen on St. Nicholas's day, because St. Nicholas was the patron saint of children. The payment made to the boy bishop, in the account of Robert Flee, clerk to the receiver general, as well as the following entry in the Northumberland Household Book, shews the custom to have existed at Beverley but a short time before its abolition, in the reign of Henry VIII.

"Item.—My lord usith and accustomyth yerely when his lordschip is

1 Strutt's Sports, p. 386.
Morris Dance

at home to ye unto the barne-bishop of Beverlay when he comith
to my lord in Christmas hally dayes when my lord kepith his hous at
Lekynfeld xx.

The following is an inventory of one of these “bairn” bishops in
an ancient MS. in the possession of Thomas Astle, esq.

Imprimis.—1 myter well garnish with perle and precious stones with
nowches of silver and gilt before and behind.
   Item iij rynges of silver and gilt with four ridde precious stones in them.
   Item i pontifical with silver gilt with a blue stone in hytt.
   It.—i owche broken silver and gilt with iij precious stones and a perle in
the mydd.
   Item a crosse with a staff of coper gilt with the ymage of St Nicolas in
the mydd.
   Item j vestment redd with lyons with silver with bryddes of gold in the
orferes of the same.
   Item j albe to the same with starres in the paro.
   Item j white cope stayned with tristells and orferes redd sylke with
does of gold and whytt napkins about the necks.
   Item iij capes blew sylke with red orferes trayled with whitt branchaes
and flowers.
   Item j steyned cloth of the ymage of St. Nicholas.
   Item j tabard of skarlet and a hodde thereto lyned with whytt sylke.
   Item a hode of skarlet lyned with blue sylke.

The mummery of the boy bishop was revived in the reign of
queen Mary, and finally discontinued under that of her successor.

Morriss Dance.—The fool’s dance, or a dance performed by
persons equipped in the dresses appropriated to fools, is very
ancient, and most likely originally formed a part of the pageant
belonging to the festival of fools. A vestige of the fool’s dance is
preserved in a MS. written and illuminated in the reign of

2 Ibid, Notes, 439.
Edward III. Strutt has not the slightest doubt, that the morris dance, which afterwards became exceedingly popular in this country, originated from the fool’s dance, and that from thence may be traced the bells which characterised the morris dancers. The word morris, as attached to this dance, is usually derived from Morisco, which, in the Spanish language, signifies a Moor, as if the dance had been taken from the Moors; and the same author remarks, that the Morisco or Moor dance is very different from the morris dance formerly practised in this country, it being performed with castanets, or rattles at the end of the fingers, and not with bells attached to various parts of the dress. The morris dance was sometimes performed by itself, but was much more frequently joined to pageants and processions, especially to those appropriated to the celebration of May games.

The garments of the morris dancers were adorned with bells, which were not placed there merely for the sake of ornament, but were to be sounded as they danced. These bells were of unequal sizes, and were differently denominated, as the fore bell, the second bell, the treble bell, the tenor or great bell, and mention is also made of double bells. The principal dancer in the morris, was more superbly habited than his companions, as appears from a passage in an old play, wherein it is said of one of the characters, “he wants no clothes, for he hath a cloak laced on with gold lace and an embroidered jerkin, and thus he is marching hither like the foreman of a morris.”

The morris dancers were not confined perhaps to any particular number; in ancient representations of this dance there are five, exclusively of two musicians. A modern writer speaks of a set of morris dancers, who went about the country, consisting of

1 This MS. was completed in 1344—bellswere estimated at one shilling. — Archæol. Bodl. Lib. Oxon. marked Bodl. 964. vol. 1, p. 15.
2 In the 3d of Elizabeth, two dozen morris-
3 Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, by John Day, 1669.
The pageant and dance, called *fool plough*, which is annually to be seen in the streets of Beverley, and many other towns in the north, seems to be a composition of gleanings of several obsolete ancient customs. The *fool* and the *bessy* are evidently fragments of the feast of fools.

**THE OLD CONVENTUAL CHURCH.**

The site upon which John, archbishop of York, founded his monastery had been previously occupied by a church dedicated to St. John the evangelist. This was, no doubt, a wooden edifice, erected by the early Anglo-Saxon converts to Christianity. "One of the most satisfactory proofs that their ancient erections were of wood, is the meaning of the verb they commonly used when they spoke of building. It is *getymbrian*, 'to make of wood.' Where Bede says of any one that he built a monastery, or a church, Alfred translates it *getimbrian*. So appropriated was the word to building, that even when they became accustomed to stone edifices they still retained it, though when considered as to its original meaning, it then expressed an absurdity; for the Saxon Chronicle says of a person, that he promised to getimbrian a church of stone, which literally would imply, that he made of wood a stone church." Bede states that Ninian, bishop of Lindesfarne, (652—661) built a church there worthy the dignity of the episcopal seat, which, however, as the manner of the Scots is, he erected of *hewn oak*, and thatched it with reeds. So general was the practice, that when bishop Ninian, who had been educated at Rome, erected a stone church at Whitherne, in Galloway, *insolito Britonibus more*, "after a fashion unused by the Britons," it was called *candida cass*, the white house, from the striking contrast presented to the eye between the shining and

---

1 Dr. Johnson in *A Voyage to Moris Dance*. These references are taken from Strutt.
3 *Hist. Eccl.* i. iii. c. 29.
polished walls of stone, and the ancient erections of wood turned
black with age.1 When it is recollected, also, that the face of the
country was one thick forest, that timber for building was close
at hand, and of little cost, it ceases to be surprising that the
earliest Anglo-Saxon christian churches should be built of wood;
two uniform ends being answered by using it—ground was cleared
for cultivation, while structures were raised for worship. Wilfrid,
one of John’s predecessors in the see of York, seems to have intro-
duced in the north of England the building ecclesiastical struc-
tures with stone. He surrounded the wooden church, in which
Edwin the first christian king of Northumbria was baptized, with
stone, covered it with lead, and furnished it with windows of
glass.2 The cathedral church of Hexham, and the conventual
church at Ripon, owe their erection to his munificence.3 John
“converted the church he found at Beverley into a monastery,
built anew the presbytery, or choir, and on the south side of the
church erected an oratory, dedicated to St. Martin.” What the
character of these erections were, must be left entirely to conjec-
ture. The account given by Bede of this monastery is very con-
cise, and nothing is mentioned in express terms of the particular
manner or of the materials with which it was built. The vener-
able historian is a little more particular in his account of St.
Peter’s church, in the monastery of Wearmouth. This church
was built by the famous benedict Biscopus, in the year 675, who
went over to France to engage workmen to build his church, and
brought them over with him for that purpose.4 As these churches

1 Hist. Eccl. l. iii. c. 4.
2 Primum culmina corrupta tecti renovans,
artificiosse plumbopuro tegens, per fenestras
iatroitum avium et imbrium vitro prohibuit, per
quod tamen intro lumen radiebat.—Eddii Selp.
Vita. Wilfrid, inter xv. script. cap. xvi. p. 50,
edit. Gale.
3 Edii Vita. Wilfridi, ut supra c. xvii. xxi.
pp. 59, 62.
4 He prosecuted this work with extra-
ordinary zeal and diligence, insomuch that
within the compass of a year after the founda-
tions were laid, he caused the roof to be put
on and divine service to be performed in it.
Afterwards, when the building was nearly
finished, he sent over to France for artisans
skilled in the mystery of making glass (an art
still that time unknown to the inhabitants of
Britain) to glaze the windows both of the
porticoes and principal parts of the church;
which work they not only executed, but taught
the English nation that most useful art.—
Hist. Ely Cathed. 1771. sec. v.
must all have been known to John of Beverley, he having been bishop of Hexham previous to his translation to the see of York, it is not an improbable inference, that they served him as models for his own. Still it may be conjectured, that as no contemporary writer has condescended to notice the church of Beverley, it could lay no claim to an equality with either of them in size or splendour. This conventual church and buildings, of which so little is known, experienced the fate of many more extensive establishments: it was pillaged by the Danes, A.D. 877, and left in ruins by these merciless invaders. The presbyters and clerks were, however, enabled to return to it in about three years after their expulsion; and, it is said, repaired the dilapidations, and became the occupants of their former home. The rev. James Bentham, in his History of Ely Cathedral, remarks, “that in the descriptions remaining of ancient Saxon churches, particularly those of St. Andrew’s at Hexham, and St. Peter’s at York, not a word occurs by which it can be inferred that these, or indeed any other of them, had either cross buildings, or high towers raised above the roofs, but as far as may be judged, were mostly square, or rather oblong buildings, and generally turned circular at the end; in form nearly, if not exactly, resembling the basilica, or courts of justice, in great cities throughout the Roman empire. Now, these basilicas differed in their manner of construction from the tempela; for the pillars of these latter were on the outside of the building, and consequently their porticos exposed to the weather; but the pillars of the former were within, and their porticos open only towards the nave, or main body of the building; their chief entrance, also, was on one end, the other usually terminating in a semicircle: and this I conceive,” says Mr. B. “was the general form of our oldest Saxon churches.”

The old conventual church of Ely, which was also built by Wilfrid, is represented to have been an oblong building, with aisles on each side, but without tower or transept, divided by a
cross wall into two parts, which communicated with each other by a low arched door. It was supported by alternate pillars of a circular and octagonal shape, with circular arches, and decorated with the usual Anglo-Saxon ornaments.

The church of Beverley, when repaired by its former inhabitants, it may be presumed, was merely restored to its original condition at the period referred to; it cannot be supposed that they were enabled to accomplish more, and, it is not unlikely, it bore a resemblance to those buildings of which Mr. Bentham has given an outline, as generally characteristic of Anglo-Saxon architecture. This was the church which Athelstan visited about 217 years after the death of its founder, when he bestowed upon it such ample gifts and privileges. The successes which attended the king's expedition into Scotland were attributed to the merits and intercession of "blessed John," which conferred so much celebrity upon the church where his remains were deposited, that it became the resort of pilgrims and devotees, whose offerings and oblations would serve to increase the funds of the establishment, and enable the clergy, if not to enlarge, at least to beautify and adorn it.

The subsequent canonization of John occasioned the translation of his bones; and a few solitary instances of particular additions to the church or college, after that event, are all that are preserved.

A.D. 1037. Alfric Puttock, archbishop of York, built a costly shrine over the tomb of St. John, with a hall and dormitory in the Bedern.1

A.D. 1050. Kinskus, archbishop of York, the next prelate who became a benefactor to the church, was a man of great austerity,

1 Append. Inst. No. 1. also Drake's York, p. 411. This prelate instituted a custom, that the principal inhabitants of Beverley and the neighbourhood should thrice every year follow the relics of St. John about the town fasting and barefoot.
who walked barefoot in his parochial visitations. He built a high
tower to the church of Beverley, and placed two great bells in it.  

The use of bells in churches is undoubtedly of great antiquity; 
some traces of them may be discovered in monasteries even in the 
seventh century, but not so large as to require a distinct building 
for their support until the tenth century. The campanile, or that 
particular tower allotted for the use of bells, was sometimes a 
separate building, but more commonly adjoined the church itself, 
so as to make part of the fabric, usually at the west end; and it 
may be conjectured that this was the situation of the tower erected 
by archbishop Kinsius. When bells were rare, the tower seldom 
contained more than three or four, which did not require a very 
strong or very large building. In the middle ages they were the 
pride and delight of the collegiate and monastic clergy; and it 
will hardly be denied, when "swinging slow with sullen roar," 
their deep and solemn tones are well calculated to fix on the con-
templative mind serious impressions.

A.D. 1061. Aldred finished the hall and dormitory in the 
Bedern, and built a new choir from its foundation. He decorated 
the church, from the choir to the tower, with painting, represent-
ing the sky, which he called heaven. He also adorned the pulpit 
over the entrance of the choir with brass, silver, and gold, in open 
Teutonick; and the hall his predecessor Alfricus had left un-
finished Aldred completed.

The improvement in the Anglo-Saxon style of architecture, 
which began to display itself in England in the reign of Edward 
the confessor, designated by some architectural antiquaries, the 
Norman-Saxon, may have been adopted by Aldred in the new 
choir he built in the church of Beverley. When that prelate was

1 He gave two bells of the same mould to Southwell, and two more to the church at Stowe.—Drake, p. 411.  
2 Ibid and Drake 411.
bishop of Worcester, he built the cathedral church of Gloucester, 
the nave of which still remains as an evidence of the superior 
style of building to which the Anglo-Saxon architecture had 
attained. Confined perhaps at Beverley by a necessary conformity 
to the original plan of the building, he had not an opportunity of 
displaying that taste for which he was so conspicuous; but it 
may be considered idle to hazard an opinion, where so much must 
be left to conjecture. Indeed, in the absence of all authentic in-
formation on the subject, the preceding analogous descriptions have 
been resorted to, with a view to convey some idea of the supposed 
original form and construction of the old conventual church of 
Beverley, which was burnt down on the 22d Sept. A.D. 1188.

On opening a grave in the church in the year 1664, a vault of 
square free stone was discovered, 15 feet long, 2 feet broad at the 
head, but only 1½ at the feet. Within it was found a sheet of 
lead, four feet long, containing ashes, and six beads, whereof three 
crumbled to dust on touching, and the remaining three were sup-
pposed cornelian, with three great brass pins, and four large iron 
nails. On a leaden plate was this inscription:

Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCLXXXVIII. combvsta fvit hæc 
ecclesia in mense Septembri in sequenti nocte post festvm sancti Mathæi 
apostoli et in an 1197 6 idvs Martii facta fvit inquisitio reliquarum 
beati Johannis in hoc loco et inventa hæc ossa in orientali parte 
sepüleret et hic recondita et pulvis cementi mixtvs ibidem inventvs est 
et reconditvs.

Across this lay a box of lead, about seven inches long, six 
broad, and five high, wherein were several pieces of bones mixed 
with a little dust yielding a sweet smell, as also a knife and some

1 In the year from the incarnation of our 
Lord, 1188, this church was burnt in the 
month of September, the night after the feast 
of St. Matthew the apostle (22nd), and in the 
year 1197, the 6th of the Ides of March, there 
was an inquisition made for the relics of the 
blessed John in this place, and these bones 
were found in the east part of his sepulchre, 
and reposed; and dust mixed with mortar 
was found likewise, and re-interred.
beads. All these were carefully reinterred in the middle aisle of the nave, where they had been taken up, except a seal which came into the hands of Marmaduke Nelson. Gough, from whence this account is taken, concludes by stating, "Godwin and others say, the archbishop was buried in the church porch, so that it is not easy to account for his removal hither on the first discovery of the body. They probably mean, that he was buried at the lower end of the nave near the west door."

Bede states that St. John, bishop of York, died in his own monastery, and was buried in the porch of St. Peter. But what is the meaning of the word porticus, which often occurs in Bede, Alcuin, Heding, and other ancient Saxon writers, and is generally translated by the English word porch? Mr. Bentham does not think it synonymous with atrium or vestibulum, denoting a building without side the church, at the entrance into it. He supposes that a more considerable part of the church was intended by porticus, than is commonly understood by the church porch, as it is usually rendered by ecclesiastical writers. Mr. B. says, "it was frequently distinguished by the name of some saint; for we read of porticus S. Martini in St. Augustine's church at Canterbury, porticus S. Gregorii in St. Peter's at York, porticus S. Pauli in St. Andrew's at Rochester, porticus St. Petri at Beverley, and other distinctions of that kind in many of our ancient

---

1 Gent has given an engraving of this seal in his history of Ripon, p. 77.
churches. The reason of which appears to be, that they were dedicated to the honor of those saints. Thus we find by king Edgar's charter to Thorney abbey, that the church there was dedicated, A.D. 972, to St. Mary, St. Peter, and St. Benedict, i. e. the east part of the choir, where the altar was placed, to St. Mary, the western part to St. Peter, and the north porticus to St. Benedict. From all these instances, where the word porticus occurs, it appears that the writers meant by it, either what is now commonly called the side aisle of the church, or sometimes it may be a particular division of it, consisting of one arch with its recess."

To these quotations of Mr. Bentham may be added, the church of Beverley itself. St. John founded in the choir a convent of monks, dedicated to St. John the baptist; in the nave a college of 7 secular canons, and 7 clerks in honor of St. John the evangelist; and the porticus or side aisle, it may be presumed from the foregoing remarks, was dedicated to St. Peter. If Mr. Bentham be considered to have described the plan of the ancient Anglo-Saxon churches correctly, and that they were designed from the Roman basilica, which differed from the templa only in the portico being open to the nave instead of the air, it is certainly very likely, that what is called the side aisle now, would then retain its former name of portico.

It must not be forgotten, that upon the canonization of John, archbishop Alfric translated the bones of the saint, and built a shrine over them; this translation therefore could be nothing more, if what has been stated relative to the meaning of the word porticus be allowed, than removing them into the nave or choir as a more sacred spot.

Mr. Gough, in the extract before quoted, is not very intelli-
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

In speaking of St. John's relics, he says, "it is not very easy to account for his removal hither on the first discovery of his body." If he mean in 1194, they could not have been removed into the nave of the present edifice, although they were found there in 1664, as that part of the building could not have been then erected, nor was it until many years after. Butler however throws some light upon the subject. "The sacred bones were honorably translated into the church by Alfric, archbishop of York, in honor of which translation a feast was kept at York in 1037, on the 25th October. On the 13th of September, (not the 24th, as Mr. Stephens says) in 1664, the sexton digging a grave in the church of Beverley, discovered a vault of free stone, in which was a box of lead containing several pieces of bones with some dust, yielding a sweet smell, with inscriptions, by which it appeared, that they were the mortal remains of St. John of Beverley, as we read in Dugdale's history of the collegiate church of Beverley, who has transcribed them p. 57. These relics had been hid in the beginning of the reign of king Edward VI." Dugdale and Stevens testify that they were all reinterred in the middle alley of the same church.1 Butler here assigns a reason for the relics being discovered in the middle aisle of the present church, and consequently they had been removed from the spot, wherever that spot was, in which they had been reinterred in 1188.

DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

In commencing a description of the present building it is to be regretted, that nothing can be adduced from documentary evidence to shew by whom, or at what period the several parts were erected; like most of the cathedral churches in the kingdom, it has been built at different periods, and exhibits the several styles of Gothic architecture in its progressive stages.

In the absence of other legitimate sources of information, the topographer is under considerable obligations to the architectural

1 Butler, vol. 7, p. 114.
antiquary, who has, in a great measure supplied the deficiency, by giving with much precision, a detail of those distinctions which mark the age and style of the different parts of these ecclesiastical edifices, so that persons of common observation are enabled to ascertain them as easily as the distinctions of the Grecian and Roman eras.¹

In a work like the present, it is not perhaps requisite to enter into any discussion on the origin of the style of building usually called Gothic.² It appears from the best authorities to have been established in England, upon systematic principles, as a distinct mode of architecture, at the close of the reign of Henry II. (1189.) The time therefore of the destruction of the old collegiate church by fire in 1188 may be considered fortunate, at least as far as its re-erection was concerned; there being no apparent mixture of Norman architecture in the present structure.

On entering the present beautiful edifice, emphatically called the minster church,³ the spectator's attention is arrested by a

¹ The compiler of these pages is much indebted to a work entitled, "An attempt to discriminate the Styles of Architecture in England," as well as to communications received from its author, Mr. Thomas Rickman, late of Liverpool, now of Birmingham, architect, which the compiler takes this public method of respectfully acknowledging.

² Mr. Rickman, in the work above alluded to, remarks on the term "English" which he has used, as applied to that mode of building usually called Gothic, and by some, the pointed architecture, that, "although, perhaps, it might not be so difficult as it has been supposed to be, to show that the English architects were, in many instances, prior to their continental neighbours, in those advances of the styles about which so much has been written and so little concluded—it is not on that ground the term is used, but because, as far as the author has been able to collect from plates, and many friends who have visited the continent, in the edifices there, (more especially in those parts which have not been at any time under the power of England,) the architecture is of a very different character from that pure simplicity and boldness of composition which mark the English buildings. In every instance which has come under the author's notice, a mixture, more or less exact or remote, according to circumstances, of Italian composition, in some parts or other, is present; and he has little doubt that a very attentive observation of the continental buildings called Gothic, would enable an architect to lay down the regulations of French, Flemish, Spanish, German, and Italian styles, which were in use at the time when the English flourished in England." p. 37.

³ From the Saxon Dymetre a monastery, still retained by a few churches of eminence for their splendid appearance and antiquity, as York minster, Beverley minster, Ripon minster, Westminster, &c.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

double row of clustered pillars, each composed of an assemblage of long and slender shafts from the ground to the spring of the aisle arches, and continued thence by shafts on the wall, to the spring of the nave vaulting, there spread in all directions, forming the ribs or groins, as they are called of a vaulted roof. In the meeting of the groins, and in the windows of the sides and ends, is seen the form of the pointed arch. These are the principal and most characteristic features of Gothic architecture. To the unpractised eye, it may be supposed from its uniform appearance, that this church was all built at one period; and it is only by examining its details, that it will be found to have been erected at three different eras, and many of the windows subsequently introduced in the earlier parts of the structure. It may perhaps be objected, that a more appropriate term has not been used in this work, to designate this beautiful distinct mode of ecclesiastical buildings. The answer is simply this, that the term Gothic, as applied to the kind of architecture which succeeded the Norman style in England, is universally known, and more generally understood, than any other by which it may have been denominated.1

East End.—Before the insertion of the great east window, and the other alterations made at that time in the east end of the small transept, it is probable that the east end of this cathedral-like edifice was of a plain and simple character, somewhat approaching that of Salisbury cathedral, which structure it also resembles in its plan, having two transepts. This part of the building is the oldest, as far as the first arch in the nave; comprising the lady chapel, the choir, and the greater and lesser transepts. The original elevation of the east front was most likely lighted by tall narrow lancet-headed windows, similar to those in the great transept; the buttresses and pinnacles at the angles retaining their original character, the former having more

1 Saracenic, by Sir Christ. Wren; pointed, by Dr. Milnes and others; Plantagenet, by Mitford; Romanesque, by the Rev. Wm. Gunn; ecclesiastical, by Carter; and English, by the Society of Antiquaries and by Mr. Rickman.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

projection than breadth, without any setoffs, with shafts at the angles; they are panelled at the upper part, and distinguished by their triangular heads, the usual finish of this style. The present principal window at the east end is a subsequent introduction, evidently copied from that of York, which was built in the early part of the fifteenth century. The chief mullions are strengthened by parallel ones on the inside, which bear a small gallery connected with the transoms, which divide the lights into two portions; a similar expedient was practised at York, where the window has two transoms with interior galleries. In the bay of the lesser transept are seen the original lines of the architecture designed for the whole edifice, which are intermixed with very little embellishment of a later style; the parapets of the roof being the only parts not properly belonging to the first design, and are nearly the same throughout the whole building. This church cannot boast of much stained glass, the east window being the only one which retains any of consequence. The groined roofs consist of cross springers, with a rib from pier to pier, tied with a boss in the centre, having a hole for the convenience of raising scaffolding

1 First division of Gothic architecture, called by Mr. Rickman early English, continued from the reign of Henry II. (1189) to the reign of Edward I. in 1307, is distinguished by pointed arches, and long narrow windows without mullions; and a peculiar ornament, which from its resemblance to the teeth of a shark is called the toothed ornament.

Second division, designated by Mr. Rickman decorated English, reaching to the end of the reign of Edward III. in 1377, and perhaps from ten to fifteen years longer. This style is distinguished by its large windows, which have pointed arches divided by mullions, and the tracery in flowing lines, forming circles, arches, and other figures not running perpendicularly; its ornaments numerous and very delicately carved.

Third division, denominated by the same authority perpendicular English. This style appears to have been in use, though much debased, even as far as to 1630, or 1640, but only in additions: probably the latest whole building is not later than Henry VIII. The name clearly designates this style, for the mullions of the windows and the ornamental panellings run in perpendicular lines, and form a complete distinction from the last style.

As Mr. Rickman's nomenclature is increasingly prevailing, and perhaps no better distinction can be found, it is intended to carry it through, to prevent confusion by mixing terms, when speaking of the different styles.  

2 This stained glass was collected together from other parts of the church, and placed in the great east window, about the year 1733, by Mr. Joseph Burton, of York. —See Ceni's History of Ripon, for an account of the subject.
or fixing a chandelier. The pillars consist of shafts, some of which are plain rounds, and others filleted rounds; and some whose plan is a spherical triangle with the edge outwards, without any ornaments on their capitals: this description of pier, is by no means a common one. The triforia are embellished with Purbeck marble pillars, as well as the double arcades over the aisles, which seem to have been designed to produce something of a perspective effect by the depression of the arches, which stand behind those of the front range. The space under the windows of the aisles to the base is completely filled with niches or sunk pannels, having Purbeck marble shafts or cylinders, with trefoiled headed arches; the capitals of the shafts being variously ornamented.

As the choir is usually considered to be between the piers only, and does not generally include the side aisles, which serve as passages to the lady chapel, altar, &c. it may be proper to remark in this place, that the aisle displays the same continued succession of sunk pannels or niches to the base, as just described, but the windows in the south side aisle are later insertions, and are of the perpendicular character.

In the north aisle of the choir there is a beautiful staircase of the early English style, and of very rich character; it led from the aisle to an adjacent building, and it consists of a series of arches rising each higher than the former, with elegant shafts and mouldings.

The Lady Chapel, or chapel dedicated to the virgin Mary, is immediately behind the altar screen, which forms one of its sides, and

---

1 They were covered with a yellow wash, similar to the rest of the building, but were cleaned and restored by Mr. Comins, master mason of the minster works.

2 Mr. Topham, in the Liber Quotidianis Gardarobae, p. 29, supposes this stone staircase to have been the shrine of St. John of Beverley. Mr. Gough, in his Camden, vol. 3, p. 315, has fallen into the same error. Images, altars, &c. were very generally removed by the reformers in the reign of Edward VI. from the churches; and the subsequent demolition, when the puritans obtained the ascendancy, may account for the disappearance of the shrine of St. John. No vestige at present remains of any such memorial.
exhibits a most excellent piece of rich groining with very fine bases. There has been some beautiful and intricate tracery in the arches, but it has been cut away to put in modern monumental tablets. So much however of its former beauty still remains, as well to deserve the attention of both the artist and the antiquary.

The Choir, like most cathedral churches, is enclosed on the western part by a screen, on which the organ is placed; but as the erection is of late date, it will be more particularly noticed in the narrative of the alterations and restorations which have successively taken place within the last century. The rich tabernacle work over the stalls may be referred to the reign of Henry VIII. which its character sufficiently demonstrates, and is corroborated by a date under one of the seats in the choir.

The Great Transept has preserved its original character, the windows still remaining unaltered; and although the architects of this style of the thirteenth century worked their ordinary windows plain, they bestowed much care on their circles, and those which are placed in the north and south fronts of the transept are particularly fine.

The South Entrance is under a semicircular arch, composed of a number of mouldings, cut with great boldness; the shafts are round, and stand quite free: the capitals, embellished with small foliated ornaments, curling round under the cap-moulding, looking like Ionic volutes, their bases round and filleted. It has a double door, with pointed arches, supported in the centre by an octagonal shaft of clustered mouldings, with an octagonal base; the spandrel between the arches is ornamented with a quartre foil. The fine proportions, regularity, and completeness of both fronts of the great transept display a specimen of the architecture of the age seldom

---

1 Rickman, p. 346, 3d edit.
2 See plate in the account of the feast of 1620.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

The Nave is of somewhat later date than the choir and transepts: the rich tracery and sculptured details which became prevalent in the fourteenth century, are here added to the simple outline, displayed in the other parts. On the north side of the exterior the buttresses are worked in stages, with two set-offs, and ornamented with niches; they run up through the battlement as a stay to the flying buttresses, and finish with a pinnacle. On the south side the stages have deeper niches, the corner of the buttresses possessing octagonal shafts, standing quite free. The pillars in the interior are the same as those in the eastern part of the building, but have their capitals ornamented with carvings of leaves, animals, &c. The triforia and double arcades over the aisles are also the same, excepting that the Purbeck marble pillars are omitted, a plain stone one being substituted in its stead, covered with a yellow wash, similar to the other parts of the interior. The sunk pannels are continued round under the windows, all having the Purbeck marble shaft; the capitals differently ornamented. The niches on the north side have an ogee head, with a rich crocketed canopy, crowned by a finial, and supported by corbels, which are embellished with a variety of grotesque heads, and other carved work, the inner arch resting on the shafts. If the mouldings, ornaments, and foliage of the niches under the windows are carefully and minutely examined from east to west, they will be found to indicate very clearly the advance of the building, soon after the commencement of the early English, to the full formation of the perpendicular style; and perhaps there is no building in the kingdom which displays this gradation better marked, or more beautifully executed. The roof is the same throughout the whole building, and the toothed ornament is con-

1 It may be a matter of doubt, whether the portion up to the string above the triforium of the nave was fifty years later than the eastern part. The clerestory of the nave, and the walls, windows, and buttresses, are later, perhaps, by nearly 100 years than the earlier part of the eastern portion.
tinued in the nave. The windows belong to the decorated style. In these the clearest marks of the style are found: an arch is divided by mullions into four lights, and these mullions branch out into flowing tracery of various figures, but do not run into perpendicular lines through the head. The tracery is various: those on the south side are most beautiful specimens of this style.

The North Porch.—The entrance to the nave, on the north side, is by a porch of exquisite beauty; it has a pannelled front, perhaps unequalled. The door has a double canopy; the inner an ogee, the outer a triangle, with beautiful crockets and finials, and is flanked by fine buttresses, breaking into niches, and the space above the canopy to the cornice is pannelled; the battlement is composed of rich niches, and the buttresses crowned by a group of pinnacles.

The West Front.—Mr. Thomas Rickman has described this front as being by far the finest of its style in England. He says, "that what the west front of York is to the decorated, so is this to the perpendicular style," with this addition, that in this front nothing but one style is to be seen—all is harmonious. Like York minster, it consists of a very fine west window to the nave, and two towers for the ends of the aisles. This window is of nine lights, and the tower windows of three lights. The windows in the tower correspond in range nearly with those of the aisles, and clerestory windows of the nave; the upper windows of the tower are belfry windows. Each tower has four large and eight small pinnacles, and a very beautiful battlement. The whole front is pannelled; and the buttresses, which have a bold projection, are ornamented with various tiers of niche work, of excellent composition and most delicate execution. The doors are uncommonly rich, and have the hanging feathered ornament; the canopy of the great centre door runs up above the sill of the window, and stands free in the centre light, with a very fine effect. The gable has a real tympanum, which is

1 See note on the division of the styles.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

filled with fine tracery." It is very likely the niches were once ornamented with statues. In the north buttress there is one clothed in armour, bearing the arms of Percy—the only one now left of the many that may have adorned this splendid pile. The approach to the great western door is by a broad flight of four steps.

The south west tower is set upon the remains of early English arches, like portions of a crypt, but they do not appear much, if any, earlier than the eastern portion of the church; although it should be remarked, when this part of the building was repairing, the action of fire upon the stones was very plainly to be discovered.*

From the preceding description of the minster, it would perhaps be impossible to fix with accuracy the exact dates of the different parts. It is evident that the works were carried on gradually; and therefore there is an almost insensible gradation from one period to another, while the plan and general style of the original architect was continued. It may however be remarked, that except the fragment at the corner of the south west tower no part was earlier than the reign of Henry III.; and the works appear to be continued, with little intermission, until perhaps the middle of the reign of Edward III. when there seems to have been a cessation till about the reign of Henry V. at which time, or early in the next reign, it is probable every thing was finished, except some interior fittings, wood-work, &c.

Alterations, &c.—The very great neglect of churches which succeeded the reformation induced lord Clarendon to remark, that "people took so little care of them, and parsons so little of their

1 Rickman, p. 105. When sir Christopher Wren built the church of St. Dunstan in the east, the noblest work of his geometrical skill, he had most likely in his eye the high church of Edinburgh, and St. Nicholas's church of Newcastle. The towers that adorn the front of Westminster Abbey, were taken from those of Beverley minster, in Yorkshire.—Encyclop. Londinensis. v. Architecture.

* This remnant of antiquity would have been destroyed but for the judicious conduct of Mr. Comins, who has preserved it in the state in which it always appeared.
chancels, in the reign of James and Charles I. that instead of beauti-
ifying or adorning them in any degree, they rarely provided against
the falling of many, and suffered them at least to be kept so in-
decently and slovenly, that they would not have endured it in the
offices of their own houses, the wind and rain being suffered to infest
them.” However these remarks were generally applicable at the
time, the want of funds to repair the extensive buildings of the
minster at Beverley was, perhaps, the principal cause which con-
tributed to its dilapidation. At the commencement of the last
century it had become so ruinous as scarcely to be fit for use. The
spirited exertions of John Moyser, an inhabitant of the town, and
member of the borough, procured a brief for the purpose of raising
money towards repairing it. His majesty king George I. encouraged
the work by a gift, it is said, of money; and also by a royal grant of
materials from the dissolved monastery of St. Mary, in York, which
were brought from thence by water to Beverley. A subscription
was entered into by several of the neighbouring gentlemen, to which
sir Michael Warton, also M.P. for the town, added £500. A per-
manent fund, in addition to the fabric lands granted by queen
Elizabeth, was formed by the donations and bequests of individuals,
which far exceeded the most sanguine expectation of the trustees
appointed to manage it. So ruinous was the state of the church
when these efforts commenced, that the north wing of the great
transept had so far declined from its perpendicular, as to overhang
its base nearly four feet, and stood in a most dangerous manner.
Mr. Thornton, a carpenter in York, undertook to effect its restora-
tion, by means of a huge frame of timber for screwing up the
gable end at once, and which he successfully executed. This
ingenious contrivance has been erroneously attributed, by Horace
Walpole and others, to Mr. Hawkesmore, who was architect of the
minster at the time, but who neither felt nor understood the beauties
of Gothic architecture. The floor was taken up and relaid. The
chancel with marble of different colours, placed lozengewise,
appearing cubical to the eye; the rest of the church with Roach Abbey stone. 1

The other alterations which followed were unfortunately executed at a time (the commencement of the last century) when little attention was paid to the style of the building in which they were made. Perhaps no greater proof can be given of the absurdities introduced into the Gothic churches and chapels by the architects of that period, than a detail of the strange anomalies with which both the interior and exterior of Beverley minster were disfigured. A centre tower was erected, or rather a basement, 2 for carrying a cupola, which was placed upon it, and which had a most deformed and wretched effect, when seen amidst pointed windows, buttresses, pinnacles, &c. The old altar screen, of beautiful decorated character, but which was defaced by the puritans during the usurpation of Cromwell, who destroyed the images, chiselled away the exquisite tracery, canopies, and separating buttresses, and concealed the whole with a coating of plaster, instead of being restored, was now covered with a gorgeous wooden composition, which was placed before it, having eight Corinthian pillars supporting a triumphal arch, sur-

1 The stone with which the eastern part of the minster is built is supposed to have been brought from a quarry near Newbald, a village about ten miles from Beverley, as there is a stone now dug there exactly similar to that which appears to have been used in the most ancient part of the building. The stone of the western part is evidently of a different description, and was taken from the quarries within the manor of Hasslewood; "in proof whereof, and there is good evidence of it in the hands of Vavasore, out of a little quarry within the manor of Hasslewood hath been taken the cathedral church of York, the minsters of Howden, Selby, Beverley, &c."—Appendix to Leland, vol. 3. Hearne's edit. p. 103. Roach Abbey stone is well known to builders and masons, and is dug out of a quarry nearly adjoining to Roach Abbey; by some called Bramham moor stone.

2 The centre tower is merely a light stone work lined on the inside with brick. Mr. Rickman remarks, "that with respect to the square part above the central arches he could discover nothing to give him any clue to what had been there before; he thinks it probable that the architect of the perpendicular time, who altered the east end and added the west end and north porch, might have projected something for the centre, which is very likely to have been an octagonal lantern." In an old plate in Dugdale's Monasticon, Beverley minster is engraved with a light octagonal tower. The cupola has been taken down since the new restorations were commenced, but the basement still remains a specimen of the bad taste of its projectors, as it in no way corresponds with the original design of the building.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

mounted by a gilded eagle. The present screen, which separates the choir from the nave, and on which the organ stands, was erected during the same period, and displays a heterogeneous mixture of styles, belonging to no distinct species of architecture. There are two figures, one placed on each side the entrance to the choir, intended to represent St. John and king Athelstan. The model from which they were cast in lead was executed by a clever artist of the name of Collings, and they are very excellent figures of their kind. The funds permitting the church to be new pewed, the side aisles of the nave were selected for their situation, and galleries were erected, supported, strange as it may appear, by Doric pillars, placed between the clustered shafts, and ornamented with Doric triglyphs. The pulpit, reading desk, and cover for the font, were made at the same time, and all executed in the same taste.

At the time the floor was taken up and relaid, the relics of St. John were again disinterred, and an arched vault of brick erected for their reception. The following addition was made to the former inscription.¹

¹ "In the Norman centuries," says Mr. Fosbrooke, "there is abundant proof that mosaic work was an embellishment of the high altar, and before shrines, painted upon bricks and tiles of an irregular shape, fitted together as the colour suited." As an improvement of succeeding ages, the tiles were made equilateral, and about four inches square, which, when arranged and connected, produced an effect somewhat resembling Roman designs, wreaths, circles, and single compartments; the arms of founders and benefactors made part of their plan. Exquisite variety and delicacy, though seldom consisting of more than four or five colours, as red, yellow, green, and dark chocolate brown, and sometimes perhaps blue, are particularly discernable in those of a date when this branch of encaustic painting had reached its highest perfection. Among those of a later date, arms impaled and quartered, as well as scrolls, rebecces, and devices, interspersed with single figures of knights and ecclesiastics, gryphons, spread eagles, roses, &c. were very frequent. The tiles were baked almost to vitrification, and wonderfully resisted the damp. Tessellated pavements, after the Roman manner, with small tiles, once existed in English churches, and a specimen may be seen before the high altar in Westminster abbey. There are great remains of painted tiles in the beautiful collegiate church of St. Mary Ottery, Devon. The ingenious Mr. Fowler, of Winterton, has published beautiful coloured drawings of several, especially of a very curious one at Ely. There is little doubt that much of the old floor of Beverley minster was paved with similar tiles, many having been discovered at different times. Mr. Edward Ashley, of Molescroft, has a summer-house paved with them; they were dug out of a field not far from his own residence."
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

Reliquae eadem effossae et ibidem recompositae fornice lateritio dignabantur xxv die mensis Martii anno domini MDCCXXXVI quando et tesselatum ecclesiae hujus pavimentum primo fuit instructum.

The same relics having been taken up and replaced in the same situation, were honored with an arched brick vault the 25th day of the month of March, 1736, when the chequered pavement of this church was first laid.

Before the late repairs the place of his interment was shewn by an inscription on the roof over it, on labels held by birds:

Reliquas beati Johannis Beverlacensis hic indicat.

It is to be regretted that the memorial of the early fate of the church, deposited in the vault beneath, is no longer preserved on or near the spot, which is the fifth centre square slab of black marble from the tower westward.¹

No material alterations or repairs were made in the minster, subsequently to those just described, until about sixteen years since, when a different order of things took place. The mayor and corporation of Beverley, as trustees of the minster fund, determined at that period to engage a competent person at a permanent salary to take charge of the repairs. Mr. Comins, who had been bred up in the cathedral works at York, and educated under Mr. Shute, was engaged; and since that period a systematic course of restoration and repairs have been regularly pursued. The whole of the exterior of the building has undergone a thorough repair. The pinnacles, buttresses and canopies, particularly the north porch, are so exquisitely restored, and in so superior a manner, that the church may be said to have regained its pristine beauty and splendour.²

¹ These several alterations were effected between 1716 and 1740.
² There are still some incongruities left: the screen which separates the nave and choir, and the centre tower. It is to be hoped that these will experience the fate of the galleries.
The restored Altar Screen.—The upper part of the wooden altar-piece was removed some years since; the great east window thus became once more an object of interest. Mr. Comins, who carefully examined the mutilated work of the original, took casts of the ornaments and mouldings, and carved an entirely new pinnacle of exquisite beauty. He was then convinced that it might be restored in all its details, and this it was ultimately decided should be done. The first stone of the new screen was laid in March, 1825, and the work was completed in February, 1826. It certainly exhibits a specimen of the most elaborate carving, and a proof of the superior talent of Mr. Comins in his profession. It consists of a double series of twenty-four niches, with canopies and separating buttresses; every part of which is filled with tracery, rich flowers and lozenges, grotesque heads with wings and arms. It is so full of ornament and so minute, that few modern chimney pieces would require equal delicacy of execution. On the top is an open battlement, which forms an appropriate finish to the whole. A range of stone altar rails, quite in character with the screen, has since been added.

In the year 1822, during the mayoralty of Dr. Hull, the trustees attempted the removal of the pews and galleries in the nave, and suggested the propriety of the choir being fitted up for divine service; by which plan the body of the church would be cleared from the incumbrance of such unsightly introductions, extremely good of their kind, but strangely out of character where

---

1 The churches before the dissolution were not disfigured with pews, that being a peculiarity of the reformed church. How a practice unknown to any church on the continent, except for the magistracy and lords of manors, found admission into that of England, has never perhaps been ascertained. Before the reformation there was little occasion for seats; kneeling was the posture chiefly requisite, and at the few sermons that were preached the hardy English of the times stood, as they are represented in the cut prefixed to Latimer's sermons; or if they were tired, sat on the floor, as they are represented in the curious limning of the archbishop of Canterbury's sermons, 1392.—*Archeologia*, xx. p. 53.
they were. A most vigorous opposition was offered to this plan; a petition was even signed by several of the inhabitants and presented to the archbishop of York, beseeching him to withhold his consent. Further proceedings were suspended until the year 1824, when, at a meeting held at the minster by appointment on Tuesday, the 9th day of September, 1824,

PRESENT,

His grace the archbishop of York,
The very reverend the Dean,
RESIDENTIARIES.
The rev. John Eyre,
Robert Croft,
Robert Markham,
William Vernon,

The right worshipful J. Arden, esq.
mayor of Beverley.

ALDERMEN.
Marmaduke Hewett,
Thomas Dewsbury,
John Lockwood,
William Beverley,
Henry William Maister, esqrs. and
Dr. Hull,

Messrs. Rickman and Hutchinson, architects, having previously sent drawings of the proposed alterations and plans for the seats to be erected in the choir, it was decided, that the seats and galleries in the nave should be removed, and the present plan of the choir was finally adopted, and Mr. Fowler, of Winterton, appointed to execute the same. It cannot be supposed that even the opposers of this measure can feel otherwise than gratified at the alteration, which has rendered the interior of

The minster is considered a free church; but yet this was not always so, as appears by the following entries in the registers of the corporation:

1639-40, 27th Feb.—An order to sell the minster pew built.—Ordered, that Mr. Ward, Mr. Stancel, Mr. Acklam, and Mr. Hunter, together with the ministers and churchwardens of St. Martin’s and St. John’s parish, are empowered to sell all and every the pews which are newly built in the minster, and to give an account of their acting therein to this chamber.

1660, 12th Nov.—Ordered that the corporation do bear the charge of the pew for the mayor and aldermen at the minster. Ordered also that the corporation do pay the sum of £30. for the charge of the mayor and aldermen’s pew, and for the pulpit and minister’s pew. And upon the account, when all the pews are sold and the work finished, if any overspays be, the same to be paid back proportionably to the purchasers of other pews.
the building so complete. The choir is found amply sufficient for containing with comfort the largest congregation that assembles there; and the beauty of the nave is thus laid open, with its infinity of sculptured details, affording to the eye of the man of taste and discrimination a treat seldom to be met with.

The Organ was built by Mr. John Snetzler of London, and it is considered by many, in sweetness of tone, even superior to the one that was standing in York minster previously to the late melancholy event. The principal advantage which that instrument possessed in comparison with this was, its greater number of stops. The organ in Beverley minster contains twenty-six, viz.

Six swell notes.—One principal, one stopped diapason, one open diapason, one hautbois, one trumpet, one concert. Eight choir notes.—One principal, two diapason, one flute, one fifteenth, one sesquialtra, one bassoon, one vox humana. Twelve great organ.—One principal, two open diapason, one stopped diapason, one cornet, one twelfth, one fifteenth, one tierce, one sesquialtra, one formitore, one trumpet, one clarion.

There are three rows of keys, and an octave and a half or 17 pedals. The organ is played at the side, which is very unusual. Originally there were three pair of bellows on the north side, considerably below the organ, but in consequence of the recent alterations in the choir they have been removed, and a larger one upon the newest principle fixed in the organ loft immediately adjoining. Mr. Matthias Hawdon, who had been previously organist in Hull for 19 years, was appointed at the opening in 1769. He continued

---

1 The two arches adjoining the centre tower, which had dropped when the north transept gave way, where at that time bricked up from the ground, with a view to support them, which destroyed the uniformity of the interior. Since Mr. Comins has had the management of the repairs, these arches have been restored as they were originally, and the unsightly brick obstructions removed.

2 Burnt down in the night of the 2d Feb. 1829, the church having been set on fire by a maniac of the name of Martin.
in Beverley until 1777, when he removed to Newcastle, where he died.¹

Mr. Lambert was appointed his successor in 1777, and remained till his death in 1818, when he was succeeded by Mr. George Lambert, the present organist.

The first musical festival, or oratorio, held north of the Trent, took place in Beverley minster, upon the opening of the organ, which was numerously attended; the subjoined note contains the particulars of the performances published at the time.²

The Altar Table was presented to the church by John Moyser, esq. about 1717. The beautiful veined marble slab however only remains, it being now supported with ornamental carved stone work, in character with the screen and altar rails, which are also an excellent specimen of the taste and execution of Mr. Comins.

The Font is a large basin of agate stone on pilasters, perhaps one of the earliest antiquity.³ Its shape is the frustum of a sphere,

¹ He was appointed organist of St. Nicholas in that town.
² "The Oratorios for the opening of the elegant organ now erected in the minster at Beverley will be on the 20th, 21st, and 22d of September, viz. On Wednesday the 20th, the sacred oratorio of the Messiah. On Thursday the 21st, the oratorio of Judas Maccabees, and on Friday the 22d, the oratorio of Samson; and that being the Anniversary of the King's Coronation, the performances will conclude with Mr. Handel's grand Coronation Anthem. The first violin, Mr. Giardini. The principal voices by Mrs. Hudson, of York; Miss Radcliffe, Mr. Norris and Mr. Matthews, both of Oxford. The remainder of the band will be numerous, and will consist of the best performers vocal and instrumental that can be procured.
² "Tickets for the great aisle at 5s. each; gal- lery 2s. 6d. each, to be had of Mr. Hawdon, organist; of Mr. Norris, the Blue Bell, and Mrs. Todd, the Tyger Inn; of Mr. Forster Carver, in Salthouse Lane, and Mr. Ferraby, bookseller, Butchery, Hull; of whom may be had books of the Oratorios, with Mr. Handel's alterations and additions, as they will be performed at Beverley, price 4d. each. All tickets transferable. No money will be received at the doors. The north door will be opened at 10 o'clock in the morning, and the performances will begin at 11 o'clock. The great aisle will be filled with benches.
³ "N.B. To add to the solemnity of these performances, the chorus singers will be dressed in surplices; Mr. Giardini will oblige the company with a solo. An organ concerto each day composed by Mr. Hawdon. An assembly on Wednesday and Friday."
³ Gough Archæol. x. 186.
DESCRIPTION OF THE MINSTER.

scooped out of an agate stone of dark colour, profusely loaded with a complicated mass of shells and petrified substances. The inside is defended with a covering of lead; diameter 44 inches, basin 13 inches deep, height of the pedestal 13 inches, base 13 inches: it is placed in the south aisle of the nave. The cover suspended over it is a remaining specimen of the absurd taste which characterized the period when it was placed there.¹

The Vestry is built in part of the north lesser transept, where the communion plate, and records of the parishes of St. John and St. Martin, are deposited, at least those which have not been destroyed or taken away by the carelessness of their former guardians. The plate consists of a silver flagon, which may contain about a gallon, presented by Susan Clarke, who died 19th February 1702, aged 66; it bears the following inscription:


A pint chalice without date, one somewhat larger, and a larger sized silver salver; the two latter were given by Ann the daughter of Robert Cartwright, alderman of Beverley, and wife of Richard Wilson, mayor of Hull, 1669, and are thus inscribed:

The gift of Ann the daughter of Robert Cartwright, alderman of this town of Beverley, and now wife of alderman Richard Wilson, late mayor of Kingston vpon Hull, vnto the parish of St. John's of Beverley, 1666.

A small silver chalice about half a pint, and another smaller silver gilt, embossed, which seems to be of great antiquity. From its shape and general appearance, it is probably a relick of Roman catholicism, used by the priests only, when the consecrated wafer was alone delivered to the laity. There are some arms

¹ It is to be hoped, that this piece of carved work, so ill according with the surrounding objects, will be removed.
LEADEN SEAL.
painted on the roof of the vestry, with a head of Christ; but these are not deserving of much attention either from their execution or antiquity.

The Fridstool is placed on the left of the entrance to the vestry; it is hewn out of a solid stone, with a hollow back; it has been broken, but repaired with iron cramps. When Leland saw this chair he states it to have borne the following inscription:

Hæc Sedes lapidea Freedstool dicitur, i.e. Pacis Cathedra, ad quem reus fugiendo perveniens omnimodam habit securitatem.

No such inscription however is now visible, which has occasioned a considerable discrepancy of opinion upon the claims which it has to be considered as the original "Fridstol." It is to be supposed, that as the criminal, who fled for sanctuary to Beverley, as soon as he had seated himself in the chair, could claim the privileges of the leuga or circuit,1 it would be preserved with the most scrupulous attention; and there seems no reason for thinking, that after the dissolution, when the privilege of sanctuary was abolished, the original chair, if destroyed, should be replaced by another. It may therefore be presumed, that either the soldiers during the civil wars, or the puritans who made such havoc of the original beautiful screen, broke and defaced it; and that the mason who repaired it, conceived that by chisselling away the irregularities, he gave it a clean appearance, although at the same time he destroyed the inscription; such kind of repairs being by no means uncommon.

Connected with the "Fridstol" are the boundary stones, which marked the leuga or circuit of the sanctuary. There were four of these crosses originally standing; three only are now left; one in a field adjoining the road to York, about a mile and a quarter from the church of St. John, nearly adjoining to Kinwalgraves;2

---

1 See page 348. 2 See Append. Inst. No. 1. p. 6. 3 The site of the old hospital of Killingwalgraves, in the parish of Bishop Burton.
another about the same distance from Beverley on the Walkington road, and the third in the hedge-row of the road leading to Hessle. The fourth stone was situated in the valley a little beyond the hamlet of Molescroft. 1 The first cross was standing in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and is referred to in the exemplification of the boundaries of the liberties of the town. 2 The top of the cross, with the transverse stone, is destroyed (see plate); what remains is fixed in a basement stone 3 feet square, and 25 inches thick, 7 inches of the top edge being cut away. 3 The upright stone is now only 5 feet high, and has a grooved line running down each of its edges to within 6 inches of the base. It bears an inscription, engraved in square text, which is almost effaced by the storms which have beaten on it from the north. In 1773, Mr. Topham, of Hatfield, in Holderness, decyphered this inscription. He states it to be

Orate
Pro Anima
Magistri Willi
elmi de Walthon;

and he considered it to have been a sepulchral monument, and that William de Walthon was buried under or near it: from the Latin he supposes it had been erected about the year 1400. 4

The Bells.—There are eight bells in the north tower of the minster, all of modern date. The fourth bell is the only one that has any inscription, except the names of the officers of the church: it bears "Vnitzte Exultemus Domino." There is also a

1 Called Milcross, in the Quo Warranto, page 162.
2 See Append. Inst. No. IV. p. 25.
3 This basement stone is of modern date, and is placed where it is for the purpose of preserving the remains of the cross.
4 This will also be found to correspond with the plate in Gough’s Camden, vol. 3, in which the characters are portrayed.

The rev. Mr. Taylor, rector of Bishop Burton, with some other gentlemen, had this stone taken up a few years since, but nothing was discovered under or near it; on comparing the inscription which these gentlemen decyphered, the words appear to be written exactly as they are above copied, and of course to agree with Mr. Topham’s translation: "pray for the soul of master William de Walthon."
large bell in the south tower, on which is inscribed, "Soli Deo Gloria Pax Homnibus, 1703."

Divine Service is performed twice every day in the week, besides a sermon on certain festival days; there is also a sermon preached in the morning and afternoon of every sabbath. The present officiating clergymen are, the rev. Joseph Coltman, A.M. perpetual curate; the rev. James E. Eyre, L.L.B. and the rev. William Hildyard, A.M. assistant curates. The patronage of the church is vested in the corporation of Beverley. The value in the king's books is £31. 6s. 8d. The following is a list of the ministers of the collegiate church.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1575</td>
<td>John Fisher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1580</td>
<td>William Richardson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1583</td>
<td>Thomas Whincop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1599</td>
<td>Crashaw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1605</td>
<td>James Bindes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1610</td>
<td>Thomas Brabes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1613</td>
<td>Richard Rhodes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1632</td>
<td>James Burney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1646</td>
<td>John Oxonbridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1660</td>
<td>Humphrey Sainthill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1664</td>
<td>William Garthwaite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1671</td>
<td>Joseph Lambert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1681</td>
<td>Stephen Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1683</td>
<td>William Davies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1692</td>
<td>Elias Forge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1703</td>
<td>Thomas Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1708</td>
<td>Robert Steele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1716</td>
<td>Thomas Messe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1750</td>
<td>Thomas Lewthwaite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>James Graves</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1807</td>
<td>John Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1813</td>
<td>Joseph Coltman</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ASSISTANT CURATES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1558</td>
<td>Marm. Kitching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1610</td>
<td>Roger Moore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1623</td>
<td>Samuel Sympson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1625</td>
<td>Thomas Clarke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1626</td>
<td>John Pomroy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1649</td>
<td>Christopher Nesse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1646</td>
<td>Thomas Pegswick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph Wilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Humphrey Sainthill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1658</td>
<td>Marshall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1660</td>
<td>Francis Sherwood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1670</td>
<td>John Forge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1671</td>
<td>Edward Saunders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1714</td>
<td>Robert Lambert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1730</td>
<td>William Morrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1751</td>
<td>Thomas Stainton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1752</td>
<td>John Harrison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1760</td>
<td>Francis Sherwood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1766</td>
<td>William Cookson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1769</td>
<td>James Graves</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Monuments.—In describing these mementos, the first which deserves pre-eminent attention, is a tomb within the wall of the north side of the choir, under a most beautiful and elegant canopy of free stone, usually called the Percy Shrine. This monument is of decorated character, and of most exquisite execution; it has a double arch groined within, and triangular canopies with rich buttresses. The arch is an ogee, double feathered, with tracery between the ogee head and triangle; all the points have heads or half figures, and in the tracery are angels with censers. The spandrels of the featherings are filled with armed figures, bearing shields. Both canopies are richly crocketed; the finial of the upper is tall and very rich; the lower finial is a corbel, on which is a figure seated in the attitude of benediction, and behind the crockets, about the middle of the upper canopy, are two figures supporting corbels, on which are angels. All the small mouldings are filled with the ball ornament, and the whole is in good preservation.

So much has been said relative to this memorial of departed greatness, that little remains to be added; yet it may be considered proper to give the different descriptions of other authorities besides the one already quoted, to enable the reader to form a more correct idea of this splendid specimen of monumental sculpture. The canopy which forms a pediment, whose outer-

---

1 One of these was broken off and carried to America, where, after remaining 38 years, it was sent back and restored by Mr. Comins to its original station, which it fitted exactly.
2 Rickman, p. 345.
most member is bordered with leaves, terminates in a magnificent bouquet. In the spandrels of the pediment are angels with censers paying homage to the deity above. Within this pediment is a rich arch, bordered and terminated in like manner, and formed of three demiquatrefoils: in the spandrels of the pediment of this arch are four armed knights, holding on the north side four shields.

O, a lion rampant Az. Percy three times; the field diapered, cheque O and Az. a fess Gules. Clifford.

On the south side of the arch, three armed knights and a lady. Cheque O and Az. without the fess. Warren.

A cheque of diaper work with a chief Az.—
Quarterly, France and England, the fields diapered.

O, a lion rampant, Az. Percy.

On the inside of these spandrels are carved angels hovering; and in the lesser spandrels are seraphim with six wings playing on instruments, and four such at the points of the demiquatrefoils. On the top of the bouquet of the arch sits a figure of the deity, in the usual posture of benediction; the bouquet of the outer pediment forming a back to his seat, and towering behind him. On either hand stand on brackets, supported by human figures crouchant, two whole lengths of angels; that on the right holds the cross and nails, the other has lost the left hand, but the right is on the breast.

The figure of the deity repeated on the south side of the finial, or terminating bouquet, has the right hand in the attitude of benediction on the head, and holds in his left the elevated hand of the lady to whom this monument belongs, and who is held in a sheet resting on his knees, by angels on each side. The seven figures of knights in the spandrels on each side are of the most finished workmanship, the attitudes elegant and expressive, and might serve as patterns of the armour of the times. Two of them are furnished with lances, and one with a drawn sword; the
others have the swords sheathed and hanging down; all have gorgets, shoes, sleeves, and the back part of the cuisses of mail, the fronts plated. The form and furniture of each helmet is different, and the vizors of all lifted up. The eighth of these figures is a lady in the full habit of the times, her coeffuere open at the sides, but the veil is flowing, and gathered at the top of the head into a high fleur-de-lis; a neckerchief close round her neck, a high breasted gown with long light sleeves, and close gathered at the feet, and over it a mantle fastened with strings to a jewel on the breast. The shield in her hands is of mere diaperwork, with chequed and a chief Az.¹

The slab of this monument had a female figure under a single canopy, with finials, and round it fourteen shields; but from these, as well as from the ledge, the brass has long been torn.²

¹ Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, a work in the hands of few, as a considerable portion of it was destroyed by fire, the pages 309-10, 11-12, of vol. 2, pt. 3, from which the above extracts are made, are in the possession of John Crose, esq. of Hull. They treat of the Beverley monuments, and may comprise the whole of Gough's information respecting them; but this is rather doubtful, as there is nothing in his remarks, or the arrangement of the letter-press which distinctly indicates that the subject of Beverley is commenced, or terminated in these four pages.

² Mr. Gough states, in the pages alluded to in the last note, that "Sir William Dugdale in a MS. note on a copy of his Baronetage in the library of Worcester, and another in his (Mr. Gough's) possession, says, upon the 18th September, 1671, the grave wherein the body of Maud, countess of Northumberland was interred in Beverley minster being opened, her corpse was found in a stone coffin, embroidered and wrap in cloth of gold, with slippers embroidered with silver and gold, a wax lamp, and plate candlestick with a candle." The reader will be presently aware that this is the tomb alluded to in the text, and which same tomb has been removed. Several magistrates of Beverley were present upon the occasion; when the contents of this altar tomb exhibited a stone coffin joined with mortar, 6 feet 6 inches long, 1 foot 6 inches wide, and only 15 inches deep; the body was closely enveloped in lead, so much so as to leave the impression of the body in it, and enclosed in a wood coffin, which appeared to have been plundered of the ornaments which had decorated it. Dr. Hull, who was also present, supposes that the arms, legs and bones, from their magnitude, did not belong to a person above the age of 12 or 14. It is shrewdly suspected that the account in Gough had tempted the cupidity of the plunderers. It seems that this altar tomb had been a subsequent introduction under the canopy, as the mouldings had been cut away for its admission, from which it may be inferred, that the original interment was below the floor of the church.
Another authority pronounces lady Percy's shrine to be the first of models of ancient monuments, wherein every effort that sculpture and masonry could combine, is displayed in one great excellence. Here the divine forms of heavenly beings shine resplendent. The august figures of Edward III. Queen Philippa his consort, Edward the black prince, and other dignified characters, are every where displayed. An infinity of basso relievos, and ornamental enrichments, are profusely spread over every part of the monument. The excessive admiration excited by this national honor cannot be described, and it may be observed, that it was erected in the zenith of the pointed arched style's highest glory, the glorious days of Edward III. Such are the descriptions of the sculptured decorations of this monument, of which, whether viewed as separate ornaments or in their united effect, but one opinion can be formed, that it is a rich, delicate and elegant specimen of the decorated style.

A subject, however, on which much discrepancy of opinion exists, is, which of the ladies of the house of Percy is entitled to hold it in sepulchral tenure, it having been severally assigned to Eleanor, Maud, and Idonea.

Henry de Percy, first lord of Alnwick, who died in 1315, (8th Edward II.) and was buried before the high altar in the abbey of Fountains, married lady Eleanor Fitz Allan, sister of Richard, and daughter of John, earls of Arundel; she was lineally descended from Queen Alicia, sister of Joceline de Lovain. This lady Eleanor survived her husband to the year 1328, 2d Edward III. An obit for the peace of her soul was founded in the church of Beverley, of which the following is a copy.

Hec indentura testatur qud nos vicarii chori eccle S. Johis Beulaci 1

1 Among the figures introduced in the spandrels, are those of a king and queen, supposed to be Edward III. and Philippa. 2 Gentleman's Magazine, February, 1799. 3 Collins's Peersage, vol., 2 p. 306, 5th edition, 1799. In 1328, (2d Edward III.) on the death of his mother, he was made constable of Scarbro' castle. (Ibid. p. 388.)
tenemur and p putes efficaciter obligamur executoribus dīe Alianore de
Pey nup defuncte ad celebrandū in ppetuū obtum dēc Dnē semel in anno
singulis annis die vis. and quo dīa dīa viam veniūsās carnīs fuerat ingressa
non ad soluendū cuilibet cañoico dīe ecclē in obitu dīe dāe ĉū fēri
contigerit psentiduodecim denariī item cuilibzs clico de sex clicitis de bersillo
quo capellīn fuerit and missam p sīn dēc dīe die obitus sui celebrauerit
and in totoseruisiō dci obitus interfuerit sex denar ac ceteris clicitis &c.
dat xj kal maij 1336.1

Henry de Percy, second lord Percy of Alnwick, died 26th Feb.
1351-2 (26th Edward III.): he was eldest son and heir of the
above named Henry by lady Eleanor Fitz Allan, and married
Idonea, daughter of Robert lord Clifford. Lady Idonea sur
vived him to the year 1365, (39th Edward III.)

Henry, third earl of Northumberland (son of sir Henry Percy,
surnamed Hotspur), was slain at the battle of St. Albans, May
23d, 1455: he married lady Eleanor Neville, daughter of Ralph,
first earl of Westmoreland, by his second wife, Joan Beaufort,
daughter of John of Gaunt, and half sister of king Henry IV.
This young lady is called by the genealogists, widow of lord
Robert Spencer, son and heir of Thomas Spencer, earl of Glo’ster;
but as that young nobleman died without issue in 1414, being
then but 14 years of age, he was probably only betrothed to her,
and their marriage had never been consummated.4

Leland states, in relating his first visit to the church, “there

1 Dodsworth MSS. lxiv. 14. b. Bod.
2 Leland states, in relating his first visit to the church: “there
Lib. Oxon. kindly furnished by the Rev. Dr. Bliss, sub. lib.
4 Ibid. 356.
Ibid. 357.
be three tumbes most notable on the north side of the quier, yn one of them under a chapel arched over is buried Percy, earl of Northumberland, and his son, father to the last earl. In another is buried Eleanor, wife to one of the lord Percy's, and in another of white alabaster, Idonea, wife to one of lord Percy's." On his second visit, he styles Eleanor as "probably the daughter of the earl of Westmoreland, wife to one of the lord Percy's, and "under Eleanor's tombe," he adds, "lies buried one of the Percy's apreste." This description is so much at variance with the Beverley monuments as they now stand, that it is difficult to assimilate his statement with their present appearance. There is evidently no alabaster monument, or any traces of one left. It may therefore be supposed, that the tomb of lady Eleanor has been destroyed, which, when Leland saw it, he conjectures to have been erected to the memory of lady Eleanor Neville; but may it not have been that of lady Eleanor Fitz Allan? That the present shrine belonged to either seems difficult to reconcile, the Clifford arms being sculptured on it.

The next to whom this monument is assigned is Maud, wife of the fourth earl, which is supported by the high authority of Dr. Percy, late bishop of Dromore, who furnished the editor of the 5th edition of Collins's Peerage with the elaborate history of the Percy family, in which he assigns the monuments of this earl and countess to their eldest son Henry Algernon, fifth earl of Northumberland, who died in 1527. "This earl appears to have been a nobleman of great magnificence, and a generous patron of learning and genius. Of the former we have strong proofs, not only in the splendour of his equipment when he attended the queen to Scotland, but in the very noble monuments he erected.
in Beverley minster to his father and mother; they are executed in the finest style of gothic architecture, and remain to this day proofs of his love and taste for the arts, as well as of his generosity and filial piety. This account does not coincide with the opinion of architectural antiquaries, who appear to have defined the duration of the styles so accurately, as to fix the date of its erection in the reign of Edward III. Mr. Gough observes, "with all due deference to the bishop's opinion, it may be doubted if an artist in the sixteenth century was sufficiently master of the gothic style to execute such a monument."

The next claimant is Idonea, wife of Henry II. lord Percy, and daughter of Robert lord Clifford, which seems to be supported by tradition as well as numbers. This opinion is sanctioned by the particular notice taken of her memory in the statutes of archbishop Arundel, which bear date in 1391. They state that "the original ordination made for the observance of the exequies of lady Idonea Percy were to continue according to former usage," and this order arose perhaps from the peculiar solemnity with which they were observed at this beautiful shrine, and which would give additional splendour to the performances of these rites. The period of her death (1365) was the era of the decorated style, and when it had obtained the climax of its glory. It may also be remarked in further corroboration of its date, that a Durham penny of the reign of Edward III. was found by Mr. Comins, the minster mason, on removing the tomb; with the legend on the obverse, Edwardus Rex. Angl. Reverse, Civitatis Dureme.

In a chapel on the north side of the great east window, usually called the Percy chapel, is the monument of Henry IV. earl of Northumberland, slain near Thirsk, as already mentioned. It has

1 Collins's Peerage, ibid. vol. 2, p. 354. 2 Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, page 312 of the sheets preserved: vide note supra. 3 See Archbishop Arundel's Statutes. 4 The bill of charges for the splendid funeral of this nobleman amounted to £737. 6s.
an altar tomb of grey marble, and of *perpendicular* character. It retains very little of its former splendour, but as Gough has described what it was, his account of it is inserted. "It is adorned" says he, "with niches and shields," which on the south side have these arms:

Fetter-lock, *Percy* badge, twice.
Barry of 6 O. and V. over all a bend G. *Poynings*¹ twice.
Three piles. *Brian*.
A crescent, *Percy* badge, twice.
Three pikes. *Lucy*.
*Lovain*.


At the west end, *Percy* ancient, fetter-lock, crescent, *Lucy*, *Lovain*.
At the east end, *Poynings*, *Lucy*, and two other shields, obscure.³

This tomb stood at first against the south wall, and had a rich stone canopy over it, but the canopy has been broken down, and the tomb removed into the middle of the chapel: fragments of the canopy lay by it, and among them these shields:

*Percy* quartering *Lucy*.
The same on a shield held by an angel.
A cross.
In the east window.
Quarterly 1. *Percy* quartering *Percy*.
   2. *Poynings*.
   3. Obscure, a bend Az.
   4. Old *Percy*.

but as all the expenses are not specified, the whole amount is £1510. 0s. 8d, and in modern money £12,080. 5s. 4d. It is too long for insertion here, but is printed in Peck’s *Desiderata Curiosa*, lib. 7, No. 8.

¹ As cousin and heir to Sir Edward Poynings, knight, viz. son of Henry and Eleanor, daughter of Richard, son of Robert, late lord Poynings, Bryan, and Fitz Payne: he had livery of all the land of king Edward IV. and Henry VIII. (Dugd. 1. 282.)

³ Gough has given an engraving of these shields, under a plate of this tomb, in his Sepulchral Monuments.
MONUMENTS.

On a scutcheon of pretence O. three pikes Az. Lucy, impaling Az three lions rampart A. Herbert, earl of Pembroke, whose daughter Maud this earl married.

At the bottom of the arch of this window, angels hold the pikes and lion rampant single. Up the arch of the north window\(^1\) are cut angels with shields, having the lion and pikes quarterly; the finials have the lion rampant twice, the pikes, and pilgrims' purse. Under the east window is a niche with a canopy. Gent says the word Esperance is written above the tomb. In Mr. Ray's time the pictures of divers of the family were in the windows.

On a flat stone on the floor on the north side of the tomb is the inscription:

\[\text{A Yni, 89.}\]

Perhaps the date of the erection of this monument.\(^1\)

One other monument belonging to the Percy family remains to be noticed; it has been removed perhaps more than once. It at present stands in the east aisle of the north transept, and is an altar tomb, with a richly vested stone figure of a priest in a recumbent posture, in the attitude of prayer, the head resting on a double cushion, supported by cherubim; the feet on a lion. Its sides are ornamented with eight niches, with pointed arches, buttresses, crockets, and finials, characteristic of the decorated style. This is the tomb supposed to be alluded to by Leland—"Under Eleanor's tomb is buried one of the Percy's apreste." On his maniple are

1. Three lions passant, under a label of three points.
3. A bend engrailed between two crescents.

---

1 This window has the broad topped arch, one of the latest characteristics of the perpendicular style. It is the only one in the church.

2 Henry, 5th earl, who died 19th Henry VIII 1527, was buried in the same chapel with his wife Catherine, daughter and coheiress of sir Robert Spencer, knight, of Devonshire, who died 1542. Gough, p. 310, vide note supra.
MONUMENTS.  

4. A manche.  
5. Three legs of man.  
6. A fess.  

On the bottom of his robe.  Clifford.  
A fess between two or three lioncelas rampant, impaling three lions passant guardant.  
A lion rampant, a chief.  
On the hem of his robe. 
A fess between two cheverons.  
3. Obscure.  
A cheveron between three beasts' heads.  
Three stags' or bulls' heads.  
A fess between three boars' heads.  

On the bottom of his hood, among other coats, are distinguished, three lions passant guardant, and a fess between two roundels.  

It may be inferred from the style, that this tomb belongs to the reign of Edward III. or soon after; but common consent appears to have assigned it to George Percy, sixth son of Henry earl of Northumberland, and grandson of sir Henry Percy, commonly called Hotspur, who so early displayed those martial talents which have consecrated his name in history as one of the greatest chieftains of this nation.  George was born at Leconfield on St. Sampson's day (July 28th) 1424; he was a clergyman, yet he does not appear ever to have attained to any other preferment than a prebend in the collegiate church of Beverley. 1 The tomb is much mutilated and defaced, and appears, on close investigation, to have had a canopy over it, but where originally situated is a matter of doubt.  The words of Leland induce the supposition that it was placed under the tomb of lady Eleanor, wherever that tomb stood.  

There are several monuments in the lady chapel, but not deserving of much attention, except as affording a specimen of the havoc occasioned in churches by the chisel of the mason for the introduc-  

1 He was also rector of the churches of Rothbury and Kaldebeck.—See Testamentary Burials, page 708.
ton of modern tablets. The rich groining at the back of the screen is here cut away for the purpose of inserting them. It is hoped the judicious regulations of the minster trustees will in future prevent such dilapidations. The monuments in the chapel are to the memory of sir Walter Pennyman Warton, 1770, aged 69; Thomas Pennyman, esq. 1759, aged 60; sir Michael Warton, 1725, aged 73; Michael Warton, 1688, aged 65; the honorable Susanna Warton, 1682; John Warton, 1656, aged 6; Michael Warton, 1656, aged 82. There is also a hatchment to the memory of John Heron, esq. 1678, and another to that of Robert Hildyard, second son of sir Robert Hildyard, of Patrington, in the county of York, 1685.

On one of the pillars, on the south side of the choir, is a brass plate, with a Latin epitaph, to the memory “of the most holy, upright, and truly noble woman Thomasine Gee, late wife of William Gee, esq. who died the 23d September, A.D. 1599, aged 29.” The Greek words in the epitaph “ταμις αὐτὴν” import that the lady was a good housekeeper and economist, qualities seldom alluded to in recording the virtues of the great in the present age.

**North lesser Transept.**—Sir Charles Hotham, of Scorborough, bart. colonel of the king’s own royal regiment of dragoons, brigadier-general of his forces, and twenty years representative of Beverley in Parliament, &c. died 8th January, 1722, in the 60th year of his age; rev. John Jackson, 1813, and Mary Caroline, his wife, 1811, aged 59; Walker Strickland, esq. 1780, William Strickland, esq. 1788, Walter Strickland, 1793, aged 39; Martha, widow of the rev. G. Sinclair, 1820, aged 77; Jane Mackerell, 1822, aged 78; Harriot Box, 1813.

**South Lesser Transept.**—William Child, esq. 1808, aged 74; Elizabeth Cotes, 1811; Hannah Denton, 1812, aged 90; and on

1 He gave in his life time in charities and other gifts to this town, six thousand pounds, and left by will to be a perpetual fund for the repairs of the fabric four thousand pounds; to augment the hospital founded by his father one thousand pounds; to the charity school five thousand pounds; and ordered to be distributed at his death to the poor of the several parishes in the town, two thousand pounds.
MONUMENTS, &c. 701

a flag stone at the entrance of the south aisle, in German text, "I. D. S. of ye charite pray for the soule of Willia somtyme bishoyp of Bancus" and prerbendary of this churche."

North Aisle of the Choir.— A hatchment, vaire argent and azure; a chief gules, adjoining which is a tablet with an inscription, the flagstone underneath having the word resurgam. Thomas Gorwood, 1801, aged 49; William Gorwood, 1794, aged 78, and Mary, his wife, 1796, aged 73; Thomas Bentley, 1810, aged 37; Ann Harrison, 1805, aged 67; John Craven, 1795, aged 67, and Mary his wife, 1802, aged 70; Jeremiah Shadwell, 1780, aged 52; Thomas Thompson, 1817, aged 19; Captain Henry Law, 1787, aged 60; Elizabeth Hoggard, 1807, aged 65; Ann Hoggard, 1805, aged 82; Bridget Roberts, 1795, aged 27; Rev. Thomas Lewthwaite, late minister of this church, 1779, aged 61; Rev. Robert Ramsey, 1817, aged 30; Robert Ramsey, 1822, aged 60; Thomas Mugless, 1810, aged 67; William Roxby, 1744, aged 48.

South Aisle of the Choir.— Thomas Halsetreholme, 1484; William White, 1497; Rev. G. Ferreman, 1823, aged 71; Mary Ferryman, 1803, aged 87; W. Hunter, 1797, aged 76; Mary Anne Hunter, 1819, aged 74; Rev. Robert Dobson, 1811, aged 31, and Betty his wife, 1814, aged 72; William Dawson, 1809, aged 83, and Margaret his wife, 1810, aged 67; Richard Eccles, 1801, aged 61; Sarah, the wife of the Rev. Bethell Robinson, 1810, aged 56; Bethell Robinson, 1819, aged 59; Elizabeth Smith, 1785, aged 75; Rev. James Graves, minister of this church, and founder of the school, which bears his name, &c. 1807, aged 80; Mary his wife, 1797, aged 64; Mary Barber, 1795; Ann Footy, 1777, aged 55; Leonard Footy, 1791, aged 77; Rebecca Newton, 1768, aged 63; Thomas Wrightson, 1781, aged 66; Rebecca his wife, 1783.

Great South Transept.— Major-general Barnard Foord Bowes, who fell on the 23d June, 1812, while leading the forlorn hope to the

1 Perhaps Ducas, Doway.
assault of the fortress La Merce Salamanca, aged 48; captain Wm. Foord, 1798, aged 19, and Ann his wife, who died in the West Indies; William Wilson, 1816, aged 72; Richard Fox, alderman, who died suddenly in 1823 whilst attending as a magistrate at the guildhall, aged 76; Richard Milner, gentleman, 1776, aged 63, and his wife, 1757, aged 71; Elizabeth Hewitt, 1824, aged 81; Robert Burton, 1787, aged 68; John Jarratt, 1754, aged 29, and Sarah his wife, 1757, aged 35; Henry Broadley, 1798, aged 53; Elizabeth Ann his daughter, aged 5 years; Thomas Harrison, 1772, aged 55; Alexander Shaw, M.D. 1820, aged 27; John Bowman, 1799, aged 81; Ann Atkinson, 1819, aged 29; William Gee, 1790, aged 18; Anne Routh, 1722, aged 60; Charles Robinson, 1794, aged 66, and Sarah his wife, 1768, aged 38; Eliza Margaretta Robinson, their cousin, 1793, aged 60; Mary Luck, 1727, aged 64; Elizabeth Luck, 1740, aged 45; John Luck, 1753, aged 54; Joseph Smith, 1775, aged 67; Mary Smith, 1760, aged 66; Thomas Oxtoby, 1817, aged 77; Catherine Oxtoby, 1808, aged 68; Leonard Bellamy, 1766, aged 63; Marmaduke Constable, 1762, aged 57; Mary his wife, 1752, aged 41; Rosamond their daughter, 1901, aged 62, and Marmaduke their son, 1812, aged 76; Yarburgh Constable, 1731, aged 55; Faith his daughter, 1732, aged 30; Rosamond his wife, 1756, aged 85; John Hoggard, 1790, aged 72; Thomas Thompson, 1773, aged 65; Thomas Wilks, 1789, aged 74; Isabella, his wife, 1812, aged 85; William Waines, 1793, aged 78; Hannah, his wife, 1773, aged 68; (they had four daughters, one married to Richard Sterne, of Elvington, esq. and another to the rev. Richard Gee, of Hotham, L.L.B.); William Leake, 1777, aged 82; Ann Leake, 1775, aged 76; also a monument with this inscription, "Your late pastor T. M.¹ being dead, yet speakeith. Be daily and devout in private, and (if opportunity serve) in publick prayer. Frequently receive the holy communion with humble, penitent, faithful, charitable, and thankful hearts. Live soberly, righteously, and godly. Fear God and keep his commandments. The peace of God be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. Died February 1, 1750, aged 84." In this transept are two stone coffins, recently dug up in the church-

¹ Rev. Thomas Mease.
MONUMENTS, &c. 703

yard; they are of ancient workmanship, and of great size. The bones of two persons were found in them, in good preservation.¹

Great North Transept.—Robert Jennings, esq. 1804, aged 27; Robert Norris, 1816, aged 45; William Taylor, 1706, aged 37, and Margaret his wife, 1744, aged 82; Richard Farrant, 1560; Francis Iveson, 1825, aged 5; captain John Green, 1829, aged 57; John Ditmas, 1825, aged 27; Ebenezer Robertson, 1825, born 1761; rev. William Morrell, 1749, aged 48; Nicholas Wight, 1773, aged 63; John Silversides, 1807, aged 77, and Nancy his wife, 1819, aged 71; Henry Watkins, 1777, aged 59, and Ann his wife, 1787, aged 26; Elizabeth Lowthorp, 1811, aged 65; Maria Edmonds, 1797, aged 54; rev. G. Edmonds, 1804, aged 64; James Edmonds, 1776, aged 72; Joseph Cam, 1825, aged 85, and Priscilla his wife, 1817, aged 73; brigadier Oliver de Lancey, a native of the colony of New York, 1785, aged 69; Lancelot Machell, lieutenant royal engineers, killed in the trenches at St. Sebastian, in Spain, 28d July, 1813, 21st year of his age; Francis Best, esq. 1779, aged 80; captain Noel Marchand, 1745, aged 61; Mary Pierson, 1766, aged 85; Thomas Pierson, 1768, aged 87; Christiana Pierson, 1771, aged 52; lieutenant Robarts, 1781, aged 69; Hannah his wife, 1794, aged 71; Robert Blanchard, 1774, aged 56; Stephen Jenyns Soame, 1828, aged 58; Christopher Johnson, 1728, aged 37; John Lee, 1789, aged 59;

¹ There is a painting on wood over the door of the south transept, in which king Athelstan is represented as presenting a charter of privileges in the following words. *Ala fre make I the as kert may thynke or eyk may see. It is a picture of no value, either as a work of art or antiquarian curiosity; it should be recollected that St. John died nearly 200 years before the reign of Athelstan.*

² The following curious epitaph on a brass plate is still preserved in the north transept:

All you, that read this writing apparentt
Give thanks to God, for Richard Farrant,
Which in his life wrought faithfully,
And died alsoe right christianly;
He had twelve children, with Joan his wife,
Which were seven sons and daughters five;
Of London he was, as it does appear,
A free citizen and a draperr.
Of Robert Farron, which was the son,
Which at Skipton in Craven, died one.
His body's buried beneath this stone,
His soul to reste with God is gone;
The yere of Christ, neither less nor more,
One thousand five hundred and three score;
And also in the month of May,
He died the five and twentieth day.
Sarah his wife, 1825, aged 88; Thomas Clarke, 1785, aged 62; Dorothy his daughter, 1768, aged 12; Elizabeth Clarke, 1814, aged 82; Elizabeth her daughter, 1820, aged 60.

In the south aisle of the nave is a canopied monument, equalling in chastity of composition, but not in richness of detail, the Percy shrine. It is earlier in the character of its style, and less superbly ornamented, but is still very rich, and deserves the attention of the antiquary. The altar tomb is covered with a ponderous slab of Purbeck marble, without any inscription. Tradition has assigned it to two maiden sisters, who gave two of the common pastures to the town; and as traditionary accounts of this nature are not to be disregarded it may be partly true. The pasture of Figham is supposed to have been granted by archbishop Wickwane, although it is by no means certain; but no document appears to be in existence from which the grant of Swinemoor can be traced. These maiden sisters may have therefore given one if not two of the pastures. The subject has not escaped the notice of a modern poet. The following verses will be read with pleasure:

THE SISTERS OF BEVERLEY.

The tapers are blazing, the mass is sung
In the chapel of Beverley,
And merrily too the bells have rung;
'Tis the eve of our Lord's nativity;
And the holy maids are kneeling round,
While the moon shines bright on the hallow'd ground.

Yes, the sky is clear, and the stars are bright,
And the air is hush'd and mild;
Befitting well the holy night,
When o'er Judah's mountains wild,
The mystic star blazed bright and free,
And sweet rang the heavenly minstrelsy.

1 Published in the Literary Gazette.
The nuns have risen, through the cloister dim
Each seeks her lonely cell,
To pray alone till the joyful hymn,
On the midnight breeze shall swell;
And all are gone, save two sisters fair,
Who stand in the moonlight silent there.

Now hand in hand, through the shadowy aisle,
Like airy things they've past;
With noiseless step, and with gentle smile,
And meek eyes heavenward cast;
Like things too pure upon earth to stay,
They have fled like a vision of light away.

And again the merry bells have rung,
So sweet through the starry sky,
For the midnight mass hath this night been sung,
And the chalice is lifted high,
And the nuns are kneeling in holiest pray'r;
Yes, all, save these meek-eyed sisters fair.

Then up rose the abbess, she sought around
But in vain, for these gentle maids;
They were ever the first at the mass bell's sound,
Have they fled these holy shades?
Or can they be numbered among the dead;
Oh! whither can these fair maids be fled?

The snows have melted, the fields are green,
The cuckoo singeth aloud,
The flowers are budding, the sunny sheen
Beams bright through the parted cloud,
And maidens are gathering the sweet breath'd May,
But these gentle sisters, oh, where are they?

And summer is come in rosy pride,
'Tis the eve of the blessed saint John,
And the holy nuns after vespertide,
All forth from the chapel are gone;
While to taste the cool of the evening hour,
The abbess hath sought the topmost tower.
Gramercy, sweet ladye! and can it be,
The long lost sisters fair
On the threshold lie calm, and silently,
As in holiest slumber there!
Yet sleep they not, but entranced they lie,
With lifted hands and heavenward eye.

O long lost maidens, arise! arise!
Say when did ye hither stray,
They have turned to the abbes with their meek blue eyes;
Not an hour hath passed away
But glorious visions our eyes have seen;
Oh sure in the kingdom of heaven we've been!

There is joy in the convent of Beverley,
Now these saintly maidens are found,
And to hear their story right wonderingly
The nuns have gathered around;
The long lost maidens, to whom was given,
To live so long the life of heaven.

And again the chapel bell is rung,
And all to the altar repair;
And sweetly the midnight lands are sung,
By the sainted sisters there.
While their heaven-taught voices softly rise
Like an incense cloud to the silent skies.

The maidens have risen, with noiseless tread
They glide o'er the marble floor;
They seek the abbes with bended head
Thy blessing we would implore,
Dear mother! for ere the coming day
Shall burst into light, we must hence away.

The abbesst hath lifted her gentle hands,
And the words of peace hath said,
O vade in pacem, aghast she stands,
Have their innocent spirits fled!
Yes, side by side lie thes maidens fair,
Like two wreaths of snow in the moonlight there.
TESTAMENTARY BURIALS

List! List! the sweet peal of the convent bells,
They are rung by no earthly hand,
And hark how far off melody swells
Of the joyful angel band,
Who hover around surpassingly bright,
And the chapel is bathed in rosy light.

'Tis o'er! side by side in the chapel fair,
Are the sainted maidens laid;
With their snowy brow, and their glossy hair
They look not like the dead;
Fifty summers have come and passed away,
But their loveliness knoweth no decay!

And many a chaplet of flowers is hung,
And many a bead told there,
And many a hymn of praise is sung,
And many a low breathed pray'r;
And many a pilgrim bends the knee,
At the shrine of the Sisters of Beverley.

There are only two monuments in the nave, one to the memory of the rev. F. Gwynne, who was master of the grammar school, and died in 1816; the other to the memory of Margaret Stow, who died in 1815. Since the removal of the pews from this part of the church, the whole of the ground in both aisles of the nave is reserved for interments. One vault has been recently formed for the remains of James Walker, esq. of Beverley.

Testamentary Burials in Beverley Minster, or a list of the persons who by will directed their bodies to be interred in that church.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE OF WILL</th>
<th>NAME OF TESTATOR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1382</td>
<td>Ralph Wales cap. precentor of the collegiate church of Beverley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 3rd, 1389</td>
<td>Paul Buteby burgess of Beverley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 3rd, 1392</td>
<td>William Waltheof Beverley.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 3rd, 1410</td>
<td>Roger Rolleston of Beverley esq.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Torre's Peculiars.
708  TESTAMENTARY BURIALS.

DATE OF WILL.  NAME OF TESTATOR.

1421.  John Wilton de Beverlaco.
June 14th, 1428.  Adam Tirwithe of Beverley.
July 9th, 1444.  John Brompton of Beverley Merchant.
     1448.  John Sleford of Beverley.
Aug. 27th, 1451.  Thomas Newton rector of the church of Arncliffe.
Sept. 10th, 1456.  Guy Bridekirke of Beverley.
May 5th, 1457.  William Spencer of Beverley Merchant.
May 19th, 1458.  Thomas Mayne of Beverley.
Sept. 5th, 1458.  John Rolleston of Beverley esq. son of Roger.
Dec. 16th, 1463.  Edmund Portington.
Nov. 14th, 1474.  George Percy uncle to lord Henry Percy earl of Northumberland rector of the churches of Rothbury and Kaldebeck.
Nov. 5th, 1493.  John Wyles parson of the church of Walkyngton.
May 12th, 1521.  William Wivell of Cottyngham.
Sept. 20th, 1538.  Robert Crayke of Beverley esq.
July 8th, 1548.  Isabel Crayke of Bishop Burton.
Sept. 3rd, 1589.  Edward Lawson of Beverley gent.
Apr. 21st, 1590.  Michael Warton of Beverley gent.
Aug. 2nd, 1590.  Martyn Rosse of Beverley gent.
Aug. 21st, 1591.  Dionis Skerne of Beverley widow.
Sept. 17th, 1604.  Ralph Freeman of Beverley gent.

* This John Brompton by his will, proved ulto July 1446, gave his soul to God, St. Mary, St. Michael, Gabriel and Raphael, archangels, St. John Baptist, St. Peter and Paul, Andrew, James, and John, apostles, St. George, St. Thomas Dionis Alban, St. Edward, Remigius, Nicholas, John de Beverlac, John of Bridlington, St. Anne, Magdalen, Bridgett, Wenefrid, Katharine, Barbara, Hadrede, Ursula, and 11,000 virgins, and all virgin saints of the whole celestial quire; and his body to be buried in the collegiate church of St. John Beverlac, near the corpse of Elene his wife.
DATE OF WILL.  
NAME OF TESTATOR.

Nov. 28th, 1605. Ralph Goldsborough of Winestead Garth in Holderness gent.

Jan. 15th, 1609. Robert Clerk one of the governors of the town of Beverley gent.


Apr. 26th, 1632. William Taylor of Molecroft gent.

Sept. 29th, 1644. Robert Robinson of Beverley gent.

The registers of the united parishes of St. John and St. Martin in Beverley commence with the year 1558. The following curious entries are selected under the head of "burials in the minster and minster garth."

May 20th, 1595. Hericus Clarke puer de Bearhouses.


Oct. 28th, 1604. Gulielmus Farebarne maritus sepult apud Holme church p pest'.

June 21st, 1665. Jane Black died in the Trinities buried there.

Aug. 23rd. 1665. Edward Constable master of the correction house.

Dec. 1st, 1684. Timotheus Summer gent, non-conformist.

Jan. 8th, 1685. Richardus Ingram de Molscroft beaten to death.

Apr. 14th, 1685. Johannes filius Henrici Mercer tayleur killed with a fall from the battlements.


Apr. 10th, 1692. Edwardus Elaud pauper obit in Hallgarth.

Apr. 29th, 1692. Samuel Barton maritus excommunicated buried in the Hopgarth.¹

The registers, however, appear to be very imperfect, in conse-

¹ Hopgarth is now the property of Stephen Denton, esq. and abuts upon lands in the occupation of Mr. Robert Oxoby, towards the west, upon a highway, (formerly called "Tenterlane") leading to a place where the low mill stood, towards the north, and upon lands now belonging to Mr. James Ingle on the east. It appears from the registers, that persons dying excommunicated were interred in this place.
quence of the carelessness of the persons whose duty it was to attend to them. In 1671 there is this remark.

The register following is very much imperfect until October the first, 1671, caused by the unworthy neglect of Mr. Garthwaite, then minister.

In 1690 the following singular entry is found:

"I do carefully register the names of all those persons belonging to the parish of St. John's and St. Martin's, in Beverley, whom I know or hear of to have been married or baptized at the conventicle (though many more are baptized there whose names I cannot get, through the obstinacy of that party fanaticall,) yet those few I meet with or hear of, I have here put down, hoping that it will please God to put it into the heart of the king and his counsell to take away from the Presbyterians and all other dissenters this their beloved liberty of conscience, as those of that gang are pleased to call it; and that he who succeeds me in my place will be so honest and conscientious as to discharge his office, and to take all due care and pains to advise them to their lawful marrying and baptizing of their children; and if then they continue obstinate, will see that they be punished for such wicked and notorious offences.—William Davies, one of the curates of St. John's and St. Martin's, in Beverley.

"The names of those persons who have been unlawfully married, and who have had their children not lawfully baptized at the conventicle, or stable, alias meeting-house,1 in the Well-lane, within the parish of St. John's and St. Martin's, in Beverley, by that quondam eminent taylour at Berwick, Mr. Foster, now a most famous non-conformist preacher at Beverley, in the years 1689 and 1690, (inter alia.) A child of William Mundayes, of Beverley-park, baptized. William Bradforth, tanner, and Anne Rhodass, niece to Henry Johnson, skinner, in Kellgate, married; they were married by Mr. Foster, in Henry Johnson's parlour, that pretender to the church of England. William Sherwood, of the parish of St. John's, shoe-maker, and Dorothy Kell, daughter of Christopher Kell, of Bishop Burton,

1 The "conventicle" stood on the site of tenements at the corner of Well-lane and Stumpcross-street, now the property of Mr. Richard Pearson. Within the last few years a great number of skeletons have been dug up in the gardens attached to these houses, which, there can be no doubt, are the remains of those individuals who had been members of Mr. Foster's conventicle.
were married in Theophilus Mowbury's house at Hull, by Mr. William Foster, non-conformist preacher at Beverley. Grace Billeney, the reputed wife of William Witty, joiner, after her safe deliverance, was not so • • • and grateful to God as to repair to the church to return him thanks for that mercy, but went to the conventicle in the Well-lane to be housed there, by Mr. Foster, non-conformist preacher, though the child was baptized at the minster by me William Davies, curate at that time, as will appear if you consult but the register book so registered, 3d April, 1690. Anne, wife of William Burton, glazier, (after her recovery from child-bearing) housed at the conventicle by Mr. Foster, in the year 1690."

It seems that Mr. Foster, and all the above parties, with several other persons, were cited to appear at the consistory court, and on the 7th December, 1690, were excommunicated. On the 29th of March following, Mr. Foster "made his submission; and promised never to do the like again," when he was absolved from the sentence of excommunication. The annexed entry is also found in the registers:

Bought the sixth day of February one thousand six hundred and thirty-four, by the churchwardens whose names are hereunder written—Lawrence Boothe, William Wrightson, Marmaduke Wild, and Francis Wood—one table cloth of damask for the communion table, the price xxxiijs.

**Charities.**—The rev. Thomas Leake, by deed poll of the 13th March, 1784, assigned to the corporation of Beverley £200 three per cent. consols, upon trust, that they and their successors should pay and dispose of the dividends thereof, by distributing yearly, sometime about Christmas, unto such ancient poor and necessitous, and widowers of the parish of St. Martin in Beverley, as should have never received relief as paupers or parish poor, or had any benefit from an almshouse, hospital, workhouse, poorhouse, or any public charity, and as the corporation should deem to be the most deserving objects, the sum of 5s. a piece; but so always, that no one person should again receive the same bounty, until all and every the ancient poor and deserving widows and widowers of the said parish, of the aforesaid description, should have been equally benefitted; and in
case the dividends should be more than sufficient for such purpose in any one year, then they should distribute the whole of that year's dividend among all the ancient poor and deserving widows and widowers aforesaid of the said parish share and share alike, and that the corporation should keep a separate account of the disposition of that charity, to be annually audited and settled.

**Greaves's Charity.**—John Greaves, by will, gave to the corporation of Beverley, and the head minister of St. John's, in Beverley, £50 in trust, that the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and their successors, should pay 52s. as interest of the £50 unto the minister and churchwardens of St. John's, to be distributed by 12d. a Sunday, in bread to the poor of St. John's parish, that shall frequently go to hear divine service; and by an entry in the charity book of the corporation, it appears that the mayor, aldermen and burgesses, in consideration of the said £50 received by them, by writing under their common seal, obliged themselves, and their successors, to pay the sum of 52s. to be distributed in bread, according to the said will.

**Popple's Charity.**—There is an annual sum of £2. 3s. 4d. paid by George Liddell, esq. of Hull, in respect of an estate belonging to him, which is situate in the parish of Sutton. The payment has been regularly made, and applied to the use of the poor for a great many years past, sometimes under the name of Popple's, and at other times under that of Howard's, or Liddell's charity. The amount is added to Greaves's charity and the sacrament money, so as to make up the sum of 3s. a week, which is distributed in bread as above.

**Nelthorpe's Gift.**—The sum of £1 a year, supposed to have been left by Mr. James Nelthorpe, is received by the overseers of the poor as a rent-charge out of a farm at Walkington, the property of Henry Boldero Barnard, esq. There are no writings relating to the charity. The money is added to and applied with the poor rates.

**Routh's Charity.**—Anne Routh, by will, dated 6th October,
1721, amongst other things, devised to the minister of the parish of St. John and St. Martin's, in Beverley, and his successors, a rent-charge of 40s. per annum, payable on the 30th November, out of her dwelling in Toll-gavel, in Beverley, with power of entry and distress for the same, and subject thereto, she devised the said dwelling-house unto the mayor and aldermen of Beverley, and the minister aforesaid, and their successors, for ever, to pay 30s. yearly to the boys of the charity school in Beverley, and distribute the rest of the rents and profits, yearly, to the poor of St. John's parish, frequenting the church. The rent of the house is £16 per annum. The two annual sums of 40s. and 80s. are regularly paid to the minister of St. John's, and the treasurer of the charity school respectively; and after providing for the repairs of the premises, the residue of the rent, if any, is distributed among the poor of the parish of St. John, including that of St. Martin. Since 1813 the whole surplus rent, after payment of the rent charges, has been required for and expended in permanent and substantial repairs to the house.

Elliott's Charity.—Mrs. Anna Maria Elliott, late of Beverley, widow, by her will, bearing date 9th March 1821, gave to the rev. Joseph Coltman, and his successors, curates of the church or minster of Beverley, the sum of £300 at her decease, clear of the legacy duty, and all deductions whatever, upon trust, to dispose thereof from time to time, at interest, upon real or government security; and out of the yearly interest and dividends thereof, to purchase and provide yearly, for ever, six brown stuff gowns, six black silk bonnets, six black silk handkerchiefs, and six pair of washed leather gloves, and to give and distribute the same, and also the residue of the yearly interest and dividends of the said principal sum of £300 upon Easter Monday, in every year, for ever, unto and equally amongst such six poor widows belonging to or residing in the parish of St. John or of St. Martin, in Beverley, as the said Joseph Coltman, or his successors, head or principal curates of the said church or minster, should yearly from time to time, nominate, direct, or appoint.
Wilson's Charity.—The sum of £400 being a legacy to the use of the poor, given by the will of William Wilson, in 1816, as stated in the account of charities for St. Mary's parish, Beverley, was received from the executors in 1817, and after payment of duty, was invested in the purchase of £380 late navy five per cent. annuities, in the names of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses. The dividends are paid to the minister and churchwardens of St. John's, and are applied, according to the directions of the donor, in purchasing white bread, which is distributed from week to week, on Sundays, seven shillings' worth each time, after morning service, at the minster, to poor persons of the parish of St. John, who frequent divine service there, and are considered by the minister and churchwardens to be most deserving and in need.

At what period the union of the parishes of St. John and St. Martin took place, cannot be determined from any records of these parishes, but most likely it occurred in the 37th Henry VIII. when a union of all churches and chapels was ordered that were under value in the king's books, after the ecclesiastical survey called "Valor Ecclesiasticus," 26th Henry VIII.

The Minster Estates and Funds.—By an act of parliament, passed in the 6th year of king George III. intituled, "An act for vesting certain estates in the county of Lincoln in trustees, and to enable them to appropriate the rents and profits thereof, and also certain sums of money subject to the trusts declared by the will of sir Michael Warton, knight, deceased, for the augmentation of the revenues of the curates of the late collegiate church of St. John, in Beverley, in the county of York, and for erecting an organ in the said church, and for other purposes therein mentioned;" reciting, that by letters patent under the great seal, dated the 2d day of July, in the 21st year of her reign, queen Elizabeth granted to the mayor, governors and burgesses of Beverley, certain chantries, lands, tenements and rents, for the maintenance and reparation of the fabric of the late collegiate church of St. John of Beverley; and that sir Michael Warton,
CHARITIES.

Knight, by his will, dated the 23d day of May 1724, gave £4,000 to be a perpetual fund to keep in good repair the minster of Beverley, to be under the direction of the archbishop of York the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, and the mayor and recorder of Beverley, for the time being, &c. By an act of parliament, passed in the year 1806, intituled, "an act for appointing new trustees of certain estates in the county of Lincoln, and for authorising the application of part of the rents and profits thereof, and of other estates, towards the augmentation of the stipends of the curates of the late collegiate church of St. John of Beverley, in the county of York, and for appointing another assistant curate of the said church, and for other purposes therein mentioned;" after reciting the said former act, and that the said chantries, lands, tenements and rents, granted by the letters patent of queen Elizabeth, and which are particularly described in the first schedule to that act, produced a yearly revenue of £528. 12s. 9d. or thereabouts, and the annual expenditure for the support of the fabric of the minster, and for the salaries of officers and other contingencies, had not, upon an average of the last 17 years, exceeded the yearly sum of £224. 2s. 8½d.; and that the fund arisen from the savings of the estates granted by the letters patent, consisted of £395 in the hands of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Beverley, £100 at interest upon an assignment of the tolls of the turnpike road from Beverley to Kendal-house, £100 at interest upon an assignment of the tolls of the turnpike road from Beverley to Hessle, £502. 12s. 6d. bank £3 per cent consolidated annuities, and £300 old south sea annuities, respectively standing in the names of the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of Beverley, and that the clear yearly rents or produce of the said 16 parts or shares of the said manor, lands, tenements and hereditaments, purchased in pursuance of the will of the said sir Michael Warton, and of the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, conveyed by the indentures of the 5th and 6th April 1763, amounted together to £323. 6s. 9d. and were more particularly specified in the second schedule to that act; and that the annual payments or allowances made out of such clear rents and profits, made together £136; and that the savings or surplus monies which had accrued from the rents and profits of the said last-mentioned undivided parts or shares, lands, hereditaments and premises, then consisted of £1000 three per cent consolidated bank annuities, £500 due from the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of Beverley, and £300 placed out at interest upon an assignment of the tolls of the road from Alford to Boston, and from thence to Cowbridge, in
the county of Lincoln; and further reciting, that the fabric of the minster was in good and substantial repair, and that the stipends or salaries of the minister or curate and of the assistant curate of the minster, were too small; and further reciting several other matters therein mentioned; it was enacted, that the said manor of Dalby, with the said messuages, lands and hereditaments, conveyed by the said indentures of the 20th and 21st days of July 1747, and the 5th and 6th of April 1763, should be vested in the archbishop of York, for the time being, the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, for the time being, the mayor of Beverley, for the time being, and the recorder of Beverley, for the time being, and their successors, upon the trusts therein after declared; that the stipend or salary of the curate or minister of the minster of Beverley, should be augmented by the yearly sum of £50; that an additional assistant curate should be appointed to officiate in the minster, and the stipend or salary of the then assistant curate (including surplice fees) should be equally divided between the two assistant curates, and the further yearly sum of £184 15s. should also be allowed to, and equally divided between the said two assistant curates; that the said mayor, aldermen and burgesses, and their successors, might, out of the rents and profits of the chantries, lands, tenements and rents, granted by the said letters patent, pay and allow, yearly, to the said curate or minister, and his successors, the sum of £25, and to the two assistant curates, and their successors, in equal moieties, the sum of £92 7s. 6d.: and that the said archbishop of York, the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, and the mayor and recorder of Beverley, for the time being, and their successors, might, out of the rents and profits of the said several estates and premises vested in them as aforesaid, pay and allow, yearly, to the said curate or minister, and his successors, the sum of £25, and to the two assistant curates of the said church, and their successors, in equal moieties, the sum of £92 7s. 6d. such several annual sums to be paid quarterly, and the said payments to be in addition to the stipends in the said former act mentioned; that divine service should be performed in the said minster twice every day in the year; and that the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of Beverley, for the time being, and their successors, should yearly, out of the clear rents and profits of the said chantries, lands and tenements, granted by the said letters patent, pay the aforesaid yearly sums of £25 and £92 7s. 6d. to be paid by them to the said curate and two assistant curates, and apply and dispose of so much of the remaining rents and profits as they, or the
major part of them, should think necessary or expedient and direct, for and towards keeping the fabric of the said minster in perpetual good repair, and should pay the residue and surplus of such rents and profits once, at least, in every year, if the balance in hand should amount to or exceed £100 into the bank of England, in the name and with the privity of the accountant general of the court of chancery, to be placed to his account there, "ex parte the Beverley minster estate," there to remain for the purposes thereinafter mentioned; and that the said archbishop of York, dean and chapter, mayor and recorder, for the time being, and their successors, should, as to five parts, the whole into 21 equal parts to be divided, of the said manor, messuages, lands and hereditaments, comprised in the said indenture of release of the 21st day of July 1747, from time to time, pay, apply and dispose of the clear rents and profits of the said five parts, for and towards the support of the said charity school and hospital respectively in the proportions and in manner in the will of the said sir Michael Warton, knight, expressed and declared; and as to the remaining 16 parts of the same premises, and as to the entirety of the messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments, conveyed in April 1763, out of the clear rents and profits thereof, pay the aforesaid yearly sums of £50, £25, and £40, £25, and £92 7s. 6d. by the said recited act and that act directed to be paid and allowed, and apply and dispose of so much of the remaining issues and profits thereof as they, or the major part of them, should think necessary or expedient and direct, for and towards the keeping the fabric of the said collegiate church or minster in perpetual good repair, and should once, at least, in every year, if the balance in hand should amount to or exceed £100, pay the residue and surplus of such rents, issues and profits, into the bank of England, in the name and with the privity of the said accountant general, to the account and in manner aforesaid: provided that it should be lawful for the said mayor, aldermen and burgesses, and their successors, out of the rents and profits of the chantries, lands, tenements and rents granted by the letters patent, in case they should think it expedient, to pay and allow unto the organist of the said church, a yearly sum not exceeding £20 in augmentation of his stipend or salary; and it was thereby further enacted, that the said archbishop, dean and chapter, and mayor and recorder of Beverley, or their successors, or the major part of them, might, from time to time, by writing, duly sealed and delivered, nominate and appoint a proper person or persons to collect and receive the rents and profits of the several lands, tene-
ments and hereditaments thereby vested in them as aforesaid, and thereout make all necessary payments and disbursments, such person or persons giving, for the due execution of his office, security to the satisfaction of the said archbishop, dean and chapter, mayor and recorder, for the time being, or the major part of them; and that every person so to be appointed receiver, should be paid and allowed, out of the rents and profits of the said several estates, such salary as the archbishop, dean and chapter, mayor and recorder, or the major part of them, should think reasonable; and that the receiver or receivers should enter into a book or books, to be kept for that purpose, an account of all monies received and disbursed, specifying the times when, the persons to and from whom, and for what purposes, such monies were respectively received and disbursed; which book or books, or a true copy thereof, signed by the receiver or receivers, together with the vouchers for such disbursments, and also all books and papers in his or their custody, relating to the execution of that act, should be delivered to the said archbishop, dean and chapter, mayor and recorder, for the time being, respectively, or such of them as should require the same, once, at least, or oftener in every year: And it was thereby further enacted, that the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses should, with all convenient speed, sell or call in and receive the stocks, monies, funds and securities arising from the savings of the rents and profits of the estates and premises granted by the letters patent, and pay the produce and amount thereof into the bank of England, in the name and with the privity of the accountant general of the court of chancery, to the account and in manner aforesaid; and that the archbishop, dean and chapter, mayor and recorder, should, with all convenient speed, call in and receive the said principal sums placed out upon assignment of turnpike tolls as aforesaid, and upon receipt of the money arising thereby, pay the same into the bank of England, in the name and with the privity of the said accountant general, to the account and in manner aforesaid; and that the said several sums of £1000 and £602. 12s. 6d. bank three per cent. consolidated annuities, should, as soon as conveniently might be, be transferred into the name of the said accountant general, to be placed to his account, "ex parte the Beverley minster estate," for the purpose of constituting an accumulating and perpetual fund, for the maintenance and reparation of the fabric of the minster, and that all sums of money which should, in pursuance of that act, be paid into the bank, in the name of the accountant general, and also the interest and dividends from time to time to accrue, as well on the said bank annuities as on any other bank annuities
to be purchased inpursuance of that act, should from time to time be laid
out by the accountant general in the purchase of like bank annuities, to the
account aforesaid, subject to the orders of the court of chancery; and that
it should be lawful for the court of chancery, from time to time, in a sum-
mary way, upon petition, to order it to be referred to a master of that court,
to make such inquiry as therein mentioned, and thereupon to make such
other order respecting the application and payment of such stock and cash,
or any part thereof, in or towards the reparation and maintenance of the
fabric of the minster, or otherwise in the premises, as the said court should,
from time to time, think fit; and the said court was thereby authorised,
from time to time, to make such other order or orders as should appear
necessary for keeping the fabric of the minster in constant and perpetual
good repair and condition, and to enforce the observance of every such order,
in such manner and by such process as it should judge expedient.

The Old Minster Fund.—The personal property appropriated to this
branch of the trust consists of the two sums of £100 each, at interest on
assignment of turnpike tolls, and the sums of £502. 12s. 6d. three per cent.
consols, and £360 old South sea annuities, mentioned in the act of parlia-
ment, and which from oversight (as it appears) have not yet been disposed
of, and paid or transferred to the accountant general, as directed by the act.
The remainder of the cash or fund arising from savings, mentioned in the
last act of parliament, was applied towards defraying the charges of proc-
curing and passing the act, under the authority of a provision for that pur-
pose contained in the act.

The corporation, as trustees of the old minster fund, or that which was
derived under queen Elizabeth's grant, and the archbishop, dean and chapter,
and mayor and recorder, as trustees of the new funds derived under the
bequest of sir Michael Warton, jointly determine from time to time the
repairs to be done to the minster, and the money to be expended for that
purpose. Since 1813, the trustees of the old fund have contributed two-
thirds, and the trustees of the new fund one-third of the expenditure upon
repairs and improvements.

The New Minster Fund.—The real estates vested in the archbishop
of York, the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, and mayor
and recorder of Beverley, by the act of parliament of 1806, which consist of
the manor of Dalby, and some houses, and several dispersed lands, in

4 Y
the places in Lincolnshire mentioned in the act of parliament, are let altogether to John Bourne, esq. as yearly tenant, at £466 per annum. The property has been let at a higher rent, and for one year (1814) at the rent of £640, but a reduction to the present amount has been necessarily made, in consequence of the general depreciation. The real estates are subject to the following annual charges:—Lord's rent £4. 6s, land tax £45. 10s.

The personal property belonging to the trustees of the new fund, and which has not yet been called in or received, and paid into the bank in the name of the accountant general, as directed by the act, consists of £250 due from the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of Beverley, for which interest at £5 per cent. is paid, and £300 at interest on the tolls of the turnpike road from Alford to Boston and Cowbridge, mentioned in the act of 1806; the remainder of the money mentioned in the act as due from the corporation having been applied towards defraying the expenses of the act of parliament, and the purposes of the trust.

The sum of £1000 three per cent. consols, mentioned in the act as having arisen from the savings or surplus monies, was transferred in March, 1821, into the name of the accountant general; and the sum of £173. 11s. 4d. being the clear amount of the fund which had arisen from dividends of that stock, after deducting the expenses of and consequent upon a petition to the court of chancery, for the purpose of making the payment and transfer to the accountant general, was paid to the accountant general, and, in August, 1821, invested in his name, in the purchase of £254. 7s. 10d. three per cent. consols; and in November, 1821, the further sum of £600 which had arisen from subsequent savings, was paid into the bank, and laid out, in the name of the accountant general, in the purchase of £766. 15s. 6d. three per cent. consols.

ST. NICHOLAS, alias HOLME CHURCH, dedicated to St. Nicholas, was originally founded by St. John de Beverley: "S. Johannes acquisivit suis manerium de Ridinges. Et tunc construxit eccles. S. Nicholai in fundo dominii sui." When the monastery was destroyed by the Danes this church is supposed to have shared the same fate. At what time the latter
building was erected, which was also destroyed during the civil wars between the royalists and parliamentarians, is involved in obscurity. It has been more generally known by the name of Holme church. On a fly leaf of the Liber Melse, or book of Meaux, is written, in an ancient hand.—“Mem. Quod ecclesia illa apud Beverlea quæ Holme dicitur à mercatore quodam' qui Ricardus Holme nuncupatur olim extructa erat.” But whether a person of the name of Holme built the church is very doubtful. In the Liber Quotidianis Garderobæ of Edward I. 33s. is charged under the head of alms, as paid to the friars’ preachers, by friar Richard of St. Nicholas at Beverley, which establishes the fact of the church being in existence when Edward visited Beverley in 1299. There certainly was a family of the name of Holme resident in Beverley at the commencement of the fourteenth century, as appears from the will of Richard de Holme and John de Holme, given under the head of Dominicans. Richard de Holme may have been a considerable benefactor to the church, although not its refounder. The greater probability is, that the church was called the Holme church from its insular situation. Holme, according to Bede, being, insula amnica, a river island, or according to Camden, a plain grassy ground upon water sides; either of which explanations is extremely descriptive of the site upon which the church was built, it being surrounded with meadows, and the church-yard, at the present day, is nearly encompassed with streams that flow into the river Hull. It is therefore more likely that Richard of the Holme derived his name from the place itself, than that he gave name to the church. The provosts’ book records a visitation made in 1400.

Visitation made in the church of saint Nicholas of Beverley the 20th day of June in the year of our Lord &c. 1400 the 2d of Henry IV. by

1 Among the MSS. at Heath, near Wakefield, which belonged to Mr. Smyth, the late member for Cambridge.
2 It must, however, be confessed, that Warburton, in his chronological index, states, “1346, 20 Edw. III. about this time, St. Nicholas’s church, in Beverley, was built by Thos. Holme, or Richard Holme, his son, great merchants there, of whom it was called Holme church.”—Laudon MSS. No. 896.
the within-written William Scotte John Whyte Thomas White William Tyler Adam de Ripon John Dousyng John Norfolk Peter Whyte Marmaduke Duket William Hatfield John del Bole John Cook Webster who say that there is wanting the principal vestment one calix one cap two surplices one gradale by default of the parishioners. Also they say that the rents in Minstermorgate in which John Tykhill inhabits pertain to the parish of saint Nicholas. Also they say that the rents in Minstermorgate in which the chanter and sacrist with their tenants inhabit in the same way pertain to the same parish of saint Nicholas wherefore the inhabitants in the same tenements are compelled according to the rate of their portions to amend the church and ornaments of saint Nicholas.

Leland, in his visit to Beverley, very briefly mentions this church.

There be besides in the church of and the church of St. Nicholas by the Holme wher the gut for the chatthis is.

The Torr MS. thus notices "the church of St. Nicholas, Holme church?"

"The church of St. Nicholas was first built by St. John, in his own purchased ground within his lordship of Beverley, and was an ancient rectory belonging to the patronage of the archbishops of York, and afterwards of the king. It was united to the vicarage of St. Mary's, A.D. 1663. The rectory of Holme church, alias St. Nicholas in Beverley, was valued in the king's books, viz.: first fruits, £8. 19s. 7d.; tenths, 10s."

A close Catalogue of the Rectors of Holme Church.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 27, 1613</td>
<td>Hugo Denner, cl.</td>
<td>Eadem.</td>
<td>p mort.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Vide St. Mary's. 2 Torr's Peculiars. M.A. 170.
The church of St. Nicholas being long since demolished in the civil wars, as also the rectory house, and all the other buildings belonging to the said rectory, the church-yard, and the rectory-yard are now in possession of the rector or his tenants; but there are no other lands or grounds belonging to the rectory. The dead of this parish are now and have been long buried at St. Mary’s, and all the other offices performed here.¹

There are two or three entries in the accounts of the church wardens of St. Mary’s parish for the year 1692:

Paid at a survey of the ruins of Holme church 6d.
To the labourers there 6d.; to the labourers of Holme church 6d.—18.

“He (St. John),” says Warburton, “further purchased the manor of Ridings for this monastery, and there built the church of St. Nicholas. This church is altogether destroyed, but the parish still retains the name of its tutelar saint, and parochial officers are elected every year. Within my time great part of the steeple was standing, but nothing is now to be seen but heaps of rubish, now grown over with grass.”²

Warburton also gives the bounds of this parish:

Norwood, Riding fields, Holm church les, south side of Beverley beck, part of Kell-gate, and the south side of Minster Moor-gate.³

**ST. MARY’S CHurch.**—In the early ages, churches were not erected except in monasteries and the more populous towns. The inhabitants of the country were indebted for their instruction to the occasional visits of priests, whom charity, or the directions of their superiors, induced to take these laborious and solitary journeys. An imperfect division of some parts of England into parishes is said to have been made by Honorious, archbishop of Canterbury, who died in 653. This however is doubtful, and if it were more certain than it is, had not reached Beverley at that period. Archbishop Theodore is named as the prelate to whom the plan of distributing a diocese into a certain number of parishes, and allotting each to the care of a resident clergyman, is

¹ Terrier’s Account of St. Nicholas. ² Lansdown MSS. fol. 217, No. 218. ³ Lansdown MSS. fol. 90, No. 896.
attributed. There has however been much discussion about the era when parishes were formed, it being considered that the *parochia* of the seventh century meant a diocese, not the small district which is now called a parish. These small portions of land were formed at various eras; those which existed before the conquest are specified in Domesday book, by the mention of a priest, and those which were formed between the eleventh and fourteenth centuries by the omission or nomination of them, in the Valor of pope Nicholas, the *Nomina Villarum*, *Nonæ Rolls*, and similar documents. To meet the inconveniences of the extent of the early parishes, chapels were erected, which, though at first subordinate to the mother church, were frequently, with the concurrence of the bishop, emancipated from their dependance, and honored with the parochial privileges. The parish church of St. Mary was originally built as a chapel of ease to St. Martin's. These chapels were subject to the mother churches, as daughters "matribus ecclesiis sicut filie;" and on solemn feast days all the people assembled, not at them, but at the mother church.

In the absence of any documentary evidence, relative to the time of the original foundation, recourse must be had to conjecture, the last resource of ignorance, and much oftener wrong than right. The anonymous manuscript,¹ published by Hearne in Leland's *Collectanea*, states in general terms, that in consequence of the privileges granted by Athelstan numbers flockied to the place, and with the consent of the chapter two chapels were built, one in honor of the blessed virgin Mary, and the other in honor of St. Thomas,² saving the right of mother church. The Torr MS. adds, that these chapels were built by the townsmen, and if so, it could not have taken place until Beverley had become a burgh. There are still some remains of Norman architecture in the early part of the building, which would induce the supposition, that St. Mary's was erected soon after the establishment of the gilda

¹ Appendix of Instruments, No. I.  
² Without Keldgate bar.
mercatoria, and about the middle of the twelfth century. Little is however really known of this church until the year 1325, when it was constituted a vicarage by an ordinance of archbishop Melton, and the funds for the support of the vicar were augmented, with the consent of Robert of Northburgh, canon of the church of St. John of Beverley, and also prebendary of the prebend of the altar of St. Martin, to which the said chapel of St. Mary's was annexed, Nicholas de Sigglesthorne being at the time vicar of the said vicarage; it being found that the vicar of the altar of St. Martin's and chapel of St. Mary had not a competent maintenance to perform the service. The original ordinance is not inserted, as being too long. The following extracts will shew the manner in which this chapel grew up to an independence on the mother church. The two first clauses of the instrument are the submissions of Robert de Northburgh and Nicholas de Sigglesthorne to the award and decree of William de Melton, archbishop of York. Then follows the ordinance itself:

That the altar and chapel of St. Mary's, and places thereunto belonging, be laudably served in divine offices by the then vicar, and his successors for the time being, for ever, and that he shall have cure of souls, and be at the presentation of the said prebendary and his successors, and be canonically admitted by the archbishop when the see is full, and in its vacancy by the dean and chapter of York. That the vicarage shall have these portions, namely, the tithe of all crofts, orchards and gardens, which belong to the prebendary of St. Martin's, or his chapel of St. Mary's; also of all marriage pennies, and of fishing, with vigils and oblations of the dead, namely, mortuaries, with the tithe of eggs, geese, ducks, pullets, pigeons, pigs; with the tithe of wool and lamb, white goats and calves; with the oblations of the principal festivals, as much as are belonging to the said prebendary and vicar, and his successors. And also five marks sterling per annum for all future time. For which the said vicar and his successors shall find two chaplains to celebrate daily, namely, one shall celebrate at the altar of St. Martin's aforesaid, and the other at the chapel of St. Mary's. Also the said vicar and his priests shall always be present in a regular habit, in all processions of the prebendal church of Beverley, in all Sundays and festivals accustomed.1

1 Torr's Peculiars.
This ordinance was ratified and confirmed by the dean and chapter of York, 17th June, 1335.1

Similar to the religious fraternity of St. John, there was one called the brotherhood, or guild of blessed Mary, and in the 2d year of Henry IV. a royal licence was obtained for establishing the same. This guild was to consist of an indefinite number of persons, who were to have power to elect an alderman, or steward, for the regulation of the guild, and superintendance of the property that might accrue to them. In the roll of accounts of the twelve governors in 1445, they account for money received from this fraternity for ground rent, &c. let to them for a lease of two hundred years.

14d. received of the alderman and steward of the guild of blessed Mary the virgin Beverley for land

Mr. Jefferson, vicar of St. Mary's, has left the following observations behind him, relative to the above augmentation:

In the time of archbishop Melton, the vicarage was augmented and endowed with the tythes, &c. belonging to the prebend of the altar of St. Martin's and chapel of St. Mary's. What belonged to the prebend was seized into the king's hands at the dissolution of the college. Hereupon the vicars of St. Mary's were forced to compound for a lease, at the annual rent of £11, who still pay the rent, though there has been no lease for sixty years (now eighty-four, 1743; sic in margin). What was supposed to belong to the lease is very much lessened by reason of the mortuaries, which were expressly granted, and might be worth about £10 per annum. The tythe of eggs, geese, dovecotes, ducks, chickens, wool, lambs, and goats, about £3 per annum, and the tythe of several crofts, orchards, gardens, worth about £5 per annum, are quite lost through disuse, having not been paid for above sixty years. The fees for marriages, prayers, churchings, and burials, worth about £5 per annum, are now received by the assistant curate of St. John's, who does the offices for them. So that what the vicar now receives for the rent of £11, may amount to about £13 yearly, though some of the tythes which he claims in right of his vicarage (viz. those within the chappelry of St. Mary's before the augmentation and endowment, which did not belong to the prebend of St. Martin's) are disputable, viz. whether properly belonging to the grantee of the crown or to the vicarage. But the confusion and entanglement of this matter is so great, that we suppose no man living can give a just account thereof. The present value of what is held from the crown, £13; what is lost by disuse about £23.

The following seems to be an authority in favour of the vicarage:

Inter ordines sive decreta de termino sancti Mich. anno 21 Eliz. in saccario remanentes, et in custodia rememoratoris regis, inter alia continentur sic.—Jovis, 12th die Nov.

Upon hearing matters betwixt Ralph Turner,
of the commonalty upon which the said guild have built an alms house and for a common tenement on the east side of North bar at the terms aforesaid (Pentecost and St. Martin) so they are quit for two hundred years this being the twentieth year.

This entry regularly appears in the yearly accounts. The alms-house is called a Maison Dieu.

Lands were left and given by pious individuals for the support of the fabric, in the same manner as to the church of St. John; and there was also a keeper or master of the fabric, who saw to the repairs of the church. It appears that the building

vicar of West Haddon, and Edward Andrews, it is ordered, that the said vicar shall have, by reason of the words "altaragium cum manae competenti," contained in the composition of the profits assigned for the vicar's maintenance, all such things as he ought to have by these words, according to the definition thereof made by John, bishop of London; that is to say, by alteragium—tythes of wool, lamb, colt, calf, pigs, goasings, chickens, butter, cheese, hemp, flax, honey, fruits, herbs, and such other small tythes with offerings that shall be due within the said parish. And the like case for Norton, in Northamptonshire, heard in the same court, upon the hearing ordered in the like manner.

Mem.—Oblationes sive nummorum, sive panum tali altari, vel ex devotione vel ex consequedine, aut a parochie, aut ab extraneis factis, altaragii nomine concebantur.—Gloss in Mat. Par.
used by the twelve governors as a guildhall belonged to the guild of St. John, subject to a payment out of it of 3s. per annum, in conformity, most probably, with the will of the donor.

1449. Et in solut reddit' magris sive custodib3 fabrice ecleie beate Marie virgis Bevlaci exeunt de dca gilda aula ad t'mos p'dcos equal iiij. Also in a payment of rental to the master or keeper of the fabric of blessed virgin Mary issuing out of the said guildhall at the aforesaid terms (by equal payments) 3s.1

Chantries were founded in the church of St. Mary, and obits celebrated, for which monies were left as in the collegiate church. The first in point of date is that of Gervas's Chantry, founded at the altar of St. Katharine in this church, who died in 1388. Kelk's Chantry was endowed by Robert Chamberlayn, of Beverley, draper. In the Torr manuscript is the copy of a license granted to him to assign six messuages, fourteen cottages, three acres of land, and three meadows in Beverley, to the twelve governors of the town, and the commonalty thereof, and their successors, for finding two chaplains to celebrate divine service every day for ever in the church of St. Mary, for the souls of Thomas Kelke, late burgess of the same place, and Alice his wife, and John de Kelke his son, and Margaret his wife, &c.

There was also another chantry, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, of which but little is known.2 Nicholas Ryse, of Beverley, caused to be founded a certain chantry for one chaplain, of the chapel of blessed Mary, in Beverley, and gave certain lands to the same, with their appurtenances there.3 John de Bilton, chaplain of Holy Trinity chantry, was appointed to celebrate the obit of...

1 See gild of St. John.
2 On the authority of Gent (p. 81), there was also a chantry in the south transept, which he supposes was that dedicated to St. Michael: of this chantry also there are no particulars left.
3 A. 2 Henry V. Nich'sus Rysede Beverlaco fundare possit quandam cantarism de uno capellano de capella Be Mai in Bevlaco et dedit eidem quasdem terras &c. cum pertin' i8m.
John Ake, draper of Beverley, according to the following agreement entered into between him, Ellen the widow of John Ake, the wardens of the fabric, and the twelve governors.

Obit of John Ake and Ellen his wife.

This indenture quadripartite made between Ellen de Ake of Beverley and John de Bilton chaplain of the chantry of the holy Trinity in the, chapel of the blessed virgin Mary in Beverley of the one part and Thomas Skipwith of Beverley mercer Roger Cokerham of the same mercer William de Cryhill of the same barber and Richard de Alkebarowe of the same barker wardens of the fabric of the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary before named by the common election and consent of the parishioners of the said chapel for that purpose elected of the other part witnesseth that we the aforesaid Thomas Roger William and Richard wardens of the fabric aforesaid with the unanimous assent and consent of all the parishioners of the said chapel for one vestment of gold cloth of green and crimson colour with three capes of the same and for £20 sterling to us the said Thomas Roger William and Richard to the use of the fabric and of the new work of the choir of the said chapel in hand paid have given granted and by this our deed indented have confirmed to the aforesaid Ellen and John a certain yearly rent of 5s. 3d. yearly issuing out of a certain messuage with the appurtenances in Beverley lying within the North bar of the said town which Thomas Godyf now holds and inhabits and which said messuage with all the appurtenances John de Lokyntgon by his testament devised to the wardens of the fabric of the chapel aforesaid to the use thereof to have hold and receive the aforesaid yearly rent of 5s. 3d. yearly issuing out of the aforesaid messuage with all the appurtenances to the aforesaid Ellen her heirs and assigns and to the said John and his successors chaplains of the said chantry at the feasts of Pentecost and St. Martin in winter by equal portions for ever. And if it shall happen that the aforesaid yearly rent of 5s. 3d. shall be behind in part or in all after any of the terms aforesaid for one month that then it shall be lawful as well for the aforesaid Ellen her heirs and assigns as the aforesaid John and his successors chaplains of the chantry aforesaid into the aforesaid messuage with all the appurtenances to distrain and the distresses there taken to take away carry drive lead and in their power to retain until the aforesaid yearly rent of 5s. 3d. and all arrears if any there be shall be fully and entirely satisfied. And we the aforesaid Thomas Roger William and Richard the aforesaid yearly rent of 5s. 3d. yearly issuing out of the aforesaid messuage with all the appurtenances and our successors wardens of the fabric of the said chapel for the time being to the aforesaid Ellen her heirs and assigns and to the aforesaid John and his successors chaplains of the chantry aforesaid against
ST. MARY'S

all men will warrant acquit and for ever defend under such conditions. That we the aforesaid Thomas Roger William and Richard wardens of the fabric of the chapel aforesaid and our successors for the time being wardens of the same fabric for a vestment with capes and the annual rental aforesaid shall faithfully cause to be celebrated on Sunday next before the feast of St. Michael the archangel one obit with placebo et dirige and mass to be solemnized for the service of the dead in particular for the souls of John de Ake of Beverley merchant and Ellen de Ake his wife aforesaid and for the souls of all the faithful deceased in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary aforesaid The costs and charges to attach to the rental and fermes of the said fabric for ever. And also that we give and pay 5s. 3d. sterling annually on the aforesaid Sunday without any cessation for ever for the souls of the said John de Ake and Ellen his wife and the souls of all the faithful deceased in the chapel aforesaid in form following. To master Peter de Irford vicar of the said chapel and his successor for ever vicar of the said chapel who for the time being shall celebrate the first mass 4d. annually and to twelve chaplains who are known to be present at the said placebo et dirige and mass 2s. 2d. of which number Thomas Brown chaplain of the chantry of the hospital of the Holy Trinity at the poor house at the Cross bridge in Beverley founded by the aforesaid John de Ake and Ellen his wife and the successor of the same Thomas chaplain of the said chantry shall be one for ever we have granted and confirmed by these presents. Whereof two of the chaplains of the aforesaid twelve chaplains being rectors of the choir of the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary aforesaid at the time of placebo et dirige and first mass one penny annually and to the four parochial clerks of the said chapel of the blessed virgin Mary and their successors parochial clerks of the same chapel for tolling the four principal bells of the said chapel 12d. annually and also to the same four clerks and their successors that shall minister at the aforesaid placebo et dirige 4d. annually. Also to the two thuribulars of the same chapel who shall annually minister there 2d. Also to four choristers of the said chapel who shall annually minister there 2d. And for the covering of the sepulchre of the said John de Ake and Ellen his wife one penny annually. Also for four burning wax over the sepulchre of the deceased John de Ake and Ellen at the time of placebo et dirige and mass before named 6d. annually. And to the common bellman of the town for the souls of John de Ake and Ellen his wife 2d. annually. And to the common of the hospital or house of paupers at the Cross bridge aforesaid 3d. annually. And that the distribution and payments of the money aforesaid be always made annually at the first mass when the time arrives or at the termination of the same for ever. And also if we the aforesaid Thomas Roger William and Richard wardens of the fabric of the chapel aforesaid or our successors for the time being wardens of the fabric of the said chapel in performing the obit aforesaid or in the payments aforesaid as in all things before mentioned be in any manner negligent or deficient in
CHANTRIES.

any thing from any cause for the future we will and grant for ourselves and our successors warden of the fabric of the chapel for the time being by these presents that then the aforesaid annual rental of 5s. 3d. &c. [the words illegible here.] And moreover we the aforesaid Thomas Roger William and Richard warden of the fabric of the chapel before named for the time being that if from any defect or negligence in the said Thomas Roger William and Richard or their successors warden of the fabric of the chapel aforesaid or the heirs and assigns of the aforesaid Ellen or of the aforesaid John de Bilton chaplain or his successors chaplains of the chantry of holy Trinity in the chapel of blessed Mary aforesaid shall not have performed the obit and payments aforesaid from any cause as in all things and for all the purposes above mentioned that then the issues of the said rental of 5s. 3d. shall wholly revert to the twelve keepers or governors of the town of Beverley then being and to their successors and master Peter above named vicar of the chapel for ever. So that the aforesaid twelve keepers or governors of the town of Beverley and their successors also the aforesaid master Peter vicar of the chapel aforesaid and his successor vicar of the same chapel for the time being cause to be performed the obit aforesaid in manner and form aforesaid for the rental aforesaid for ever. And also if the aforesaid annual rental of 5s. 3d. aforesaid shall from that time be behind hand in part or in whole after any of the terms above mentioned that then it shall be lawful for the aforesaid twelve governors or keepers of the town of Beverley aforesaid and their successors and the aforesaid master Peter vicar of the chaplain aforesaid and his successors vicars of the same chapel the aforesaid messuage with all its appurtenances to distress and carry drive lead and altogether retain for the aforesaid rental of 5s. 3d. until the arrears if any there be shall be fully and entirely satisfied. In witness whereof to this writing quadripartitewhich shall remain in the possession of the aforesaid governors or keepers of the town of Beverley we the common seal of the fabric of the chapel aforesaid together with the seal of the aforesaid Thomas William Roger and Richard have mutually caused to be affixed. These being witnesses Nicholas Rye of Beverley Thomas Frost of the same place Thomas Coppendale of the same William Cockerill of the same Thomas Coppendale of the same Thomas Jolyfe of the same and others.

Given at Beverley on the feast of the purification of the virgin Mary A.D. 1417, and in the first year of the reign of Henry V. after the conquest.

The intelligent reader will not have failed to notice the four clerks mentioned in this instrument. Before the reformation there were several persons of the lower degrees of the clerical order

1 Lansdown MSS. No. 396.
employed in every parish church, and traces of this remain in the liturgy, where, after the creed, "the minister, clerks and people" are directed to say the Lord's prayer. As late as 1560 there were no fewer than seven clerks in the Trinity church, Coventry, taking "for their wages for the hole yere £16. 8s. 4d., or £2. 8s. 4d. each." Choristers and thuribulars were essential to the performance of divine service, according to the ritual of the Romish church.

Agreeably to an act of parliament, passed in the 17th year of king Charles II., the parishes of St. Nicholas and St. Mary became united. The license for the union, directed to the archbishop of York (Richard Sterne) is dated the 24th of May, 1667.

License for the union of St Mary's and St. Nicholas', Beverley.

Charles II. by the grace of God &c. to the most reverend father in God Richard by divine providence lord archbishop of York &c. Whereas by virtue of a certain act of this present parliament holden by adjournment at our city of Oxford made in the seventh year of our reign entitled an act for uniting of churches in cities and towns corporate and in pursuance and execution of this act you as we are given to understand by and with the advice consent and concurrence of those whose advice &c. in this behalf in and by the said act are required are now actually entering upon the union and consolidation of the parish churches of St. Nicholas and St. Mary's in our town of Beverley in the county of York the former of which having been an ancient parish church but in these late unhappy wars totally demolished. And the latter being unable to receive the parishioners of both churches the maintenance thereunto belonging being under £30 and so that it is not of itself able to maintain a sufficient minister with a competent livelihood the whole of both churches being under £100 per annum and both in our patronage and gift of full right and being both together under value in our books of first fruits are in the presentation of our chancellor as keeper of the great seal for the time being. These are therefore to let you understand that we after due consultation had with our right trusty &c. Edward earl of Clarendon our high chancellor of England in this behalf and with his advice do signify unto you that we as patron of the said two respective rectories or churches of St. Nicholas and St. Mary are pleased to yield and give and by these presents do for us and
our heirs and successors yield and give our full and free assent and consent to your proceeding in this behalf and of our certain knowledge and mere motion and special grace and favour do for us our heirs and successors give grant and consent that the said church and rectory of St. Nicholas may be (you observing in all things the tenour and purport of the said act) united and consolidated and made one entire benefice with the church of St. Mary aforesaid. Whereof the latter namely that of St. Mary's after such union be made for ever after to become the sole representative church unto which all presentations shall be made and the inhabitants of both parishes shall resort for the worship of God. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselves at Westminster the 24th day of May in the 19th year of our reign.

Per breve de privato sigillo. Hastings.

On the 13th June Richard archbishop of York according to the form and effect of an act of parliament made in the 17th year of the reign of Charles the second concerning the union of certain churches within cities and towns incorporate did now by consent of the king patron of these churches under the great seal of England and also by the consent of the mayor and aldermen justices of the peace and others of interest within the town incorporate of Beverley unite annex and adjoin the parochial church of St. Nicholas Holme together with its church-yard edifice tythes oblations and all universal rights and appurtenances to the rectory or parochial church of St. Mary in the town of Beverley. Furthermore ordaining and appointing that the said church parochial of St. Mary be ever hereafter a church representative and that all and every the parishioners of the church of St. Nicholas do repair to this of St. Mary’s on all Sundays and other festivals there to hear and perform divine service according to the book of common prayer established by act of parliament and thereunto pay all their tythes oblations and obventions and other ecclesiastical rights yearly to the rector or minister of the church of St. Mary’s and also contribute to the needful repairs of the same with the rest of the parishioners ordaining notwithstanding that the two rectories of St. Nicholas and St. Mary as to all other contributions causes burthens privileges and parochial rights and also the nomination and election of churchwardens do remain severally in the same state and condition as before the union &c.¹

The Present Edifice.—This is a large and handsome church of the cruciform shape, with an elegant though not lofty tower. The various parts of this church contain traces of all the

¹ Torr’s Peculiars, b. 7, 463.
different styles of Gothic architecture,\(^1\) which renders it evident that it has been rebuilt on nearly the ancient foundations. The nave and chancel have each the usual north and south aisles. The transepts are without aisles. Having thus stated the general arrangement of the building, it will be necessary to proceed more particularly to describe the several portions, beginning at the

**West End.**—The general appearance of the west front is exceedingly rich, its characters *early perpendicular*, of good composition and admirable execution. The towers or turrets\(^2\) at the west end of the nave and the west door are but slightly removed from the character of the *decorated* style, particularly the mouldings of the latter, which are extremely delicate, and have on the outer members a rich line of hanging tracery. The great west window and those of the side aisles, with the buttresses and beautifully pierced battlements of the nave, are of a character somewhat later than that of the west door.

\(^1\) For the use of the reader a table is subjoined, showing the duration of the styles of Gothic architecture, and the king’s reigns in each period.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kings</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Style</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William I</td>
<td>1065</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>II</td>
<td>Norman.</td>
<td>Prevailed little more than 124 years: no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry I</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td></td>
<td>remains easily known to be more than a few</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>years older than the conquest.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen</td>
<td>1135</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry II</td>
<td>1145-1189</td>
<td></td>
<td>Prevailed about 118 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard I</td>
<td>1189</td>
<td>Early English.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>1199</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry III</td>
<td>1216</td>
<td></td>
<td>Continued perhaps 10 or 15 later. Pre-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Decorated English</td>
<td>vailed little more than 70 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward I</td>
<td>1272-1307</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward II</td>
<td>1307</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward III</td>
<td>1307-1327</td>
<td></td>
<td>Prevailed about 169 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard II</td>
<td>1327</td>
<td>Perpendicular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry IV</td>
<td>1349</td>
<td>English.</td>
<td>Few, if any, whole buildings executed in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry V</td>
<td>1349</td>
<td></td>
<td>this style later than Henry VIII.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VI</td>
<td>1349</td>
<td></td>
<td>This style used in additions and rebuild-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward IV</td>
<td>1360</td>
<td></td>
<td>ing, but often much debased, as late as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward V</td>
<td>1360</td>
<td></td>
<td>1630 or 1640.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard III</td>
<td>1363</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VII</td>
<td>1343</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry VIII</td>
<td>1509-1546</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^2\) They each contain a staircase and a communication with one another by a gallery along the sill of the west window, in the interior of the church.
Nave.—The windows of the aisles and those of the clerestory, as also the piers and arches of the nave, are all good perpendicular, but there are some remains of an earlier date, left standing when other portions of the nave were rebuilt. The north door of the nave is very plain, and evidently early English. The porch on the south side has three successive doorways, the inner one having some remains of Norman chevron work; the inner porch, which latter is groined with stone, are early English, with the toothed ornament in various parts; the outer porch and outer door-way are perpendicular, and the latter has an ogee crocketed canopy. The ceilings of the nave and its aisles are of wood in squares with ornamental flowers, grotesque figures, heads, beasts, &c. At the junction of the squares they appear to be of considerably later date than the stone works of the piers and arches; these arches, as well as the piers have very good mouldings, and the spandrels are ornamented with circular compartments. The clerestory windows have panelling below them, in which may be seen some curious irregularities and form of arrangement. On a pew in the nave is the following inscription:

Pray God have mercy of all the souls of the men and women and servants whom bodies was slayne at the falling of this eche eche which fowm • • • • thys fall was the XXXI day of Aprill in the yer of our Lord a MD. and XXX. and for all the souls of them which hawe byn • • • • ps • • • • schal be god benefactors and helpeors of the said eche up a gyn and for al crystyan souls the whety God wold have prayed for and for the soulys of ser Richerd Rohynges knyght and hye his wife which gabe two hundred pounds to the building of thys eche and for the soulys of Willm Wall cooper and his wyfe.

On the pillars commencing at the west end, on the north side of the nave, are also inscribed:

1 The outer moulding of these windows is supported by corbels of a large size, composed of heads, full length figures, &c.

2 One of these bosses in the chancel is a carving of St. John with his mitre, and king Athelstan with a coronet, holding a scroll, on which, als free, &c. is inscribed; these celebrated personages form one of the bosses in the nave, the same often repeated words being painted on a shield.
From these inscriptions, the 4th and 5th pillars from the west end appear to have been built by the pious ladies of Beverley, and it is evident that a general restoration of the roof and ceiling took place after the falling of the roof in 1513.

---

1 See the account of the minstrels in the reign of Queen Mary.
2 There are five minstrels on the capital of the first arch, on the north aisle of the nave of St. Mary's church, immediately facing the corporal pew. The centre one, from his dress, appears to be the alderman: he is dressed in a tight jacket, of a tawny colour, with a blue belt round the body, over which is a loose coat of the same colour, open in front, and extending to the knees, the sleeves of which reach down to the wrist: there is a yellow chain round the neck, and he appears to be playing on a *harp*, which is greatly injured; the colour of the harp is blue; the hair is long and flowing down to the shoulders, but has no hat or pouch; the stockings brown, and shoes red. On his right is one playing on a *violin*, but much defaced; he has only a tight jacket, with a broad flat belt, having a large pouch on the right side, with two yellow tassels appended; a chain round the neck, but the sleeves of the jacket reach only below the elbow. The second to the right is a *drummer*; his dress is similar to the last, but has affixed to the chain round his neck a badge of a blue colour, which rests on his left breast; he holds the drum in his left hand, and the stick in his right. On the left of the alderman is one playing on a *lute*, or *guitar*, with five strings; there is nothing different in the dress, except, instead of a belt, a cord of a yellow colour tied round the body, with two large tassels, and a pouch hanging on the left side; the hair straight and long. The next on the left is a *piper*; his hair is long and curled; his jacket tight; round the body a cord, from which a small pouch is suspended on the right side, but without any tassels. The following are the original colours in which they were painted, before they were disfigured with the present colouring: the belt, tassels and badges, *blue*, chains *yellow*, pouches *blue*, stockings *black* or *brown*, shirt *white* or *buff*, viol *blue*, harp *blue*, *piper brown*, and the hair *black*.

3 In the roll of accounts of the 12 governors for the year 1420, 11th of Henry VIII. is the following entry:

```
viij. vijd. solut' cuid'maurifibrop 8s. 7d. paid to a
excambo viii calic' certain goldsmith for
certain chalice belonging to
pin capellania can-
chaplain of Kelk's chantry, when
tarie Kelk's chantry, when
vste Maria virginis
chalice belonging to
the chapel of blessed
orruit. Mary fell down.
```

4 John Crosslay and Joan his wife, who were at the charge of two pillars and a half, and assisted the repairing of two other decayed ones, are here to be prayed for to God to reward them.
PART OF THE NORTH AISLE OF THE CHANCEL IN ST. MARY'S CHURCH, BEVERLEY.

Drawn and Engraved by J. GREENWOOD, Hull, for Scarne's Beverley, 1882.
Transept.—The eastern wall of the transept is of a date considerably earlier than the parts adjacent, and in the north transept is an arch clearly early English, which has been underbuilt with a pier of perpendicular character, evidently inserted about the period of building the piers of the nave. The end of these transepts, their north and south doors, and some of the windows, are of perpendicular character; there are other portions and a few windows of the decorated style. These transept doors have good mouldings, and ogive canopies with crockets and finials.1

The Tower of this church is a very rich and elegant feature in the building; the buttresses are bold, with canopied set-offs, having crockets and finials; the battlements are elaborate, and the tower has sixteen good pinnacles; the piers and arches for supporting the tower, and also its superstructure, are all of good perpendicular character.2

East End.—The chancel and its adjuncts. The piers and arches of this part are decorated, and very good; some of the shafts have flowered capitals, others are plain, and there are some beautiful niches between the arches. The ceilings of the chancel are of wood like the western portions; but in the eastern part of the north aisle there is a groined roof, and it has a very curious appearance from the mode in which the ribs spring from the piers, and cross each other as they rise upwards. The ribs which form the groins of the roof unite on the north side in a clustre at the impost, and are continued down the pier, forming with it one

1 The visitation books of 1584, (Harleian MSS. No. 1394, 55) by norroy king at arms, mention the following coats of arms as being then in this church.
   1 quarterly, 1 quarter destroyed, 4 A, 2 bends mascyly sable, 2 and 3 sable, a rose inter an orle of cross Floreus, or.
   2 vert, a cross, or, in the first quarter. A lady robed and crowned, or, seiant on a seat with 4 legs, with a child in her arms, probably the virgin Mary.
   3 A chevra gules inter 3 trefoils erazed, B. No vestiges whatever at present remain.

2 There was formerly a small glazed lantern tower at the N.E. corner of the church, in which a light was usually placed, designed as a beacon to conduct the traveller across the tractless country. It was taken down about 60 years ago.
unbroken line, being destitute of impost, mouldings or capital; but on the opposite side they all enter into rings, without appearing below them; they do not spring as is usual from the same circumference of one circle, but are distributed; the arrangement produces this singular effect, that the ribs upon the south side cross each other, whereas those on the north side diverge uniformly: a contrast which is extremely curious. The mouldings of these groins are highly indented and characteristic; their strongly marked indentures produce a great effect in the crossings, and upon the north side all the mouldings, except the most prominent, coincide and disappear in the body of the column, the upper fillet and mouldings of each groin only appearing, and producing, by their assemblage, a set of flutes not unlike those of a Corinthian column. The diagonal arch is a complete semicircle. The windows of this part of the aisle, which there can be little doubt was originally intended for a chapel, are decorated, and the eastern one has a very fine effect. There is also a side chapel out of this aisle which is likewise groined, and through which there is now a passage leading to the vestry; all these are of decorated character, and as before observed, curious for their moulding and details, some of which are by no means common. The great east window is flanked on the exterior, with two octagon turrets, in one of which there is a staircase, accessible from the chancel to a room over the groined part of the north aisle. There is also a crypt under this part of the church, on which the vestries at present stand; the only approach to it is an exterior one from the church-yard. In the chancel are some excellently worked wooden stalls with seats, under which there are basso relievos, consisting of grotesque figures, similar to those in the minster. It was by no means uncommon for the larger parochial churches to have stalls, especially when there were several chantries in the church, which was the case in St. Mary's. The priests of these chantries were bound to assist the incumbent at the celebration of all festivals, and the collegiate society of St. John, also, often made processions, and celebrated mass in this.
THE PRESENT EDIFICE.

church. There are still remaining in several large parish churches, choirs, which were used for similar purposes.¹

In the south transept, to which it was formerly open, as well as to the south aisle of the chancel, (brick work being run up to support a monument which now separates it from the latter, and the piers being filled up with the same material as in the former, disfigured also with barnlike looking doors) is a ceiling, on which are painted several saints, with these petitionary words: Sancta Johannes Baptista, ora pro nobis; Sancte Johannes Evangelista, ora pro nobis; Virgo Maria, Ave Maria, Gratia Plena, Dominus tecum, Ecce Ancilla Domini, fiat mihi secundum verbum tuum. The figure of a queen, Laude Calo collocata, and then a king, Pacem vobis de beata; Sancte Johannes, ora pro nobis. The latter Gent supposes to be intended for St. John of Beverley.² This, it may be presumed, was formerly used as a chapel or chantry.³

In the north transept is also a much larger space, which was likewise originally open both to the transept and the north aisle of the chancel. It is now occupied by the vestries, which are built up under the old wooden ceiling, which extends from the shafts of the north aisle of the chancel to the outer wall; these spaces are parallel with the extent of the north and south transepts.⁴ That part of the ceiling which covers the north aisle of the chancel has the following inscription carved on the oaken beams:

Mapn in thy lyfthyng lowe God a bown all thyngs and enr thynketh
at the Begynynq quhat schall comye off the endynq.⁵

¹ There is a choir with most beautiful carved stalls in high preservation in the church of Nantwich, Cheshire, probably erected by the monks of Combermere for their accommodation, when they made solemn visits to that church.
² History of Ripon, p. 91.
³ Gent supposes it might have been the chantry of St. Michael.
⁴ When open, these spaces would have the appearance of side aisles to the eastern side of the north and south transepts.
⁵ On the bosses on the north side of the same may be seen mulieri bea dice bene et frucitas. On those of the north side of this roof, close to the wall, Ecce ancilla fied trich seda vbm, the chimney of the vestry hiding the rest. Succeeding this on the bosses of the north side appears, Maria plena; and on another boss Deus, the next being obscured by
At the junction of the oaken ribs which form the squares of the ceiling which slopes to meet the shafts of the same north aisle, and which supports it, is carved, a single letter on each boss, **Mal Carpenter mad this wood**, but no date appears, though probably there has been one on the next two bosses, which are broken.

On each side of the eastern entrance to the nave is a canopied pew, beautifully carved. The one which is occupied by the corporation has, on the side next to the north aisle, some very finely carved canopies with separating buttresses, &c. The other pew bears the inscription already noticed, which records the falling of the church.

Gent gives a description of the life and sufferings of St. Katharine, as painted on the ceiling of the south aisle of the chancel; and “near the steeple,” as he calls the tower, “was” he says, “a representation of the judgement of the 24 elders;” but these have been destroyed. Gent wrote his history of St. Mary's about 1732 or 3, which fixes the repainting of those parts of the church at a subsequent period.

The centre roof of the chancel has the effigies of 24 kings painted on it, with inscriptions on scrolls. Gent enumerates the
whole with a few learned remarks on them. He says, “that having examined history, I find Brutus to have been king 1108 years before the time of our blessed saviour, but cannot account for his being buried at Westminster, which then was called Thorney, if not another name. 2. King Logrin, (or Locrine) his successor. 3. King Ebanke was 989 years before Christ. 4. Regbardus; I know nothing of him, much less that he was buried at Lichfield.” Mr. Gent may be dismissed with the words of the immortal Milton, in his History of England. “Whatever might be the reason, this we find, that of British affairs, from the first peopling of the island to the coming of Julius Cæsar, nothing certain either by tradition, history, or antient fame, hath hitherto been left us.”

The font, placed on the north side of the nave, is a large and very fine specimen of work in marble: it has the following date and inscription: “Pray for the soules of William Fergus Draper and his wbyss, which made this font of his pper cost, the yag of March

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Rex Edwardus secundus regnavit} & 19 \text{ annis apud Glocestrarium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edwardus primo regnavit} & 35 \text{ annis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Ethelredus regnavit} & 9 \text{ annis apud Winbourne jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Harde Canitus regnavit} & 2 \text{ annis 4 mensis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edwardus regnavit} & 24 \text{ annis apud Wintoniam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edwardus regnavit} & 16 \text{ annis apud Wintoniam.} \\
\text{Rex Ethelwulf regnavit} & 20 \text{ annis apud Eboracum jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Regbardus regnavit} & 25 \text{ annis 5 mensis apud Lichfieldium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Ethelwulf regnavit} & 21 \text{ annis apud Caesp eterat.} \\
\text{Rex Willielmus Victor regnavit} & 25 \text{ annis apud Wintoniam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Erhardus regnavit} & 13 \text{ annis apud Wintoniam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Wilhelmus Ruphus regnavit} & 35 \text{ annis apud Readingum jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Stephanus regnavit} & 19 \text{ annis apud Waltham jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edmundus regnavit} & 3 \text{ annis apud Edmundi Burgam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edwardus secundus regnavit} & 23 \text{ annis (et Edmundus) apud Westhe jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edredus regnavit} & 10 \text{ annis apud Cantuariam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Alfredus regnavit} & 29 \text{ annis apud Londinum jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Ludbrac regnavit} & 31 \text{ annis apud Elsford jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Ebranks regnavit} & 26 \text{ annis apud Malmbury jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Lagrim regnavit} & 57 \text{ annis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Brutus regnavit} & 16 \text{ annis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Acheardus regnavit} & 7 \text{ annis apud Winbourne jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edmundus regnavit} & 6 \text{ annis apud Glascconiam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Haroldus regnavit} & 9 \text{ annis apud Waltham jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Knoudus regnavit} & 6 \text{ annis apud Londiniam jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Henricus secundus regnavit} & 35 \text{ annis apud Fount-Evardi jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Edmundus regnavit} & 23 \text{ annis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\text{Rex Johannes regnavit} & 18 \text{ annis apud Vigorniam sepelitur.} \\
\text{Rex Henricus tertius regnavit} & 56 \text{ annis apud Westmonasterium jacet.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

The above are not arranged according to the respective eras in which each is supposed to have existed, but copied in the order they are painted.

It is very probable, that at the time the roof fell in, the old font was destroyed.  

The Organ.—In 1791 a subscription was entered into for the purpose of erecting an organ, which was built by Donaldson of York, at the cost of £311. 8s. Mr. Geo. Lambert was chosen the first organist, by the parishioners who paid scot and lot. The organ contains the following stops:

**Great Organ.**—Diapason, stop diapason, open diapason, principal flute, twelfth, fifteenth, tierce, cornet, sesquialter, tenor, trumpet and bass trumpet.

**Swell.**—Diapason, open diapason, hautboy, principal trumpet.

In closing this account of the present building, it may be further remarked, that the buttresses, which are mostly pinnacled, and the combination at the west end of the pierced parapets and battlements, with the tower, are very fine. Every exertion seems to have been made in order to disguise the buttresses, and give them a light appearance, by filling them with a series of panelling.

On the whole, this church, though differing considerably from the minster, is well deserving the most minute examination, as presenting a great variety of date and character, and nearly all its details being of peculiar beauty.

1 Another inscription was carved on the body of the font under the above, but it has, with much other carved work, been chiselled away.

2 The old font, which is rather smaller than the present one, appears to have been only cracked, and until lately was used as a reservoir for a pump upon some part of the church's property; it has since been removed by the churchwardens, who intend affixing it on a pedestal in the church, to secure its preservation.

3 Miss Lambert, daughter of the late, and sister to the present Mr. Lambert, organist of the minster, is the organist of St. Mary's.

4 It is much to be regretted, that this valuable church has not had the benefit of the same careful restoration as the minster; there are portions which may now be made out, though much decayed, but which in a short time will be entirely destroyed. The rental of the property belonging to the fabric did not produce more than £25 10s. a year, in consequence of the extreme low terms on which the leases were granted; these leases having all expired, the annual rental of the church estate amounts to £800, which will leave an ample fund yearly for the necessary repairs of the edifice.
The Communion Plate consists of two silver chalices with covers, dated 1644, a large silver flagon, and a silver paten or salver. The following notice is extracted from the vicar's book.

Sir Ralph Warton knight of the parish of St. Maries in Beverley gave to and for the use of this church at the administration of the sacrament of the lord's supper one large flagon or stoop of silver of the weight of ninety-eight ounces and fifteen pennyweights with this inscription thereupon viz. "The gift of sir Ralph Warton knight to the parish of St. Maries in Beverley Anno Dom 1696." The said flagon or stoop with and in a case thereunto belonging was brought into the vestry of St. Maries on Sunday July 19th 1696 and was first used at the monthly sacrament on Sunday August 2nd and following times H. Jefferson vic. of St. Marie and rect. of St. Nicholas in Beverley.

Mr. Charles Warton of the parish of St. Maries in Beverley gave to and for the use of this church at the administration of the sacrament of the lord's supper one salver or bread patten of silver of the weight of sixteen ounces and eleven pennyweights with this inscription thereupon, viz. "This was given by Mr. Charles Warton to St. Maries church in Beverley in the county of York 1701." The said salver or bread patten was brought to the church on Thursday July 24th 1701 and was first used at the monthly sacrament on Sunday August 2nd 1701 by me H. Jefferson vicar.1

Parochial Concerns. — The churchwarden's accounts, which began as early as 1593, (35th Elizabeth) contain no entries more memorable than the following, which are written upon rolls of parchment, and appear to succeed each other yearly:

1593. Paid to Richard Twellow for his wholl yeres waige for keping the clock and chime and for ringinge the morne bell 46s. 8d.
Paid to Tho. Jenkinson clerk for the churchwardens for this his yeres sfe or waige 26s. 8d. *

Given in reward to one Allan a soulidio' shewing the queenes lyes patente xijd.

1 Extracted from a book called the vicar's book, in the parish chest.
2 In Elizabeth's days the art of writing was not among the accomplishments of every churchwarden, and a clerk became a very necessary appendage to those in office.
3 Perhaps a brief, as it is now termed, with licence to beg.
Paid the 23d of M'ch for nailes for nailing the sealling aloft in St. Katherines yle iiij. 
Paid the 29th daie of M'ch to Jo. Peckett for a fox head and her cubbes according to the statute xij. 
1623. For bewtyfying the new pulpitt and pew and the alderman and alderwomen's stall in the quire xxvij. ij. 
Paid to his maUe late due to the provost of Beverley minster received by the hands of Mr. Thomas Lair at Michaelmas within the time of this account for one whole year vij. 
Itm. Paid to his maUe late due to the prebend of St. Katharine in the same minster vij. and for a rent due to the nine vickars there iiij.---ix. 
Itm. Paid to Mr. Thos. Finche kn. due to Watton abbey for one year iiij. 
Arrears of rents due from certain lands and tenements gildes and chantries xlvjs. vij. 
1642. 26th April. To the ringers when the king came in and went out xiv. viij. 
6th July. Paid the ringers when the king came in iiij. viij. 
16th July. For ringing when the king came from Newwark. iiiij. viij. 

1 This entry will remind the reader of the difference between the public devotions of the Romanist and the reformer. The Romish worship is a sacrifice offered for the people, in which it is not necessary they should join, though it was doubtless originally intended that they should do so. In fact, the laity, during the celebration of mass, are chiefly employed in their individual devotions from their respective books; it is therefore of little moment whether they hear the priest, if they do but know whereabouts he is in the service and see the host elevated. The mass at St. Mary's was doubtless performed in the chancel or choir, while the people were praying in the nave. But protestant worship is a service in which all present are required to unite with their voice and their understanding, and consequently the person that officiates must be so placed that he may best be heard. 
2 When the commissioners of Henry VIII. came to enquire into the state of chantries and fraternities, and the application of their revenues for charitable purposes, and found that the guild of St. Mary had built an alms house, &c. it most likely proved its protection; or in the rich harvest of the first plunder had escaped notice. In the reign of Elizabeth, as the prey grew more scarce, the eagerness of the hunters became stronger, and commissions were issued to search for concealed lands, i.e. lands which ought to have been forfeited by the act of Edward VI. These payments shew that the estates of the religious guilds and chantries in Beverley had been seized into the hands of the crown. The corporation had obtained possession of some property of this description, for there is an entry in the roll of their accounts in the 37th year of Elizabeth, and during the mayoralty of John Truslove, of several sums of money received for concealed lands, amounting to £31. 13s. 4d.
PAROCHIAL CONCERNS.

Paid to Jas. Johnson for killing three owles in the Woodhall closes that he did steadfastly affirm them to belong to this church xviij. 1646. Paid John Pearson for killing an urchant iij.1
Paid to the sexton for killing an oule and carrying the ammunition in the chamber j. iij.

1647. Paid to Henry Tayler for warding and tenting the church-yard walls upon all the three faire dayes the last yeare iij.
Paid to Mr. Thorp's man for looking up the churches records at London viij.
Paid for a new poste and setting it downe to gard the church-yard wall iij.
Paid to Mr. Thorpe getting out 6 records at London for the church viij. xij. iij.
Given to his man for his fee and bringing them home xij.

1647. Paid to our clarke Nicholas Pearson for writing five counterpaines for the church the leases being goa in the plundering tyme,2 (viz.) for widowe Ridley Mary Tayler Christopher Tadman widowe Sileo and Baltazer Settle viij. iij.
Paid to John Denton's wife when the great poole was brought to the church viij.
Paid to Edward Thompson for making the chymes go as well as since they were made iij.

1650. Paid to Wm. Acklam for the lord of Watton abbey for eight years rent in arrears3 at iij. per annum—xviij.

Item. Paid to the ringers on a day of thanksgiving for the victory gotten in Scotland by our arms there xviij.4

Item. Paid to Robert Smedley for painting of the commonwealths arms in the chancel xxiij.

1 Urchin, urchin, Armorick, a hedge bog.—Johnson.
2 Counterpanes, "one part of a pair of deeds."—B. Jonson.
3 This is another instance of the wanton mischief of the soldiery at the time the town was plundered by the troops under the command of the marquis of Newcastle.
4 Previous to the dissolution the prior of Watton abbey possessed some tenements in Beverley, which were granted by the crown to the purchaser of that property.
5 The battle of Dunbar, fought on the 3rd of September, in which Oliver Cromwell defeated the Scots.
1652. Paid to William Hussie for accommodations to ministers that helped us in our wants that tyne when we were destitute

Paid to the ringers for the yearly thanksgiving and remembrance of God’s great mercy for deliverance of our nation from the gunpowder treason which was conspired to be done by the papists November 5th 1605

Paid to the ringers when the shirriffe came through the towne to York

1655. The amount of the rent of pews in the old loft is this year

1660. Paid to doctor Ruddeford and spent on him for several tymes preaching at St. Maries

Spent upon Mr. Shores of Hull when he preached

Paid to the ringers for ringing when the lord Bellasis and the fugitives mett at Beverley about laying the trained bands viz. 13th Aug.

1668. Paid to the ringers the 5th May when his matin was voted by both houses of parliament to come into England

Paid ringers upon 12th May for the like occasion

Ditto 29th May upon his matin landing

Paid to Thomas Kaye and his sonne for onedays work in making scaffold for the erecting his matin arms over the chancel door

Paid to Robt. Smedley for setting up his matin arms in the chancel also

---

1 This was in consequence of Mr. Wilson’s illness, as he himself expresses it in the register, “veri ill and bounde to Yorke.”

2 Pews in churches, as before observed in the account of the minister, was a peculiarity of the reformed church, and almost unknown before the reformation. The English Roman catholics have of late adopted this custom in some of their modern chapels. The first erection of a loft or gallery in this church was in the year 1616, in the north aisle of the nave, after the occurrence of the accident alluded to before. Subsequent erections took place in 1636, 1728, and 1754, when new galleries over both the aisles were built. In 1655 the highest price of a pew was 5s.; the whole rental £3 2s. 6d. At the present the annual income is about £30.

3 Mr. Francis Sherwood succeeded Mr. Joseph Wilson during the interregnum, is 1656; and previously to the return of Mr. Osgodby, the vicar, there appears to have been a vacancy occasioned by the alteration in affairs and the king’s return; the office was supplied by strangers who occasionally visited the town. The act for restoring some ministers to their places, and confirming others in vacant places, passed before parliament adjourned on the 6th November, 1660.

4 Lord Bellasis was governor of Hull in 1661.
in the church for gilding the eagle setting up the commandments over the said chancel door and varnishing in several other places vi.

Paid for keeping cattell from the church wals three fair daies iij.

1664. Spent when Mr. Osgodby and his fashioners went procession xvij.

Paid for killing five owles iij. vj\^d.

Paid to five men in distresse iij.

Paid to ringers when the sheriffe went to York iij.

1668. Paid for ringing when the lord leuif came to towne iij. vj\^d.

For one mat 4d. killing of a fox cub and one owle j. iiij\^d.

Paid to the ringers when peace was playned viij.

1670. Paid for yeon work and making a sneck and for killing an owle iij. vj\^d.

Paid to T. Page for work done and for gleving four martyrs books iiiij. viij\^d.

To Robert Smeadley for varnishying the kyng's armes and schoolehouse doors vj.

Paid to Raph Crosby for dressing the bonehouse iij.

To Marma. Readman for chaineing the bookes of martirs iij.

1671. Spent at severall times when we went to collect rents and the briefe for slaves in Turky and other business iij. iiij\^d.

Thos. Thompson for taking down and rebuilding a decayed pillar on the south side of the church j'. iij.

To the smyth for four crams for the pillar j'.

1672. The same day and year abovesaid the said mayor and gof\^ners and the rest of the fashioners of the said iis with an unanimous consent have displaced Marmaduke Readman of his office of a sexton of the said church for sefall notorious misdemeanors committted by him in relation to his said office and the same daie doe nominate elect and chuse John Tuting the younger sexton of the said church and that he shall have paid unto him yearly the sume of forty shillings during his continuance in that office and all other fees incidental thereunto. And it is ordered the same day and year by the said mayor gof\^ners and fashioners that the succeeding churchwardens and their sefall successors shall not expend yearly at any tyme hereafter at the feast commonly called Whitsuntide feast above the sume of fifty shillings of the churches money. And also that the said succeeding churchwardens doe not at any tyme hereafter pay any thing for allowances to the workmen who shall bee employed about the churches work over and

\footnote{The rev. Mr. Osgodby again took possession of the vicarage at the restoration.}
above their respective wages according to law. April 2, 1673. Signed by
the mayor and governors and churchwardens &c.
1675. To Robt. Smeadley for setting up the x comandemnts in the
chancell and for mending the kinges armes iiv.
To Robt. Thompson for yron work for setting up the kings armes iiij.
To Wilfrid Camp for wood and workmanship about the comandemts
vij. iiij.
Paid to John Tuting for two daies work about the kings armes and for
other work iiij.
1676. Received of the maior govs. and burgesses of Bevley which was
laid out and expended in repairs of the drains and ruines lately made in
the said church by the dreadful thunder and lightning in September last
the sum of xvi. iiij. x4.
Paid and expended in repairs of the drains and ruines lately made in
the said church by the late dreadful thunder and lightening in Sept. last
xxxviiij. iij. Workemen's wagis xiiij. xiiij. viij. iij.
1684. To the ringers when the lord chief justice was in town xvij.
To the ringers when the king was proclaimed xv.
1686. Spent on the Londoners who were benefactors to the church xij.
1687. To the ringers upon day of joyceing for her matie being with
child and for candles iij. iij.
1690. Paid for ringing upon news of a victory in Ireland iiiij.

1 Lead, timber, deals, &c. are the principal items.
2 Assizes were held at Hull every third
year, which accounts for the lord chief justice
being in Beverley.
3 The following is the rev. Mr. Brereton's
account of the benefaction, written at the end
of the parish register:
Received for the use of St. Mary's church
in Beverley in the Passion week and in the
year of our Lord 1686 upon the 1st day of
April the several rich and goodly furniture
which the piety and liberality of certain worthy
citizens of London (who have of late years
kept Beverley mart) procured at their joint
cost, and then presented to mee to be fre-
quently used to the glory of God in the church
aforesaid as a mark of their zeal and affection
to the church of God in general and to my
parish church in speciall, I say red with
equal joy and gratitude one
velvet carpet with gold and
silk fringe for the communion
table one gilded coffer prayer
book with a velvet cover and silk strings one
large pulpit cloth of velvet with deep gold
and silk fringe one pulpit cushion of velvet
on both sides with noble tassells or knobs of
gold and silk interwoven at each corner and
square vallans of velvet fringed as the other
to hang under the cushion. Ag. I say red.
by me J. Brereton rector of St. Nicholas with
St. Maries in Beverley.
4 A proclamation was issued by king James
eto notify the queen's being with child, with an
order of solemn thanksgiving, published the
To the ringers upon news of the king's return from Ireland x*. 1691. To the ringers on his matins returne from Flanders x*.
To the ringers upon newes of a victory in Ireland v*.
To the ringers upon newes of takeing Galloway v*.
More when newes came of takeing Limrick x*.
To the ringers on the king's returne from Flanders x*.
1696. To the ringers when admiral Rook came from sea iiij*.
1697. To the ringers when the newes came that peace was concluded viij*.
1698. For two quarts of Canary for the archbishop v*.

Registers.—After the dissolution of monasteries, the clergy-
men throughout England were enjoined, by an order from Thomas
Cromwell, earl of Essex, vicar general of king Henry VIII. to
keep a register of all weddings, christenings, and burials, within
their parishes. At the commencement of the register book for
St. Mary's parish is the following:

Rules for Marriage, the Time, &c.
when Advent comes do thou refraine
till Hillary sett ye free a gaine
next Septuagessima saith the nay
but when Lowe Sunday comes thou may
yet at Rogation thou must tarrie

till Trinitie shall bid the mary.
Nov. 25th 1641.

The register book seems to have been used as a diary by the
clergyman who made the entries. Among the baptisms the fol-
lowing curious remarks are introduced; and, it is conjectured, by
the same Mr. Wilson alluded to in page 369. They are written

2nd January, 1668.—Repsis, 104. The queen was delivered, June 16, of a son, who was bap-
tized by the name of James Francis Edward. This blessing was impatiently longed for, not
only by the king and queen, but by all the zealous catholics both at home and abroad.
They saw that the king was past middle age, and that on his death the succession must de-
volve to the prince and princess of Orange, two zealous protestants, who would soon re-
place every thing on ancient foundations.
Vows were therefore offered up at every shrine
for a male successor: pilgrimages were un-
dertaken, particularly one to Loutte by the
duchess of Modena, and success was chiefly
attributed to that journey.—Hume, v. 8, p. 263.
750 ST. MARY’S CHURCH

in characters or cyphers, figures being frequently used for letters: they are too singular to be omitted:

Aug. 1642. King’s war hot in the west, m3 s4re th44at2,—mi sore throate. E—gl1—ds d2str5ct34— 144kt 4fr,—Englands destruction lookt for. March. D1—g2r 4f 9e2—t d2str5ct34,— danger of present destruction.1

This perhaps may be considered a sufficient sample of the characters. The extracts, without the cyphers, are as follow:

April.—Woful dngr ouer 3 heads ester day. May.—Walkfeild redeemed y* 21 day b p. g. h. t. be given for euer amen. June 30.—A great scrimmage in Beuerley and God gave us the victory at that tyme euer blessed be God. 1644. April.—Newcastle and York besieged. July.—Yorke yielded the xvi" day b. g. h. t. m. m* and d. b. gv.5 to God for euer and euer amen.

Among the Registers of Burials.—1639. Octo'.—Freed from debt 11th day b. p. g. h. t. be given. 1640. Octor.—Y* warre and mi debt £4. 10s. and no coles. 1641. July.—Feare of my wife and mi debt £6. 12s. 10d. 1642. March.—Death in the pot. 1643. June.—Thirteeue slaine men on y* king’s partie was buried y* xxxth day. All o’ liues now at y* stake. Lord deliver Xs for X his seike. I note this for ever to after ages to come. 1645. May.—Scarborough castle in siege. Lord deliver it to y* parliament forces. 1645. June.—Sir John Meldrum died. Scar’ castle retaken. Leister retaken by y* king. Naibies victory 14th b. p. g. h. th.4 be given to God. In great want of scollirs.

From these remarks, he seems to have been a zealous republican and a schoolmaster. A few more extracts must satisfy the reader, although they are numerous:


1 The following appear to be the symbolical characters in which these entries are written:—a 1, e 2, s3, o 4, u 5, e 6, m 7, n — r 9, &c. 2 Blessing, praise, glory, honor, thanks. 3 Blessing, glory, honor, thanks, might, majesty, and dominion be given to God. 4 Blessing, praise, glory, honor, thanks.
The annexed are inserted at the end of the book:

Deliverances which God hath given to England against the wicked company of counsellors from August Anno Domini 1643. Praised be God for euer more after for the same.

*Imprimis*. Lisse was taken about September 12th 1643.
Then Naimely neere Horne castle Oct. xii. Then Kingston-upon-Hull relieved ye same day.
Then Gainsbrough taken December ye xiv. Burton Statter delivered also.
Burlington about January xxi.
Then at Cowlam on ye worlds 160 prisoners taken by sir William Constable ye same day.
Then Nantwitche relieved February ——.
Then Selbie taken by my lord Farfax April vi. 1644.
Then Lincoln taken May 6 1644 and 1300 prisoners.
Then May 12th and 13th 170 prisoners taken at Yorke.
Then May 19th Cawood castle taken.
Then May 22d Arick’s Mouth taken.
Then July 2 prince Rupart rooted at Eassam moore and slaine there on both sides about 7614.
July xvi Yorke delivered unto my lord Farefax gem.
Then August 11th Sheffield castle yeilded.
Then September 19th Montgomery castle taken.
Then October 19th being Saturday Newcastle taken.
Then Lerrepooole yeilded to the Parliament November 1st day.
Crowland taken about November.
Then Hemble castle yeilded the xi. day of November. The God of heauen and earth ad more unto these in his good tyme for Jesus Christ his sake. Amen.
Then Knarsbrough castle taken ye Dec. xv.
Bishop of Canterbury beheaded the 10th day of January.
Scarborough’s town was taken per force February 19th 1644.
Shrewsburie taken February 22 Anno Dom. 1644.
Nazbies field victory against the royal armie June 14th 1645 never to be forgotten. Carliel yielded June 10. Note this for one of ye greatest mercies that euer God bestowed upon England b. p. g. h. be gien to God for euer and euer. Amen.
Tanton relivered and a great victory obtained June.

1 *Hesney, or Marston moor.*

5c
The great victory at Sutton field July 10th.
Sherebourne town and castle taken August 15th.
Seaven shippes of ammunition taken Sept. 10.
Bristoll was taken and stormed Sept. 11. 1645.
A great victory against Mount Rosse Sept. 16. 1645.
Scotland recovered.
Monmouth and ye* castle taken Oct. 24:
The Deuizes taken Sept. 20.
A great victory near West Chester by col. Poynts Sept. 24th:
Sandall castle taken September —, 1645. b. p. g. h. t. b. g. t. g. a. t. J. X. with
ye h. g. for ever and ever.¹
Winchester castle taken October 4th.
Basing house taken about October 7th.
A victory obtained against ye* lord Digbie and sir Marmaduke Laingdale in
Scotland October 22.
Monmouth and ye* castle taken October 24.

There is a good peal of six bells in the tower, and also a clock
and chimes. The oldest bell is dated 1599. The following notice
is transcribed from the vicar's book:

The great bell being rent, was new cast at York, October 2d, 1700, by Samuel
Smith; and the little bell, which before hanged in the lantern, was also then
cast; and so the church hath six bells. For casting these two bells Mr. Smith
had thirty pounds, and for some overplus metal he had ten shillings.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cwt. qr. lb.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The great old bell weighed</td>
<td>21 3 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The little old bell</td>
<td>2 1 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>24 1 7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The great new bell weighs .... .................................. 19 2 8
The little ditto .................................................. 4 3 26

So that the new bells are heavier than the old one. ........ 0 0 27
But the great new bell was cut within, to make her more
tunable, and the chippings weighed .................................. 0 0 22½
So that she now weighs but about .................................. 19 1 13

¹ Blessing, praise, glory, honour, thanks, be given to God, and to Jesus Christ, with the
Holy Ghost, &c.
### VICARS.

**A close Catalogue of the Vicars of St. Mariens.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TEMP. INSTIT.</th>
<th>VICARIUS ECCLE.</th>
<th>PATRONI.</th>
<th>VACAT.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 29, 1349.</td>
<td>Dns Rob. de Aston, cap.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p mort.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2, 1362.</td>
<td>Dns Peter de Esyngton, cap.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p resig. pro custod capelle de Sutton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1382.</td>
<td>Dns Will. de Scarletburgh.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p mort.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pasul Feb.</td>
<td>1414.</td>
<td>Mr. Peter de Irford, diac.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 8, 1438.</td>
<td>Dns Will. Lowe, pbr.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p resig. pro eccla de Lynton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February, 1453.</td>
<td>Mr. John Ingleby, pbr.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p resig.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 14, 1535.</td>
<td>Dns Will. Rawlondson, pbr.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p resig.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junij 2, 1569.</td>
<td>Dns Alex. Bradshawe, cl.</td>
<td>idem.</td>
<td>p mort.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The rev. W. R. Gilby is the present incumbent, instituted in 1823. The rev. G. B. Blyth, curate. Value of the living in the king's books £14. 2s. 8d. Full duty is performed every Sunday morning, and prayers in the afternoon; to which is added a sermon by a lecturer, the rev. J. Eyre, L.L.B. who is principally

---

1 Torr's Peculiars, M.A. 1, 170.  
2 See John de Ake's will.  
3 See Fisher's will.  
4 Author of Eboracum.
remunerated by a voluntary subscription. A lecture has also lately taken place on Sunday evenings, in which the worthy vicar is assisted by the clergymen of the establishment resident in Beverley. The sacrament is administered monthly; prayers on Wednesdays, Fridays, and saints' days. Latterly, a Sunday school for girls has been established, and the children are taught in a room above the chancel of the church. The school is in a flourishing state, in consequence of its present very efficient management.

Testamentary Burials in St. Mary's Church.

1343. John Thornton Coppendale of Beverley merchant.
1375. John Chamberleyne of Beverley mercer.
1388. Thomas Gervas of Beverley.
1389. Robert de Beford of Beverley.
1390. John (called) Marescall of Beverley.
1391. John Carlton the elder of Beverley.
1394. John Brotelby of Beverley potter.
1398. John Ake of Beverley merchant.

June 8th, 1405. John Walkynge of Beverley merchant.
Aug. 5th, 1430. Dame Joan Eyon of Beverley.
1442. John Coldebek of Beverley merchant.
Dec. 25th, 1444. Margaret lady Pudsey of Beverley.
July 29th, 1451. Edmund Brackynburgh of Beverley merchant.
Sept. 10th, 1454. Thomas Whyte of Beverley clothier.
Aug. 31st, 1471. Henry Holme son and heir of John Holme late of Beverley.
June 17th, 1475. John Midleton of Beverley merchant.
May 22d, 1480. Isabell Creyke of Beverley widow.
Jan. 27th, 1482. John Barton Burgess of Beverley.
Feb. 16th, 1494. William Brigham of Beverley, esq.
Feb. 25th, 1497. Agnes Hylyard widow late wife of Robert Hylyard esq.

1 Torr's Peculiars.
2 Founder of the hospital of the Trinities, &c.
MONUMENTS, &c.

1502. Roger Moyses of Beverley.
1586. Francis Cholmeley of Whitby esq.
Feb. 27th, 1617. Thomas Smiales of Beverley gentleman.
Sept. 27th, 1626. John Smiales of Beverley gentleman.
Nov. 3d, 1659. Henry Alkirke of Beverley gentleman.
June 20th, 1665. Thomas Swan of Beverley gentleman.

Gravestones and Monuments within St. Mary’s Church.

In the Chancel.—George Holgate, esq. 1728, aged 81, and Catherine his wife, 1731, aged 59; Elizabeth Hudson, 1798, aged 49; Walter Strickland, esq. of Flamborough, 1730, aged 68; Cornelius Courtney, 1793, aged 60; Margaret Jesse Courtney, 1813, aged 83; Mary Truby, 1777, aged 78; Ann Featherston, 1789, aged 68; Ralph Featherston, 1764, aged 63; John Courtney, 1756, aged 74; Elizabeth his wife, 1770, aged 67; John Courtney, 1806, aged 72; Ann his wife, 1805, aged 61; Anna Lambert, 1741, aged 82; Christopher Northend, 1730, aged 70; John Fleming, 1815, aged 50; William Tesseymen, 1811, aged 81; Eleanor his widow, 1819, aged 79; Ann Bethell, 1823, aged 46; Peter Acklom, 1804, aged 48; Robert Roberts, 1801, aged 67; William Wilson, 1816, aged 72; George Dawson, 1829, aged 49; Constantie Gee, 1749; Wm. Leeson, 1766; Thomas Woods, 17—, aged 59; William Lister, 1761, aged 42; Lutton Lister, 1719, aged 82; Mary Anlaby, 1719; lieutenant-general Cheney, 1820, aged 53; Frances, wife of sir F. Boynton, 1720; sir William Cobb, knight, and Winifred his wife; Adriana Boynton, 1785, aged 80; rev. William Key, 1744, aged 53; Ann Kirkus, 1815, aged 59; John Kirkus, 1822; Elizabeth Dickson, 1803, aged 87; Mary Sterne, 1818, aged 78; Hannah Gee, 1826, aged 85; Augusta Hart, 1806, aged 7; James Stourton, 1780, aged 64; Ellis Boys, 1784, aged 56; John Tindall, 1799, aged 65, and Jane his wife, 1822, aged 84; John Foster, M.D. 1805, aged 35; Elizabeth Young, 1801, aged 30; Joshua Sampson, 1792, aged
50; Abraham Sperin, 1775, aged 79; Mary Beverley, 1805, aged 33; John Myers, 1794, aged 70; Robert Wride, 1741, aged 74, and Ann his wife, 1734, aged 63; Ann Wride, 1779; general Garth, 1819, aged 85; sir Ralph Warton, 1700, aged 72; Ralph Warton, esq. 1709, aged 53; Ralph Pennyman, 1768, aged 68, and Bridget his wife, 1774, aged 73; Bridget Creyk, 1737, aged 59; William Creyk, 1762, aged 85; Anthony Wells, 1715, aged 30; Benjamin Lambert, 1731, aged 75; Lewyns Boldero Barnard, 1788, aged 75, and Ann his wife, 1797, aged 68; Mary Boldero, 1753, aged 63; sir Edward Barnard, 1686, aged 54; Margaret Lovelace Gylby, 1720, aged 24; Margaret Lovelace Gylby, 1790, aged 82; captain Gylby, 1743, aged 56; rev. William Ward, 1772, aged 63, and Elizabeth his widow, 1798, aged 89.

North Chapel in the Chancel.—Sarah Greathed, 1792, aged 54; John Greathed, 1765, aged 65, and Ann his wife, 1783, aged 70; Ann Greathed, 1755, aged 16; Elizabeth Greathed, 1764, aged 16; Judith Greathed, 1770, aged 20.

Transept.—Eleanor Terrington, 1788, aged 83; Jane Mackenzie, 1794, aged 55; Robert Nelson, 1734; Marmaduke Nelson, 1714, aged 66; Ann Nelson, 1780, aged 59; William Nelson, 1763, and Ann his wife, 1763; Mary Nelson, 1767; Marmaduke Nelson, 1776, aged 54; Elizabeth his wife, 1801, aged 62; William Mosey, 1805, aged 28; Suckling Spendlove, 1777, aged 74; Bridget his wife, 1742, aged 82; Samuel Spendlove, 1787, aged 83; Mary his wife, 1789, aged 66; Christopher Wilberforce, 1757, aged 63; Ann Wilberforce, 1720, aged 47; Thomas Terry, 1803, aged 55; Margaret Terry, 1803, aged 16; Thos. Terry, 1781, aged 4; Elizabeth Mason, 1762, aged 70; Henry Myres, 1728; Ann his wife, 1780; rev. Charles Myres, 1780, aged 54; John Harrison, 1791, aged 71; Jane his wife, 1810, aged 77; doctor John Johnston, 1739, aged 67; doctor John Johnston, 1799, aged 73; Sarah Johnston, 1808, aged 75; Jowett Cowart, 1776, aged 49; Sarah his wife, 1793, aged 73; Thomas Acklom, 1764, aged 67; Margaret Ewbank,

4 He was recorder of Hull in the reign of James II.
MONUMENTS, &c.

1770, aged 21; Robert Robinson, 1810, aged 74; Joseph Armistead, 1794, aged 55; Elizabeth his wife, 1805, aged 66; Elizabeth Armistead, 1775, aged 69; Elizabeth Armistead, 1766, aged 31; Elizabeth Harrison, 1802, aged 60; Jonathan Midgley, 1746, aged 69; Margaret his wife, 1765, aged 89; Sarah Midgley, 1772, aged 50; Mary Midgley, 1809, aged 84; Joseph Bell, 1782, aged 62, and Charlotte his wife; rev. Robert Rigby, 1823, aged 69; John Lockwood, 1827, aged 72.

South Porch.—John Garton, 1729, aged 70; Isabella his wife 1741, aged 81; Isabella Garton, 1741, aged 44; Jonathan Garton, 1760, aged 75; Mary Garton, 1797, aged 70; Jonathan Garton, 1797, aged 46; William Wardell, 1810, aged 79; Hannah his wife, 1821, aged 85.

South Aisle.—Charles Warton, esq. 1714, aged 57; John Elliner, 1750, aged 62; Margaret his wife, 1762, aged 65; John Elliner, 1784, aged 85; Wilfrid Constable, 1720, aged 47; Thos. Clough, 1748, aged 42; Charles Witty, 1781, aged 80; Elizabeth his wife, 1782, aged 76; Mary Clubley, 1823, aged 67; Walter Staveley, 1797, aged 55; Michael Staveley, 1779, aged 68; Sarah his wife, 1795, aged 84; Thomas Staveley, 1779, aged 82; John Staveley, 1788, aged 39; William Gomersall, 1825, aged 86; Sarah his wife, 1815, aged 75; Mary Beelby, 1703, aged 40.

North Aisle.—Rev. Samuel Johnston, 1767, aged 82; Sarah his wife, 1770, aged 72; Richard Greyburn, 1720, aged 30; James Grayburn, 1725, aged 70; Richard Grayburn, 1724, aged 64; James Grayburn, 1774, aged 55; Mary Mugless, 1819; William Greyburn, 1688; Mary Greyburn, 1803, aged 80; James Graburn, 1747, aged 61; Helen Graburn, 1770, aged 73; Miss Graburn, 1785, aged 20; Helen Graburn, 1791, aged 64; Ann Eliza Johnston, 1807, aged 18; Ann Johnston, 1810; Sarah Duesbery, 1821, aged 59; Robert Duesbery, 1805, aged 10, and four other children of the same family.

The Nave.—Pray for ye souls of Robert Burton tanner which dyed ye xx day of July a dni MCCCXXXV and for ye solles of Caterpne
his wife and 9 children. — Mary Myres, 1780; John Stanclif, 1661; Francis Drake, 1771, aged 76; Tristram Harrison, 1786, aged 92; Matthew Harland, 1788, aged 55; Hannah Harland, 1800, aged 68; captain Goddard Williams, 1785, aged 67; Samuel Butler, 1812, aged 62; Jane Woolfe, 1778, aged 76; Richard her son, 1749, aged 16; Elizabeth Hewitt, 1824, aged 81; Thomas Lundie, 1824, aged 53; Frances Lundy, 1827, aged 31; Dr. Charles Moss, 1731, aged 46.

Charities connected with St. Mary's Church.

Margaret Altamare, alias Smails, by will, dated 21st July, 1616, bequeathed £20 to the use of the poor of the parish of St. Mary's, 4s. whereof was to be given to the poor of the Maison Dieu, at the North bar.

Lambert Smith, by will, in 1620, bequeathed £10 to the use of the poor of St. Mary's, half the interest thereof to be given to the poor, and the other half to be applied for the maintenance of the said stock.

Master Read, about the year 1623, gave £20 half the interest thereof to be distributed to poor tradesmen of the parish of St. Mary, and the other half to be for the increase of the said stock.

Margaret Darcey, by will, dated 14th April 1626, bequeathed the sum of £40 to the use of the parish of St. Mary, the interest thereof to be given for the maintenance of poor scholars at the university, or towards binding poor children of the said parish apprentices; and if no need of such purpose, to be added to the £40 to increase the stock for the said use.

Priscilla Doyle, in 1685, gave £5 the interest to be distributed in bread to the poor of St. Mary's, on the 13th March, yearly.

John Jackson, 30th June 1712, gave £10 the interest to be for the benefit of the poor, dwelling within North bar ward, at Christmas.

The above sums, mentioned in an account of the benefactions for this parish, kept by the minister, are stated to have been laid out many years ago, with such increase as had accrued upon any of them, in erecting lofts or galleries in St. Mary's church; and interest is paid out of the rents of the pews or seats therein. £4 a year, the sum now paid on account of Darcey's benefaction, is at present enjoyed by a student at St. John's college, Cambridge. The interest of Altmare's, Smith's, Read's and Jackson's gifts, amounting together to £5. 10s. after payment of 4s. to the poor of North bar Maison Dieu, is laid out in coals, which are dis-

1 The celebrated antiquary and historian of York; and, singular to relate, a beautifully carved niche at the west end of the nave has been cut away, to receive his monumental tablet!

2 The "Maison Dieu at the North bar" having been taken down some years since, the above annual payment is given to the poor residing in the Lairgate Maison Dieu, near to Keldgate.
CHARITIES.

tributed at Christmas by the vicar and churchwardens, at their discretion, among the deserving and industrious poor of the parish of St. Mary. Five shillings, the interest of Doyle's donation, is distributed in bread to the poor in like manner, on the 13th March, as directed by the donor.

Michael Warton's Charity.—By indenture dated 10th June, 1688, the corporation of Beverley, in consideration of the sum of £100 paid by Michael Warton, esq. granted to trustees therein named, and their heirs, an annuity or yearly rent-charge of £6, to be issuing out of the capital messuage, tenement, or farm, called Weel Hall Garth, and the lands thereto belonging, situate at Weel, near Beverley, to be distributed by the said trustees, to the poor residing in St. Mary's parish, on the 25th December.

Ellinor's Charity.—Thomas Ellinor the younger, by his will, dated 12th October, 1726, devised, after the death of his father and mother, and the survivor of them, two messuages or tenements, with their appurtenances, in Beverley, upon trust, that out of the clear rents and profits of the premises, £1 1s. should yearly, for ever, be given to a preacher for preaching a sermon in St. Mary's church, in Beverley, on charity or death, or the providence of God towards the preservation of mankind, upon Easter Monday, in every year; and that the clear residue thereof should yearly, in Passion week, be given and distributed by the minister and churchwardens of St. Mary's church, for the time being, amongst the poor housekeepers of the town of Beverley, a list of their names being first approved of by his trustees for the time being; and after giving £35 to persons therein named, he gave and bequeathed all the rest of his money, goods, chattels, and personal estate, to the trustees before named, to purchase or hire a piece of ground whereon to build an hospital, sufficient for the lodging and accommodating four poor men, or more, as they should think fit, or the revenue would bear, being freemen and decayed tradesmen of the town of Beverley, the interest or rents thereof to be employed for and towards their weekly maintenance, for ever. By a memorandum or codicil to his said will, dated the 19th March, 1728, the said Thomas Ellinor ordered his executors to transmit all his money, outstanding debts, and personal estate in the island of Jamaica, to his executors and trustees in England, to be appropriated and applied to the several uses and purposes as by the will above is limited and appointed. It does not appear that any effects ever came into the hands of the trustees, either under the residuary clause in the will, or under the codicil; and the charitable purposes which the testator intended to provide for, from the sources therein mentioned, never took effect. The real property consists of two messuages, situate in Toll Gavell, in Beverley, and a stable, producing annually about £27. A guinea a year is paid regularly to the vicar of St. Mary's, for a sermon which is preached on Easter Sunday; and the
residue of the rent, after providing for necessary repairs on the estate, is paid over to the churchwardens of St. Mary's, who distribute the amount on Good Friday in each year, amongst poor persons belonging to the parishes of St. Mary, St. Nicholas, and St. Martin. The parish of St. John is not considered as within the town of Beverley, and does not partake in the distribution.

Davies's and Pinckney's Charities.—The rev. George Davies, clerk, by will, dated the 13th March, 1764, bequeathed £100 to the corporation of Beverley, to be placed out at interest, and laid out in meat, to be distributed to the poor of the parish of St. Mary in Beverley, annually, upon Christmas day, for ever.

Mrs. Frances Pinckney, by will, dated 2d February, 1788, also bequeathed £100 to be applied in the same manner.

The corporation hold themselves accountable for the two legacies above mentioned, which were received by them; and the mayor and aldermen lay out the yearly sum of £10, the interest of the legacies, in the purchase of bread, which is distributed on Christmas day, or between old and new Christmas days, among poor persons of the parish of St. Mary, whom they select, and in such proportions as they appoint. It has not been the custom to distribute meat.

Brogden's Charity.—Francis Brogden, by will, dated 25th March, 1770, bequeathed £40, out of the interest thereof to pay 20s. a year to the vicar of St. Mary's, for the time being, for preaching a sermon every Ash Wednesday, and to pay the remainder of the interest, after the death of Mrs. Ann Jefferson, therein named, towards the relief of poor widows in Beverley every Ash Wednesday. The sum of £40 is lodged in the hands of the corporation of Beverley, at interest of five per cent. The interest, 40s., is paid by the town's chamber shortly before Ash Wednesday, to the vicar of St. Mary, who retains 20s. for a sermon which he preaches on that day, and distributes the remaining 20s. in sums of 2s. 6d. each, among eight poor widows, or other poor women of the parish of St. Mary, selected by himself as the fittest objects of charity; widows are always preferred.

Bradley's Gift.—John Bradley, by will, dated 21st September, 1770, gave unto the mayor and two senior aldermen of the town of Beverley, for the time being, £100 in trust, and with the interest to buy bread or coals, which should be distributed by equal portions amongst the poor of the parish of St. Mary, in Beverley, on St. John's day, every year. The yearly sum of £5 is laid out by the mayor and two senior aldermen in the purchase of coals, which are distributed, on or about St. John's day, among poor persons of the parish.

Wride's Charity.—Mrs. Ann Wride, by her will, dated 2d August, 1778, directed her executors to place out at interest £800, or such other capital
sum as should be sufficient, in the names of the vicar and churchwardens of saint Mary, in Beverley, for the time being; and she directed to be distributed, to eight poor women of saint Mary's parish, frequenting the church, 20s. a piece, and 20s. a piece to be laid out by the trustees in grey stuff gowns, or other necessary apparel; no poor person to partake of the charity for two years together; to eight poor men of the same parish, 10s. each, the parish clerk, sexton, and wand-bearer to be always three; and she directed all the above to be given on Easter day, and £5 to be yearly distributed on Christmas day, among the poor of saint Mary's, in half-crowns, to poor families, and 12d. to single persons; and 10s. each, to be distributed on the same day, among eight poor persons, inhabiting the Maison Dieu; and she ordered the sum of £1. 1s. to be paid to the vicar of the said parish for the time being, on every Easter Sunday, in consideration of his seeing the said charitable trusts duly performed. The sum of £1001. 13s. 4d. three per cent. consols, now stands in the name of the corporation, on account of this charity, to answer the payments mentioned in the will, amounting to £30 1s. The dividends are paid to the minister and churchwardens, by whom they are applied, as directed by Mrs. Wride.

Simpson's Charity.—Henry Simpson, by will, dated 16th July, 1765, gave £5 per annum, for ever, to poor housekeepers in Beverley, to be distributed on the 20th January, yearly, by the vicar of saint Mary's and the curate of saint John's, and the like sum of £5, to be distributed in the same manner by the said vicar and curate, on the 20th July in each year; the whole to be charged on his estate at Brandsburton Moorside. The two sums of £5 each have been paid since the death of the testator, out of the estate mentioned in the will, situate at Brandsburton Moorside, which now belongs to Peirson Cannom, of Brandsburton. The money is distributed by the vicar of saint Mary's and the curate of saint John's, on the two several days mentioned in the will, among poor housekeepers of Beverley, selected by the vicar and curate, and in such sums as they in their discretion think fit.

Myres's Charity.—Henry Myres, in 1792, left to the minister and churchwardens of St. Mary's parish, £300, in trust, to distribute the interest in coals, in December, every year, among poor widows or housekeepers of or residing in the parish, so that each person should not receive less than four metts of coals at one time. This legacy is secured on mortgage of an estate at Roos, the property of Mr. Dean, by whom the interest of £15 is paid, which is applied as directed by the testator.

Marshall's and Wilson's Charity.—John Marshall, in 1803, bequeathed £200 to the minister and churchwardens of St. Mary's church, the interest to be expended in the purchase of bread for the poor. William Wilson, by will, dated
the 23rd June, 1816, left £400, the interest to be applied in the same manner. The sum of £19. 2s. 8d. being the yearly dividends on the stock arising from Wilson's benefaction, is added to the £9 received from Marshall's gift, and the whole is laid out in bread, which is distributed by the minister and churchwardens, in weekly portions, on each Sunday throughout the year, at St. Mary's church, after service, to poor persons attending divine service. The sum of £2. 3s. lid. a week is thus distributed in bread, the excess above the dividends being made up from the communion money.

Tesseyman's Charity.— William Tesseyman, about 1806, gave £10. 10s. to the use of the poor, with a direction that the interest should accumulate until the Christmas after his decease, and then be laid out in bread, to be given to six poor men and six poor women, on Christmas day, for ever, being such as were most regular in attending divine service, at the discretion of the minister and churchwardens. Mr. Tesseyman died in 1811, at which time the money, with the interest due, had accumulated to £12. 12s. It was placed in the hands of the rev. Robert Rigby, and the interest distributed in sixpenny loaves.

Bell's Charity.— James Bell, by will dated 5th May, 1812, gave the sum of £20 to the poor of St. Mary's parish, the interest thereof to be laid out in white bread, which he directed should be distributed on the Saturday market-cross in Beverley, amongst the poor of the said parish, by the churchwardens and overseers thereof, on Christmas day, for ever; which is yearly applied.

Sykes's Charity.— The sum of £100 stock, in the late navy five per cents, was given by the late Mrs. Decima Sykes to the rev. Robert Rigby, vicar of St. Mary's, in trust, for the use and benefit of the Sunday schools in Beverley. 1

The Church Lands.— By an inquisition, in 1633, under a commission of charitable uses, it was found that queen Elizabeth, in 1585, granted to the corporation certain houses, rents, and gardens, in Beverley, upon trust, for the "common use and benefit" of the parish church of St. Mary, in that town. By a decree, founded upon this inquiry, it was directed that the churchwardens of St. Mary's should enter upon the premises described in the inquisition, not then upon lease, and let them for the best yearly rent to be got, by indentures between the corporation and churchwardens, for any term not exceeding 21 years, and that the clear rents should be applied for adorning and keeping in repair the fabric, utensils, and habiliments of St. Mary's church; for paying the

1 In consequence of the Sunday schools connected with the church of England being for several years discontinued, the dividend
CHARITIES.

salaries of the sexton and common servants of the church; and for providing bread and wine for the communion; and the residue of the rents should be paid to the corporation for a stock, which should be bestowed for the use of the church upon occasions, at the inspection of six of the most substantial parishioners and the churchwardens; and that the rent for the loft of the church should be employed in providing bread and wine, in case the land rent should not do it, or otherwise employed with the usual receipts. The churchwardens, ever since the time of the decree, have acted as the trustees of the property, in the receipt and application of rents, without any interference on the part of the corporation, otherwise than in respect to the grant of the leases, which have always passed with their concurrence. The property consists of the several premises and rents after-mentioned, viz. two tenements, and a garth to either of them, in the Woodlane, 44 yards by 8 yards; a free rent of 10s. per annum, out of the north part of a house, in the North bar; a free rent of 2s. per annum, out of a house in Burdall's Middling-lane; a free rent of 2s. per annum, out of a house called Houthouse, in Vicar's-lane; a free rent of 1s. 8d. out of a house over against St. Mary's church; and a free rent of 6d. per annum, out of a tenement without the North bar, called the Bull; a free rent of 3s. out of a house in Highgate; and a free rent of 1s. 6d. out of a tenement in Burdall Middling-lane; and that a parcel of the said garth in Woodlane, 27 yards in length, and the whole breadth, had been wrongfully withheld and detained by William Barrett, alderman of Beverley, and that the free rents therein particularly mentioned were then in arrear for five years, from the persons therein named: and it was further found, that the said queen, by her said letters patent, granted, to the intent aforesaid, divers other parcels of land and hereditaments, viz. a tenement, and a garth, within the North bar; a tenement, and a garth, without the North bar; another tenement, and a garth, without the North bar; four tenements, and four garths, within the North bar; three acres of arable land, belonging to the said tenements, in the fields of Molescroft; a tenement, within the North bar; a tenement and garden place, in the church-yard of St. Mary's; a room, and a chamber above, adjoining the church-yard; a tenement and garth, adjoining the church-yard and the Deadlake; two other chambers, and three tenements, in the church-yard; two tenements, in the church-yard, with a chamber above one of them; two tenements, with a little garth, in Hengate; two tenements, with a garth, in Highgate; two other tenements, with a garth, in Highgate; a garden place, in Pighill-lane, adjoining one of the said tenements; one close, beyond Norwood Milne, belonging to one of the said tenements; two tenements, with garths, in Norwood; a tenement, with two little garths, in Norwood; two other tenements, with garths, in Norwood; two tenements, with two garths, in Walkergate; two tenements, with one garth, in Ladygate; a close, without Keldgate bar, belonging to one of the said tenements; a tenement, on the Smith-hill; a shop, and little garth, in
The Friars of Beverley. — The mendicant orders, so often confounded with the monastic ones, were in fact instituted in opposition to them. As the latter had, in the tenth century, undermined the parochial clergy in popular esteem, by establishing an opinion of their superior sanctity and self-denial, so did the friars in the thirteenth withdraw the general favor from the monks upon the same grounds. John, a native of Assisi near Perugia, who obtained the sirname of Francesco, from his knowledge of the French language, first struck out this new reform.  

1 Mr. Peck endeavoured long ago to correct this error. He says, that when frater is applied to monks it should be rendered brother, when to mendicants, friar. Sometimes, too, he adds, the poor of a hospital are called fratres, though but laymen, to intimate to the master, that he was to use them as brethren.  

Antiq. Stamford, b. 6, p. 9. See also b. 8, p. 38.  

2 Most writers call him a merchant, but M. Paris asserts, that he was grauis nobilitate praedarius, which would be said of no commercial character in that age.
It is said that in early life he led a debauched life, but was converted to serious thoughts at the age of twenty-six, by a sermon on our Saviour’s charge to the twelve disciples. Taking the prohibition of worldly goods, there enjoined to the first teachers of the gospel, as of perpetual application, he resigned his patrimony, confined his diet to the meanest fare, his dress to the cowl and cilice, went barefoot, and subsisted only on alms, the whole of which, beyond what was barely necessary to sustain life, he gave to the poor. This was in 1208. These rules he reduced to writing, and repaired to Rome, presented them to pope Innocent the third, who, after some hesitation, gave them his sanction, and at length, in 1215, at a Lateran council, authorised him to found an order, the basis of which should be renunciation of all property, and subsistence by mendicity. They called themselves minors, to denote the humility of their pretensions, and were also called Franciscans, from their founder, and grey friars, from their dress. About the same time that St. Francis conceived the notion of purifying the morals, and exalting the piety of the religious world, Dominic de Gusman, a noble Spaniard, scandalized at the growing heresy of the Albigeois, conceived the idea of forming a new order, the object of which should be the confutation of those errors by preaching; and this design also received the solemn approbation of the same pope Innocent, at the same council of 1215. To Dominic is also ascribed the office of the holy inquisition, invented to supply what might be deficient in his sermons, and invariably administered by the Dominicans. They were termed preaching friars from their office, and black
friars from their dress. With other orders this history has no concern, as the Carmelites, or Austin friars, do not appear to have settled at Beverley, notwithstanding the remark of Mr. Speed, which will be noticed presently. These orders were founded upon the common principle of renouncing all possessions whatever, except the site of their houses, their books, ornaments, and furniture, and even of these the property was held to reside in the church of Rome. Among other privileges, the popes allowed them the liberty of travelling wherever they pleased, of conversing with people of all ranks, of instructing youth, and of hearing confessions without reserve or restriction; privileges which, for a time, while they maintained the strictness of their rule, and exhibited superior gravity and sanctity in their demeanour, procured them the highest esteem and veneration. But it was not in human nature that these should be permanent. Ardent zeal, without any personal motive, might influence some of the earlier members of a new society, but as it became established, the far greater part would naturally aim at personal emolument; and the friars, while by their sanctimonious pretences they affronted the monks, and by their grasping confessions injured the parochial clergy, disgusted all ranks, except the see of Rome, whose warmest advocates they ever proved.

Dominicans or Black Friars.—The black friars are said to have come into England in 1221. They were not like the monks, dispersed over the country, but settled almost exclusively in towns, which afforded a more copious harvest for their labours. Burton assigns the house of Dominicans, or friars preachers, founded in Beverley, to the reign of Edward II. and Tanner also places them there about A.D. 1311, (4th of Edward II.) The following extracts, however, shew, that they were established at an earlier date; and it is not improbable that Beverley was one of

1 Moaheim, cent. 13, part 2, chap. 2, § 22.  
2 They had their first house at Oxford that year, and at the dissolution had 43 houses.  
3 Tanner’s Notitia Mon. edit. Nasmith.  
4 Monasticon, p. 56.
the earliest places to which they came. The historian of the English Franciscans observes (p. 25), that Henry III. was so taken with these good men, that he was for settling them in all great towns of the nation. It is certain that they were established in Beverley before the year 1299, when Edward I. paid it a visit.

Paid to the friars preachers of Beverley, for their maintenance for three days on the kings arrival there in the month of November, by the hands of friar Richard of St. Nicholas at Beverley, the 25th day of Nov. 1...xxxiiij.

In the month of May following, 1300:

To the friars preachers of Beverley, for their maintenance three days on the kings arrival there, in the month of May, by the hands of friar Walter de Grymsaby. 1 xxxij.

A person of the name of Goldsmith is reported to have founded their house here. "The black freres, as sum say of one Goldsmith's foundation, and so of the townes, but the lord Darcey strove for the patronage of it." The sanctity of the friars induced many persons to select them for their confessors, and in their last moments to aspire after sepulture among such hallowed men: the friars were not backward in laying hold of the hours of confession and declining life to procure from their penitents lucrative donations. Richard de Holme, and his son John de Holme by their last wills desired to be buried in the church of the friar preachers.

Nos decanus Beverlacii testamentu' Ricardi de Holme de Bev'laco coram nobis in ea pte vocand' inspeximus formam et serie continens p oñia infra script' in die noie Amen die dìmi prox' ante festu ascens' dìmi A.D. Millesimo CCCLXVJ. Ego Ricus de Holme de Bev' condon testm meû in hac modo. Itm priûs do lego et coûmando anim mea' deo beatie Marie virginî et omnibus scis et corpus mea' ad sep' hend in ecclia frater p'dicator Bev'T &c. 5

1 Liber Quotidianis Contrarotulatoria Garderobae, p. 25, orig. 31.
2 Ibid. p. 37, orig. 36.
3 Leland, Itin. vol. 1, p. 48.
4 Exemp. Lands and Evid. of Robert Rolleston's Chantry.

5 E
Lord Darcy, according to Leland, "strove for the patronage" of this house; and it may be supposed, from the language of the following instrument, that he had not been sparing of his "benefices and manifold alms," with a view, perhaps, to the accomplishment of this object:

To all the children of our holy church these present letters inditid herafter to see or here Henrie Aglionby bachelor of divinitie priour and convent of the house of the order of freres prechours of the towne of Beverlay. Sendeth gretinge and continuacion and augmentacion of hevynly grace. Knowe your universitie that what greate benefices and manifold alms the which by the right noble lorde Thomas Darcy knight of his grete liberalitie hath hithertowarde given vnto vs. We willinge and covetinge to recompence the saide benefices temporall as moche as in vs is with spuall giftes as we ar bounden of oone and full assent of all vs and with licence and consent of our provinciall treuly promise and vpon our goode faith by this writinge we graunte for vs and oure successors foreuermore to the saide Thomas lorde Darcy knight and lady Edith the his wyff that after they or either of theym departe oute of this miserable worlde vnto the mercy of Godde we shall make their obett at the daie of their decease to be written inoure mortiloge and afore oure convent every Sunday throug the yere foreuermore to be openly pronounced folowings after the saide pronunciacion the psalme de profundis. With this collect Deus venie largitor &c. We shall also make the same daie of their decease yereily their obett in oure churche with solemnne dirige of oure bredre foreuermore to be done and in the morowe theme folowings with messe of requiem. Also we bynde vs to synge a trentall of mesess yereily by suche daies immediately folowings the saide obett as it may be conveniently doon with the bredre of the saide house foreuermore admittinge the saide lorde Thomas Darcy knight and lady Edith the his wyff nowe as thenne and foreuermore to be full and

1 Friaries were houses erected by, or for the habitation of friars; they were seldom endowed, because the friars were mendicants. Many of the buildings were nevertheless large and stately, and were connected with noble churches, in which some great personages chose to be buried. (Noci. Mon. Tanner.)
spiall partakers of all messes prayers fastinges donationes and of all other spiall suffragies forevermore within our house of all and every broder of oure convent God disposinge to be done. And that it shall not be lefull to vs or oure successours forevermore the saide obett or any of their circumstance above expressed any maner of wise to omytt for any maner of cause generall interdiction not except Also we graunte that every broder herafter to be made or professed in oure house shall in tym of admission and profession make faith and promisse to observe fulfill and kepe the missues in every bihalue. And we priour and convent aforesaid faithfully byndeth vs and all oure successours and by thise present writings reognish vs to be bounde treuly and hooly to doo the saide obett yereley forevermore after manner and fowrme aboue expressid. And if it happen as God forbeide vs or oure successours against the forsaid graunte or any partie thereof to fait in any maner of wise thenwe we make reconnision and knowlege and oure successours in whome suche faute be founde and oure house aforesaid and all the goodes of the same to be stefastly bounde to paie as oft as any suche faute may happen in tym to come to the provost of the collegiate churche of saint John at Beverlay for the time beinge twenty shelynge of full English money on the morowe immediately followinge the saide faute without any longer delay for the souls of the saide lorde Darcy and lady Edithe his wif to those of petie and poore menne by the saide provost mercelely to be distribuc to the whiche saide some as oft as is aforesaid to be paide as agenst the missues we or oure successours be fauty we binde vs and our successours ooure house and convent and all oore goods of the same wheresoever it happen them to be founde And also we the priour and convent aforesaid herreid binde vs and all oore successours ons in a yere forevermore to rede and expresse thise endentures worde by worde afores ooure fader provinciall at ooure visitacion orles afores his vicar or visitour that he please for to send. And as oft as we faute in this bihalue we binde vs and oore successours to paie to oore forsaid fader provinciall ten shelinges to the bihouse of the scoler of the fferses prechours in Oxforde In quos omi et singtor testiom vtrix parti hujus indenture sigilla officij reuereendi pris nri proria provincialis nri ordinis in provincia Anglie. Ac prioris localis conventus nri antedeci necon et cistatis loci nascam sigillo cistatis provincie nri ordinis sunt appena. Et ego frater Robertus milis prior provincialis fratrums fridis priori qui miac est et alijs prioribus sinea pridentibus quum ipdem conventum sunt recturi. Jugo sceu obile et in remissionem pridios et sub pena excoltatianis mando pariter et inungo quatisinus exacta diligence et fideli oini simulacone voluntaria semota et necligencia grani Postposita omis pratum cum osibiis pedia condicionibus fridis oibis et singtis sm conventus inunctum jugo sceu obile et in muiy remissionem pectcumum inungant cum effu paier et imponant et ipis fridis consib tenore seipio quatisinus deo onus humiliter suscipiant et cum effu fideliter compleant et prosequantur. Dat Beverlac in domo nra capitulari vicessimo nono die mensis Augusti anno domini miiinu quingenae vicessimo quarto.
GREY FRIARS.

(Indorsed.)—Et ego fR. Roberto Mylyss sacrato sancte humilis professor ac prior principalis in provinciâ Anglicana approbo et ratifico hanc concessionesem pro me et successoribus meis imperpetuum testimonium manu propria et sigillo officij mei provinciatiûs.¹

Presens scriptum sigillatum et liberatum fuit infra nominatio Thome Darcy militi Dâo Darcy per infra nominatum Henricum Aglanby coram Gilberto Scott generosio Roberto Arthington capellano Matheo Thomson et alijs die et anno infracontentis.

Receyved by me ffræt Henry Aglyonby plor of the convent of fra's pæbe's wîn the town of Beverley of Thomas Darcy knyght lo'd Darcy by the hands of Lawrence Baynes ass' Robert Ardyngton chaplayn¹ yppó6 Michaelmes day baying the xxix day of September an6 R. R. Henrici octavi sextodecimo fye pounds slying n & ffo full contentasion of this purchase & grunt wîn written—Teste manu mea propria Henricus Aglionby prior Beverlac.²

Part of the friary house still remains. It is situated to the north east of the minster, and there are yet the remains of much ancient carving on oak, &c. The father of Dr. John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, gave by will to both houses of friars in Beverley 3s. 4d.

Franciscan, Minorite, or Grey Friars.—Mr. Speed makes one John de Hightmede the founder of the Franciscan's house at Beverley; and says, a house of Austin friars was founded in this place by W. de Liketon, Henry Wighton, and John Hotham, A.D. 1287. But there does not appear to have been any other order established in Beverley, except the Dominicans and Franciscans. W. de Liketon gave, A.D. 1297, some ground near the chapel of St. Elen,⁴ which, falling into decay, they removed to another house given them by sir John Hotham of Scorbog's, knight, in the time of Edward IV.⁵ They received the bounty

¹ The seals of the friars of Beverley, &c. are given in the plate in a subsequent part of the work.
³ Where this chapel was situated or when built, is not known.
⁴ Vide Stephen's Suppl. Leland's Itin.
of Edward I. when in Beverley, as well as the friars preachers. Under the same date as the former extracts, and immediately following them is,

Paid to the friars minor of the same town for the same by the hand of friar Richard de Warren there the same day ........................................ xxxij.

And in May following, 1300,
To the friars minor of the same town for the same by the hand of fryer Thomas Maynard ......................................................... xxxvij.

These friars maintained themselves in good repute, and occasionally received marks of respect from their fellow townsman.

Item—On Friday next before the feast of St. Nicholas the bishop in the year of our Lord 1356 came brother John Botiler of the order of the grey friars on behalf of the convent aforesaid before the governors of the town aforesaid in the guildhall and craved licence of the said governors to have the wind-fallen wood in the wood of Westwood to be applied to their use and which licence the governors by intuition of charity gave to the said friar John and his convent to have the wind-fallen wood for their use, &c.

There is also an entry in the corporation records, relative to a chantry of Thomas Kelk, in the church of the friars minor in Beverley:

Item—A.D. 1400 a charter was granted by the lord the king for a certain chantry in the church of the friars minor Beverley namely for the souls of Thomas de Kelk of Beverley and John his son lying in the cemetery in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary in Beverley and for that purpose the twelve governors of the town of Beverley for the time being for ever should see that the said chantry be properly continued for the souls aforesaid and all the faithful deceased by intuition of charity.

1 Vide Liber Quotid. supra.
2 Licenciae concessa fratribus minori infra Bevleriæ item die vellius prof ante festum sancti Nichi episcopi anno D. mmccoxxvi venit fratre Johannes Botiler ordinis fratri minori Bevleriæ ex petere conventus Ædici coram custodid ville Ædici in guida salu et petit capitale de dic. custodi licenciam causiendam caballia in silva

the Westwode ad opus suum pieties qœâ vero custodes licenciam unde dierunt dico fin Jobi et conventum suo causiend caballia ibi adiecti opes in piciosid intuatur caritatis hoc us.

Lanudorum MSS. 396.
3 D quand. carta cantar Th. Kelk in ecclesia satis minori Bev. Item anno D. mmccoxxvi millimo CCC a qua carta dix reg concessa p
Estates could not be given to the friars because they could not accept them, but they might and did receive grants of small closes of land, for the augmentation of their precinct. The situation of their first house cannot be ascertained; but the roll of accounts of the twelve governors for the year 1450 points out the site of their subsequent residence.

In like manner the accountants paid the last day of April for repairs of the road to the chapel of St. Thomas in Friar-lane 3s.

Paid the 8th day of May five carters carrying white stones from the quarry to the road adjoining the chapel of St. Thomas without Keldgate-bar for repairing the causeway there for one day and a half 7s. 6d.

Also paid 25th Aug' to John Brown for carriage of stones from the stonepit to the causeway made without Keldgate-bar adjoining the friars minor and to the new pavement made in Mynsternoorgate for seven days and a half and one quarter of a day taking for the day 1s. as above 7s. 7d.

Beverley, of the friars minor.—Lanesham MSS. No. 896.

The foundations of this building have been recently uncovered in digging clay for making bricks, in a field adjoining "frier-lane," without Keldgate-bar, belonging to Mr. Anthony Atkinson. The cemetery was first discovered, where upwards of three hundred skeletons have already been dug up. The foundations, which are of stone, appear to be very extensive, and of considerable thickness. Many curious relics have been found, such as daggers, keys, buckles, bottles, &c. and seve-
It is not necessary to multiply instances; it may be sufficient to observe, that the Friar-lane near or adjoining Westwood (frrerelane jux. Westwood), is often mentioned in the accounts, as well as the friars minor, and the chapel of St. Thomas, without Keldgate bar. The indefatigable Leland, in his visit to this town, has left but a very meagre account of the buildings, which is highly to be regretted; he only says of this building, "the gray friars of the foundation of the Hotham's, gentlemen of Scorburg, by Lekenfeld; the earls of Northumberland, save one, strove for the patronage of it."

Without Keldgate Bar there was also a lepers' house.

Item in the year of our Lord 1394 one Margaret Tailor a leper came before the 12 governors of the town of Beverley in the guildhall and prayed licence by intuition of charity to have one bed within the lepers' house without Keldgate bar which said 12 governors viz. Nicholas Ryse William Rolleston &c. by their common consent have granted &c.

And another was situated without North bar.

Item Friday next after the feast of St. James in the year of our lord 1402 came John Kelk to the guildhall before the 12 governors (keepers) of the town of Beverley viz. Thomas Yole Thomas Coppendale William Dalton and there associates and prayed licence to build a certain porch to be annexed to the said house situate without the North bar of Beverley for the inhabitation of leprous

ra\,

ral silver coins, of the Richards and Edwards, with some of a much later date. Mr. Atkinson intends laying open the whole of the foundations, when a more correct idea of the extent of this establishment may be formed.

1 From this remark of Leland, it may be conjectured, that Mr. Speed has confounded names.

2 Once a famous monastery stood in York, belonging to the brethren of the order of St. Francis or friars minor. The order of friars minor in England is said to have been divided into 7 custodies or wardships, of which the monastery belonging to them at York was one of the chief. This had under its jurisdiction, the monastery of Doncaster, Boston, Scardeburgh, Lincoln, Beverley, and Grimsby. — *Drake's Ebor.* p. 283.

3 Concessio lecti lepro' extra Keldgate bar item anno Dii moco nonagessimo quarto quaedam Mgareta Tailor lepem venit cora' xij custod villo Berv'lic in gilda saula et petit licencie intuitu caritatis hie unii lectu mfs domi leprosor extra Keldgate bar ibi\n
St. Nicholas's Hospital.—Very little is known of the origin of this foundation. It was a small and early community of alms-folks of both sexes, who were known, as most other similar establishments, by the name of the brethren and sisters of the brotherhood of St. Nicholas. These hospitals were houses for the relief of poor and impotent persons, and were generally incorporated by royal letters patent, and made capable of gifts and grants in succession. This hospital was situated near the black friars, and was as ancient as 1226, when the archbishop granted an indulgence for the support of it. It was decayed in Leland's time, and not the slightest vestige now remains. An opinion has generally prevailed, that this hospital was the house of the friars minor, which is said to have been contiguous to that of the friars preachers, in Friar-lane; but proof has been already adduced to show, that the residence or friary of the grey friars was situated without Keldgate, and near to Westwood. Although it was decayed in Leland's time, it was still standing. “There is,” says he, “an hospital of St. Nicholas by the black friars, but it is decayed.” Among the charters and other exemplified evidences of lands pertaining to the chantry of Robert Rolleston are two charters of property in 1363 and 1414, in which the property described is said “to adjoin the land of the brethren and sisters of the brotherhood of St. Nicholas;” which merely shows the hospital to have possessed lands in the immediate neighbourhood.
of the house. It continued till the time of king Henry VIII. when in the general value of ecclesiastical benefices A.R. 26, its yearly value was rated at £5. 14s. 6d. in the whole, and 6s. 6d. clearly.

The Hospital of St. Giles.—St. Giles, born at Athens in the early part of the seventh century, migrated into the south of France for the purpose of retirement, fixing upon a desert as his abode, to exclude the temptations of indulgence: and as his presence removed the barrenness of the wilderness, he retired further into its recesses. This affection for deserts made him a fit patron for persons afflicted with that dreadful scourge of former times, the leprosy, who were compelled to fly as far from public resort as consisted with their subsistence, and established themselves at the end of towns, where churches, under the invocation of this saint, are usually found. St. Giles was, indeed, a general patron of all the infirm: for having been wounded, he prayed that he might never be cured, because "he knewe well that vertue sholde proffite to hym in infirmite." The particulars of the foundation of this hospital are lost in obscurity. It is said to have been founded by one Wulse, before the conquest. Little is however known of it, until it was annexed to the convent of Watre by archbishop Giffard, in 1277; John Queldrake being then the twelfth prior of Watre. The first charter of the property given by the prior in exchange for the advowson of the hospital of St. Giles is that of the abbat and convent of Dernhall.

1 Ecton hath, hosp. St. Mich. in Beverley, £5 9s. 10d.
3 Dr. Fuller says, in his manner, "St. Giles is accompted the patron of creeples; and whereas churches dedicated to other saints of better footmanship get the speed of him and come into the city, generally lame St. Giles laggeth behind in the suburbs, as in London, Cambridge, &c.—Worthies in London. The doctor might have added many other towns, and Beverley amongst the number.
4 See his whole legend in Bloomfield's Norfolk, 1V. 677, 8vo.
5 Leland.
To all the sons of holy mother church by whom this charter may be seen or heard brother John the said abbot of Dernhall of the order of Cistercians and convent of the same place of the diocese of Litchfield and Coventry for ever in the Lord greeting.

Know all men—We for the special convenience of our church of Dernhall with our general will and unanimous consent and by the special licence of our lord Edward king of England our illustrious founder obtained to this request—give and grant—and by this our present charter confirm for us and our successors for ever to God and the church of blessed James the apostle of Watre in the diocese of York and to the prior and convent of the same place of the order of St. Augustine and their successors and assigns for ever the whole of the hay of Langwath in the county of York with all its appurtenances which our said lord king Edward when he was earl of Chester at the time of the foundation of our said church of Dernhall gave to us by his charter without restraint with the whole of the same hay heath and marsh and all other its appurtenances in free pure and perpetual alms quit from all secular service and which to us and to ours successors he deforested To be had and held by the same prior and convent of Watre and their successors for ever in free pure and perpetual frank almoinage &c.¹

This same hay of Langwath was afterwards granted to the dean and chapter of York.

Know ye that we have a certain writing of seisinment of the hay of Langworth signed with the seal of the prior and convent of Watre of which this is the tenor.

To all &c. I The prior and convent of Watre greeting. We have given and granted and by this our present charter confirm to God and the church of blessed Peter of York and to the dean and chapter of the same place and to their successors our whole hay of Langwath with all its heath and marsh and with all its other appurtenances in frank almoinage from all secular service To be had and held by the same dean and chapter as freely and as quietly well and in peace as we the same hay more freely and quietly ever had and held &c.²

This property was transferred for the purposes named in the following entry:

"Item.—In the time of the same John Queldrake, the annexation was made of the hospital of St. Giles in Beverley to the abbey of Watre on the nones of Decem-

by the venerable father Walter Giffard, archbishop of York A.D. 1278. The same prior John Queldrake and convent of Watre then gave this manor of Langwath with the wood there, which he a little before had purchased from the abbey of Vallis regalis, i.e. Darnhall, for fifty marks, to the same Walter archbishop of York and his successors on account of the said union, as it was first mutually agreed between the same prior of Watre, nevertheless mention of the grant was made in the charter to the dean and chapter only."

In the ordination of archbishop Giffard, that the hospital of St. Giles, Beverley, should be placed under the government of the canons of Watre, the compensation for the exchange is singularly omitted, and another cause is assigned in the preamble, "That he (archbishop Giffard) laments the primary intention of the dedication of the hospital was fallen to decay, that he is quite horrified at the circumstance, and seeing nothing but the irreparable ruin of the inhabitants, discovering nothing but persons deserving of censure," proceeds,

"In the name, therefore, of the Holy Trinity, we order and appoint, and sententiously pronounce with the council and consent of our chapter of York and the master and brethren of the said hospital of St. Giles, that the said hospital, with all and singular its possessions, goods, rights, and free customs, together with its accustomed charges, be for the future under the ordination, government, care, conduct, and rule of the canons regular, prior, and convent of Watre as they may more holily and devoutly appoint for ever, &c."*

This ordination is dated the 4th kalend of October, A.D. 1277, and the 11th of archbishop Giffard's pontificate. A contention subsequently arose in the reign of Edward II. between the dean and chapter of York and the archbishop, relative to this manor, which was very likely to occur, as the charter of the grant was originally made by the prior and convent of Watre to the dean and chapter only. The petition to the crown states, the hay of Langwath to be a wood situated between the Ouse and the Der-
went, which Walter Giffard purchased of the prior and convent of Watre in exchange for the advowson of the hospital of St. Giles, in Beverley. The prayer of the petition little concerns this history. It sets forth that the dean and chapter of York had been enfeoffed by the archbishop of the land and wood, on payment to him of an annual tithe. That afterwards the dean and chapter re-enfeoffed the archbishop, who, and his successors, held it in possession, except during the vacancy of the see, when the dean and chapter had the care of it. That the then dean and chapter retained it, and would neither restore it nor the composition. Wherefore the archbishop prays the king, &c. The royal answer is well deserving notice:—Let him follow it at common law, if it seems expedient to him."

Among the Town's Records the following memorandum occurs, but by what right the prior demanded this privilege is not known. It is "an accord between the prior of Watre and the burgesses of Beverley. Friday before the feast of the translation of St. Thomas, A.D. 1388, Thomas Roland, prior of Watre, and custos of the house of St. Giles, Beverley, came before the governors of Beverley, and demanded liberty of his cattle to go into Westwood." This memorandum, for it is nothing more, is styled an accord. It was therefore granted perhaps conditionally.

This hospital stood without Newbegin bar, near the spot where the residence of Dr. Hull is at present situated. The field in front of this house, on the left hand side of the Walkington road, is yet called St. Giles's croft. This field, a few feet below the surface, exhibits the remains of large buildings, but no particulars of their nature or extent have been ascertained. There cannot be a reasonable doubt, that the church dedicated to St. Giles was originally designed for the service of the hospital, and occupied a space of

---

1 Rot. Parl. tom. 1, fol. 432, 19th Edward
2 Warburton Papers, Lansdown MSS. 11. 1325.

No. 896, fol. 116.
KNIGHTS HOSPITALLERS. 779

ground either immediately contiguous to the site just mentioned, or not far distant from it, in an easterly direction towards Lathgate, now Lairgate, as the cemetery, from authentic information, is known to have been in Lairgate. But of the extent of the church itself nothing is known—"ipsae perierae ruine." Its situation however may be pretty accurately ascertained from the following extracts:

1407.

d. r. de cañoico domus Sci Egidii p coia venella int' cimi'tm ecttie ScEgidii & messuag quod' Johe Kyngeston ad. e. t.

1420.

d. r. de maqro dom' Sci Egidii p quad' venella int' ten sum cimi'tm sum in Lathgate et qm venella edificat j tofall.

1423.

d. r. de canico dom' Sci Egidii p quad' venella inter teitu sum & cimi'tm sum in Lathgate et qm edificat j tofall.

1449.

d. r. de cañoico dom' Scti Egidii de arr' cor venella iux cimi't sm px precedent'.

1520.

d. r. de mi r dom' Sci Egidii p venell iux' seme'tm.

6d. received from the house of St. Giles for a common lane between the cemetery of the church of St. Giles and a messuage formerly John Kyngeston's at the same term.

6d. received of the master of the house of St. Giles for a certain lane between his tenement and his cemetery in Lathgate upon which lane he built a Tofall.

6d. received from a canon of the house of St. Giles from a common lane between his tenement and his cemetery in Lathgate upon which he built one Tofall.

6d. received of the canons of the house of St. Giles for arrears next preceding term for a common lane.

6d. received from the master of the house of St. Giles for a lane near their cemetery.

Knights Hospitallers.—This military order took its name from an hospital built at Jerusalem for the use of pilgrims coming to the Holy Land, and dedicated to St. John Baptist. The business of these knights was to provide for such pilgrims at that hospital, and to protect them from injuries and insults upon the road. They chiefly followed the rule of St. Austin, and wore a
black habit, with a white cross upon it. They came into England A.D. 1100, and obtained great wealth, honours, and exemptions; their superior was the first lay baron, and had a seat amongst the lords in parliament; and some of their privileges were even extended to their tenants.

A.D. 1201, Sybillia de Valoniis gave the manor of the Holy Trinity on the east side of the town of Beverley to the knights of this society of hospitallers, with other tenements, and the manor of North Burton, and with lands and tenements in the same, and in North Dalton. A preceptory of the order was then fixed here. Dugdale calls it a preceptory, yet according to Tanner and others a commandery was the term usually applied to these establishments of the knights hospitallers. Commanderies were the same amongst them, as preceptories amongst the templars; namely, societies placed upon some of their estates in the country under the government of a commander, who were allowed proper maintenance out of the revenues under their care, and accounted for the remainder to the grand prior at London.

Sybillia de Vallines (in Latin de Valoniis) was the second wife of William the third lord Percy. Collins states that he had two, who are expressly mentioned in his charters; the first was Adelis, or Alice de Tunbridge, from his castle of that name. By this wife he had issue two daughters, Maud and Agnes, who inherited his estates. His second wife survived him many years. It was after her lord's death that she granted the lands mentioned by Dugdale, and which occasioned a commandery of the knights hospitallers to be established at Beverley. It shows the early connexion which existed between the family of Percy and the town.

The territory of Stainton Dale, near Scarborough, which was

---

given by one Henry, the son of Ralph, to the knights hospitallers in the reign of king Stephen about A.D. 1140, and confirmed by a charter of king Richard I. was annexed to the preceptory or commandery of the Holy Trinity in Beverley. Having been seized about 1340, under the pretext of being forfeited to the crown by the previous suppression of the knights templars in 1309, it was proved never to have formed a part of their possessions, and restored. Charlton, in his History of Whitby, says, that it was annexed to the preceptory at Beverley subsequent to the time of Richard I. upon which Mr. Young, after pointing out some gross mistakes of his predecessor, observes, that there is no record to show that it did not belong to it from the first. Charlton, however, is probably right in this particular, as the commandery was not founded until nearly fifty years after the death of Stephen, and three after that of Richard, by whom the original grant of Henry, which is not dated, was confirmed. The commandery voluntarily maintained a chaplain at Stainton, to celebrate divine service daily, and entertain poor people and travellers, and enjoyed all the privileges of their order in the Dale, which were exceedingly great. The order was suppressed in 1540, and this estate sold in 1553. The manor now belongs to the freeholders of the Dale, to whom many of the ancient privileges have also descended.1 Charlton says, that the Dale was allowed by several royal charters to enjoy the same liberties and privileges with the town of Beverley; but he quotes no authority. At the dissolution, the lands belonging to the commandery in Beverley were valued in the 28th Henry VIII. at £164. 10s. per annum, according to Dugdale; £167. 10s. according to Speed, and £211. 10s. 7d. according to a MS. Valor, which was Le Neve's. The site was granted in the 36th Henry VIII. to William Barkley.2 The building was standing in Leland's time, who says, on his visit here, “There is an house also of the Trinitie aboute the

1 Young's History of Whitby, I. 442, where a fuller account will be found.
2 History of Whitby, p. 277.
est side of the town and longe... to the order of knights of St. John."

On the 18th April and 2nd of her reign, queen Elizabeth granted licence of alienation to Ralph Constable to sell to William Payler, gent. the site of the manor or preceptory of the Holy Trinity in Beverley.

20th December, 21st Elizabeth, a licence of alienation was issued, empowering Robert Clark and John Simpson to dispose of the same to William Payler esq.

1st September, 26th Elizabeth, a licence of alienation was granted to William Payler, to sell the manor or preceptory of the Holy Trinity.

27th May, 27th Elizabeth, a deed of bargain and sale was entered into between the said William Payler, esq. and Peter Harpham, John Truslove, and twelve other burgesses of Beverley.

23rd January, 29th Elizabeth, a chirograph of a fine was made between William Payler, esq. and the mayor, governors, and burgesses.

1st March, 44th Elizabeth, a licence of alienation passed the great seal, authorizing Ralph Freeman, Edward Truslove and others, to alienate the manor or preceptory of the Holy Trinity.

The documents, shewing their claim to the above property, which they still retain, are in the possession of the corporation of Beverley. The ground enclosed within the moat, containing about three acres, was formerly the site of the preceptory. This property, which comprises many acres, is let to Messrs. G. and W. Tindall, who, in trenching the ground in the Inner Trinities for the purpose of forming a nursery, found a great number of relics, with several single skeletons, the remains of a curious stone coffin, buckles, keys, locks, clasps, spurs, seals, and an idol. A great number of coins

1 Leland’s Itin. vol. 1, page 49.

2 Simon Russell’s MS. register has a licence from the crown, empowering Wm. Barkley to alienate the site and house of the Holy Trinity, and Ashgarth close, to Robert Heneage and his heirs, 36th Henry VIII. A licence from the crown to dame Jane Constable, to alienate the same to her son, Ralph Constable and his heirs, 5th Edward VI. A licence from the crown to Ralph Constable, of Burton Constable, esq. to assign the same to William Pudsey, 2nd Elizabeth. Also a licence to the same, to dispose of his apple-garth, called the great orchard, belonging to the late preceptory.

3 The authentic copies of the original are in the possession of the compiler.
TRINITY HOSPITAL.

have been dug up, and continue to be found to this day. The most valuable ones are in the possession of the rev. Mr. Shepherd, and the hon. Mr. Wynn, of Nostell Priory. Those in the hands of private individuals in Beverley are of the reigns of Elizabeth, Charles, James, &c. At the north-west angle of the Inner Trinities, on the east bank, a great number of skeletons were discovered; they were generally laid straight by the side of each other; but in a tumulus of great extent skeletons were found evidently thrown indiscriminately together, which were no doubt the bodies of those who died of the plague in 1610; a pesthouse having been erected on this spot for the reception of those who were attacked with it. The spurs found had been those of the knights belonging to the preceptory, and from the difference of their form and size belonged to different orders, or were worn on different occasions. The leaden sigillum was probably attached to a pope's bull; and the image used perhaps as an idol or an image of the virgin. Both the Inner and Outer Trinities, as they are now styled, are occupied by Messrs. G. and W. Tindall, nurserymen, and are most extensively and highly cultivated. The large amount which these gentlemen pay in wages every week, the whole extent of the lands being cultivated with the spade, is very advantageous to the town, by employing a great number of the industrious poor. The liberality of the owners has thrown the gates open to the respectable inhabitants, and the grounds are thus rendered agreeable as a promenade. Sir Charles Hotham's house stood on part of these grounds.

TRINITY HOSPITAL.—This hospital, together with a chapel dedicated to St. Trinities, was founded by John de Ake, merchant of Beverley, about the year 1396, as may be supposed from the date of king Richard II.'s license to Henry Maupas and Robert de Garton, to whom Ake in his will alludes, as the first priests appointed. This hospital and chapel were situated upon the

1 Mills, in his History of the Crusades, vol. 2, p. 305, has a long article upon the subject. He says the knights templars were accused of spitting and trampling upon the cross of Christ, and out of their disdain of God and his son, they adored a cat, and certain wooden and golden idols.
Cross-bridge, in Beverley; and after the dissolution of religious houses the chapel was used as the common gaol of the town.

Richard, by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom &c. greeting. Although by the common council of the kingdom of England it is enacted that it shall not be lawful for religious men or others to enter the fee of any one so that it come into mortmain without the licence of us and of the chief lord of whom the same is immediately holden. Nevertheless of our special grace and for twelve marks which our beloved Robert Garton and Henry Maupas have paid to us in our banaper we have granted and given licence for us and our heirs as much as in us is to the said Robert and Henry that they may give and assign to the twelve men governors of the town of Beverley two messuages and a certain vacant piece of ground containing 120 feet in length and 24 feet in breadth with the appurtenances in Beverley and which are not holden of us to have and to hold to them and their successors governors of the town aforesaid to find a certain chaplain to celebrate divine services for the salvation of us and of the venerable father Thomas late archbishop of York John de Ake of Beverley and Ellen his wife whilst they live and for their souls when they shall have departed this life and for the souls of Anne late queen of England and of John de Burton clerk and the souls of all the faithful deceased in a certain chapel newly erected upon the said piece of ground and also for the support of twelve poor persons to reside in a certain house erected on the same piece of ground to pray for the salvation of the souls aforesaid and to do certain other works of piety there according to the ordinance of the said Robert and Henry in that behalf for ever. And by tenor of these presents we have in like manner granted special licence to the said twelve men the governors that they may receive and hold the messuage and piece of ground aforesaid with the appurtenances from the said Robert and Henry to them and their successors for ever as is aforesaid the aforesaid statute notwithstanding willing that the aforesaid Robert and Henry or their heirs or the aforesaid twelve men the governors their heirs or successors by reason of the statute aforesaid by us or our heirs justices exchantors sheriffs or other bailiffs or ministers whomsoever of us or our heirs should be thereupon occasioned molested or in anywise aggrieved. Saving nevertheless to the chief lords of the fee the services therefore due and accustomed. In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 27th day of June in the 21st year of our reign.

1 The site of the houses at present inhabited by Mr. Rushworth and Mr. Caborn. See Codd.

2 Lansdown MSS. No. 896, fol. 106.
Twelve persons only are here named as enjoying the benefits of the foundation, which, perhaps, was the number according to the original endowment. In the following will of John de Ake, he makes provision, after the death of Ellen his wife, for twenty-four paupers. This will affords a curious evidence of the kind of wealth which the principal burgesses, or merchants, possessed in that age:

In the name of God amen on Monday next before the feast of St. Michael the archangel 1398 I John de Ake of Beverley merchant do make this my last will and testament in the following manner. First I give my soul to Almighty God the blessed virgin Mary and all the saints in heaven and my body to be buried in the chapel of the virgin Mary in Beverley.

Item. I give to the fabric of the said chapel viij. iiijd. Item. I give to the fabric of the collegiate church of St. John in Beverley viij. viijd. Item. I give to the fabric of St. Peter's church in York viij. viijd. I give to the friers minors in Beverley lxviij. viijd. ob. on condition that they pray for the good state of my soule and the souls of all the faithful. Item. I give to the friers predicatoribus lxviij. viijd. on the same conditions. Item. I give to the friers minors in Beverley viij. on condition that they celebrate one trental mass1 for my soul and the souls of all the faithful deceased. Item. I give to the friers predicatoribus of Beverley viij. on the same condition. Item. I give to the friers of the ordinis of the blessed virgin Mary in Kingston sup Hull viij. on the same condition as before. Item. I give to the Austin friers in Kinston sup Hull viij. on the condition before mencind. Item. I give to frier Will. Groval viij. viijd. Item. I give to frier Robt. Gorval viij. viijd. Item. I give to the rector for tyths forgotten xls. Item. I give to sir Will. de Scardeburgh perpetual vicar of the aforesaid chapel vijs. viijd. Item. I give all my lands tenements in Beverley to Elene my wife during her life and after her decease to be appyld to the further erecting and endowing a chapell on the Crossbriggin Beverley and for the building and endowing an hospitall for 24 poor and as often as any of them shall dye the twelve governors of Beverley for the time being (after the death of the said Elene) to appoint their successors as als a chapleu to do devine offices in the aforesaid chapell agreeable to the king's charter in that behalf granted after the decease of Robt. Garton and Henry Maupas the two priests first appointed. Item. I leave to Cecile my sister xl. Item. I love to Alice my sister xls. Item. to John Del Gill de Walkynston xls. Item. I leave to the same John one gowne oeugle. Item. I leave to John Proctor de Walkynston xls. and one

1 Trental mass, an office for the dead, which lasts thirty days, or consists of thirty masses.
gowne eugle. Item. I leave to Alicia the wife of Richd. Thompson of Barton xiiij. iij. Item. I leave to John Westiby de Dalton xiiij. iij. Item. I leave to Johnane the wife of John Gervays xiiij. iij. Item. I give to Richd. Ofsend my coñstat for life xlt. one horse and one pak sadill one packethe one gowns of worsed one doublet and a cap. Item. I give to John Brydok of Efgher vij. viij. Item. I give to Thomas de Elerton (or contingatipm ne adroûna) vij. viij. Item. I give to Thomas Yole of Beverley formerly draper xv. my best cloak ant one gowne lined with linssay as a merchant. Item. I give to Tho. de Lekington of Beverley draper one new gown (nonissime Linesay mercator) one all gown of russet one ingram gown and one baserland of pédâ vena pendens. Item. I give to Will Blackmore of Beverley my best zonaim (girdle.) Item. I give to Will de Carlton of Ake one gown duplicate in sustian and one primed coat. Item. I give to the poor men and women in the hospital adjoyning one new gown of russet and 6d. (ad cotular ëor). Item. I give to Margret de Theverge vij. viij. Item. I give to Lawrence de Frothingham of Kingston super Hull and his wife xl. besides the residue of all things whatever after the decease of me and Elene my aforesaid wife and that they and the aforesaid Thomas Yole shall be executors of this my last will and testament which I have given under my hand and seal at Deôr. in the presence of Richard de Beverley William de Blackmore and Will. Spencer town clerk of the village of Beverley the day and year above written. Folio 140.

Both John de Ake and his wife appear to have survived the date of this will but a short time.

Archbishop's License.

To all the faithful in Christ to whom the present writing shall come we Richard archbishop of York primate of England and legate of the apostolic see send greeting in the Lord Be it known to all men that we the said archbishop have granted and by this our writing for us and ours successors for ever as much as in us is have given licence to Robert de Garton and Henry Maupas clerk that they may give and assign all that tenement with the appurtenances which Thomas de Ryse held and inhabited on the day of his death situate in the Keldgate in Beverley and all that piece of land upon the Crossebrigg newly built upon to Nicholas de Ryse William de Rolleston John Belkholme John Walkington

1 Si continget ira ad Roman.
2 A basilard, hanging to the aforesaid girdle, which was a short sword, worn by the most opulent tradesmen, and is seen in the engraved brass figures upon tombs.
3 He died in 1398. See Testamentary Burials in St. Mary's.
William Heforth John de Melton Nicholas Warren John Chamberlayne Thomas Storeburgh William Blacomon William de Ledes and William Potiger keepers and governors of the town of Beverley and to their successors for ever to the support of a certain chaplain celebrating divine services and of 24 poor persons and their successors in a certain house of God newly erected upon the Crossebrigge and abiding in ordinary succession for ever (the licence of the lord the king being thereupon obtained) saving always to us and to our successors the rents services and customs due and accustomed out of the tenements aforesaid granting ratifying and approving all the gift and grant which the chapter of our cathedral church of the blessed Peter of York hath made thereof to the aforesaid Robert and Henry and the keepers of the town of Beverley of all that tenement with the appurtenances which John de Ake held and inhabited on the day of his death in Crossegarthes in Beverley. In witness whereof to this present writing we have affixed our seal. Given at our manor near Ryse in the vigil of the Nativity of saint John the baptist in the 23rd year of the reign of king Richard the second after the conquest.¹

Robert Croull, prebendary of Fridaythorpe, also granted a license, dated 23d June, 1399, to Henry Maupas and Robert de Garton, that they may assign to the twelve governors of Beverley, in trust, all the tenements which formerly belonged to John de Ake, situated in the Cross Garths, in the same town, which the said John de Ake held of the said prebendary, to be applied to the purposes abovementioned, reserving to himself and his successors for ever a rental of two shillings, and other services and rentals which were due from the aforesaid tenement in the Cross Garths.² An indenture was also entered into between the chantry chaplain and the twelve governors, who were put in trust for the safe keeping and replacing, as occasion might require, of the books, chalices and ornaments belonging to this chapel. The inventory which is attached to this agreement is very interesting, as it not only shews the value of such ornaments, &c. in the estimation of their possessors, but also enumerates the various articles

¹ Lansdown MSS. No. 896, fol. 107.
² The Cross Garths were situated on the east side of the end of the present street called Betcher-row; and there can be no doubt, but the corporation alms-houses in this street were of Ake's foundation, although the corporation are unable to ascertain the particulars of the original endowment.
with which such chapels and oratories; so thickly scattered through
the country, were furnished in those times.

An Abstract of an Indenture made A.D. 1419 (Henry V.) between Nich. Ryse
Thomas Wilton William Cakerell and the rest of the governors of the town of
Beverley and Thomas Brown chaplain of the chantrie chappell of St. Trinities
on the Crossbridge in Beverley (founded by John de Ake and Elene his wife) for
the safe keeping and restoring the books chalices and other orniments of the said
chapell. This is the Inventory.

Item. A missale de usa Ebor
Item. One portiforö manuale de usa
Ebor
Item. The indenture of composition
and ordination of the chantrie with
St. John’s church in Beverley, under
the seal of the chapter and the comon
seal of the town and the scale of Henry
Malpas and Elene de Ake £5.

Item. 1 chalice of silver weighing
13 oz. and 3 pts. £1. 16s. 8d.

Item. 1 campana for the upper chappell 10s.

Item. 2 pannos of linen to hang be-
fore the high altar crucibus stained
with red ad emend tempæ quadragesimul apæ 3s. 4d.

Item. 4 autre clothes de panne lineo
to be hung above or neare the altar
5s. 4d.

1 A missal, the same as used at York.
2 One portiforium carried by hand.
3 A bell.
4 Two linen cloths stained with red crosses
used at the time of Lent.
5 Four other clothes of linen cloth.
6 Two phials of tin.
7 One auricular covered with green cloth.
8 One auricular covered with green satin.
9 One auricular of red satin and covered.
10 A stola, a fanon of cloth.

Item. 2 towels laied at the ends 10d.
Item. 2 phiolas de stanno apè 6d.
Item. 1 auricular coopt si panno
wired to be near the missall at time of
mass 2s.

Item. 1 auricular panni ceri virid
vistat apè ad 1s.

Item. 1 auricular panni ceri ci red
coopt 4d.

Item. 1 stole. 1 fanon de panno the
lining painted 1s. 4d.

Item. 1 vestment sacerdotale de vird
taryn pondir cui stellis aureis 3s. unu
a myt 15bba 1 casulam 1 stolam 1 fanon
in bludio carde liniat et 1 frontellii de
cu seta pro alter liniat cui panno lino
apè ad £1. 6s. 8d.

Item. 1 alme vestimenta sacerdotale
dec albo cù orfrais de rubo cerico et stragulis de auro 3s 1 amictam

11 A sacerdotal vestment of green tartaron,
rich with gold stars; also an amictus, an alba,
a casula, a stola, and a fanon lined with crimson
coloured cloth, frontlet of silk for the altar,
lined with linen cloth.

12 One almutia, a sacerdotal white vest-
ment embroidered with orfrais of red silk and
a covering of gold; also an amictus, an alba,
a casula, a stola, and a fanon lined with linen
cloth.
TRINITY HOSPITAL.

1 aubam 1 casulam 1 stolam 1 fanonal
lineat cui panno liniis apphs ad £1.

Item. 1 vestamente sacerdotale
de albo custiam de Nopilis cu orferays
de rubico cerico et auo pondr' viz. 1
amicta 1 albam 1 casulam 1 fanona
1 stolam 1 frontella pro altere de serva
ejusdem vestment apfis ad 15s. 8d.

Item. 1 sacerdotal vestment the
gift of Margaret Sheffield of linen cloth
with chekey et una amictam 1 albam
1 stole 1 fans and 1 frontella for the
alter of at ejusdem vestment apfis ad
6s. 8d.

Item. 1 frontella of silk wrought
with a needle after the best manner
valued at 3s.

Item. 1 frontella of linen cloth
with the head of Christ and the
12 apostles painted valued at 1s. 4d.

Item. 1 corporax casp of cloth of
gold and uno novo corporax in
cod valued at 2s.

Item. 1 corporax casp of white velvet
with moletas of a bludy colour and 1
good corporax valued at 1s. 8d.

Item. 1 corporax casp of red satyn
et vir'd and 1 corporax used valued at
1s. 6d.

Item. 1 cubbord of 3 stages for vest-
ment's book and other ornamens in
his custody vid at 6s.

Item. 1 image of St. Trinity of
alibaster with a tabernacle of wood
painted vid at 6s. 8d.

Item. The image of the blessed Mary
with the infant Jesus in her right arme
in wood well engraved and guilded
valued at £2. 0s. 6d.

Item. Another image of the blessed
Mary and her infant Jesus in alibaster
well ornamented valued at 3s. 4d.

Item. 1 crusifix of wood with the
image of Mary and St John the evan-
gelist fixed to the wall the alter well
painted and ornamented 3s. 4d.

Item. 1 image portable with a image
of the dead Christ very mean valued at
1s. 8d.

Item. 1 image of St. Anne and the
image of the blessed virgin well sculped
and painted valued at 6s. 8d.

Item. 2 little tabernacles painted
and gilt with gold above the alter
valued at 1s. 9d.

Item. 1 oraof of cloth worked with
a needle to hang before the high alter
on high festivals valued at 1s. 8d.

Item. 1 lampides with capsula Latin
hanging in the chappel 1s. 4d.

Item. 1 scabella inf inferiore pte cap-
pelle and 3 scabelli in the other part
of the chapel vid at 3s.

Item. 2 candlesticks of iron and one
holy water of lead 2s. 8d.

Total triginta libris sterlingo rum.

Explanation of the Notes.

Missal is a book containing all things to be daily said in the mass.—Du Cange.
Linwood Provin. lib. 3.

1 Sacerdotal vestment called an alb, a cus-
tumary of Naples, or with frages of red silk and
weighty with gold, viz. 1 amictus, or 1 casula,
1 fanon, 1 stole, 1 frontlet for the altar of the
suit of the same vestment.

2 Altar cloth.

3 Cape or cope, the outside garment of silk,
worn by the priest at the time of mass.

4 Molets are stars with five points.

5 Lansdown MSS. No. 896, fol. 134.
Portiforium. The ecclesiastical ensign or banner solemnly carried in the front of any procession.—Dr. Cowel.

Compana. A bell. Bells were first invented by Paulinus bishop of Nola in Compana, and are called nola and campana in the Latin of succeeding ages; but it only could have been an improvement upon bells adapted to churches, for bells of gold, which sounded, are mentioned in the book of Exodus. Every classical reader knows that instruments seem to have been bells, and were sounded in Rome to give notice to the people when the public baths were opened. Tintinabula are mentioned by Plautius (Trinum act. 4. sc. 3), and by Varro, as quoted by Pliny (I. 36, c. 13), authors who lived years before Paulinus. Josephus Antiq. (I. 3, c. 10, 12, or 13, as numbered in the various editions), says, that the wide end of the trumpet made in the camp of Moses, was in the form of a bell; which infers, that the form of them was the same in his days as at present.

Stola was a garment formerly worn by the priests, like those which are now called hoods.—Dr. Cowel.

Auriculare. (Gall. Oreiller.) Pulvinar, a pillow or cushion.—Du Cange.

Fanon vel Phano. (Papias.) Fanon is called a corporale.—Ibid. A corporale was the pall with which the sacrificium was covered at the altar.—Ibid.

Tartaryne. (Tartaron.) Tartaron was a kind of fine cloth or silk, Anno. 4, Hen. VIII.—Cowel.

Amyt (Amytte), the amictus, the uppermost of the six garments worn by the priests. They were the amictus alba, zona or cingulum, stola, manipulus, and planeta.—Spelman's Gloss. Dr. Cowel says the amictus was tied round the neck, ne inad linguaam transeat mendacium; and it covered the breast and heart, ne vanitas cogitaret.

Aub. Alb. Allab. The surplice or white sacerdotal vest used in divine service by the officiating priest, not so plain and so simple as that worn by our own church.—Dr. Cowel.

Casula. A certain garment belonging to the priests, quasi minor casa; because it covered him over; sometimes it is taken for cuculla, for both have the same signification. Cucullum non esse dicimus quam alio nomine casulam vocamus, Du Cange; and from hence we call it a cassock.—Dr. Cowel.

Cardo was a particular kind of cloth, but of what sort it is difficult to ascertain.—See Du Cange.

Frontellum. From altaris aurifrisio ornatur.—Du Cange. It hung in front of the altar table, and was generally very splendid; something similar is still used in many churches.

Orfraies (Aurifrisium i.e. vestis aequiprca auris fluis), frizzled or embroidered cloth of gold. Anciently the jacquets or coat-armours of the king's guard were also termed orfraies, because adorned with such goldsmith's work.—Dr. Cowel.

Almutia. This is a garment which covers the head and shoulders of the priest. Gaesuit episcopus in quali habitu esse? Responsum est quod hincus de burneto et almutio sine cuculla. W. Thorn, 1330.—Dr. Cowel.
Paradise Garth.—To the eastward of the minster is a spot of ground on which a house and garden at present stand, called Paradise, where there is still the remains of an ancient door-way; and several antique curiosities have been dug up. It is considered by some to have been a chantry, but more probably it was a place of retirement and contemplation belonging to the black friars, which is contiguous to it; the green space in the middle of the cloisters being called Paradise, signifying, says Wickliffe, the greenness of their virtues above others; and a tree in the middle, implied the ladder by which, in gradations of virtue, the occupants aspired to celestial things.

The Hospital of Kynewaldgravvs, or Kilingwoldgraves, was situated about 1½ miles from Beverley, and was the residence of the poor brethren and sisters often alluded to in the preceding pages, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. Roger, of Bishopbridge, archbishop of York, confirmed his former grant of the assarts of Biman-nescenge in 1159, 15th Henry II. which shows it to have been of ancient foundation. King Edward III. by his charter of inspeximus, recapitulates this grant, with various others made by the archbishops of York, who were the patrons of the hospital, as well as many donations made by pious individuals.¹

There were situated within the liberties of Beverley the chapels of Molescroft,² Hullbridge,³ Woodmansey,⁴ and Thearne, each of which had chantries established in them. In the manuscript register of Simon Russell there are frequent allusions to these chapels, in the several transfers of property and possessions in these hamlets. The number of chapels and chantries demolished in the reign of Edward VI. throughout the kingdom almost exceeds calculation.

Hall Garth.—The provost court, or court of Bedern, was

2 In a field still known by the name of the Chapel-close.
3 Its site was a piece of ground now occupied by the house and orchard of Thomas Simpson, Hull-bridge.
4 Situated on a piece of ground now occupied by Thos. Train, Woodmansey.
formerly held here. The gaol of the provostry was attached to it. The manorial courts are still held in it, and their jurisdiction is said to have extended over upwards of a hundred villages; indeed some of the privileges of the old provost's court still attach to the manor of Beverley water-towns. The building, which is now an inn, is situated near the minster, opposite the south transept. There are yet remains of the old court and gaol, which were purchased, with the manor, of the right hon. lord Yarborough, by Richard Dickon, esq.

**Independent Chapel.**—This edifice is situated in Lairgate. The original deed of the site of ground on which this chapel stands is dated 1700, and it was built by the Protestant dissenters,

---

1 An old manuscript in the possession of Mr. Beaumont, of Brantinghnm, which was formerly the property of his father, gives the following as the extent of the jurisdiction:

> "The names of towns and part of towns within the liberty of Beverley-hall-garth, within which any person may be arrested by a warrant, or distrained by his goods for any cause of action, to which the defendant must lay in special bail, or himself go to gaol; or if any goods be impounded in any part of the said liberty, the owner may have a reprieve from the steward of the said court in such case as goods are reprievable. There is not a way within a mile and a half of the town of Beverley, but passengers travel through the liberty, nor can any go to Kingston-upon-Hull in at the north gate, but they must go through the said liberty."—

Anlaby (part), Arnold (part), Ayke (part), Argham (part), Allerthorpe (lordship), Beverley-park, and St. John's-parish, Bishop-burton (manor), Bishop-wilton (manor), Brandsburyton (rectory and part of the town), Bramston (part), Bilton (part), Brayforth-bridge, near Ruston, Bolton (part Berwick), Beeford (part) Bromfleet, Beasley, Cherry-burton (manor and rectory), Cowden-magna (part), North-cave-little (part), Catwick (part), Cranwick (part), Cotton-carr (in Louthorp), Dripool, Driffield-
magna (part), viz. Mr. Creikes' lands, Elbroughton (part), Etton (part), Eaka, Fiston (part), Fimor (part), viz. the manor, Frisby-thorp (part), Foston (part), Gembiling, a member of Ruston-manor, Garton-on-the-Wolds (part), Hull-bridge, Hull-water (part), Halsham alias Hawtham-rectory, Humpholme (manor), Heale (part), Hotham (part), Holme Spalding-moor (part), Huggate (part), Hutton-cranwick (part), Haystrayp (that part that belongs to Ruston-manor), Holy (part), Heywood, Killingwould-graves, Kel (that part that holds to Ruston-manor), Holme (part), Heyses, Killingwould-graves, Kel (that part that holds to Ruston-manor), Kipling-coats, Keyningham (part), Killingthorp, Leaven (manor and rectory), Lecosfield (rectory), Lowthorp (part), Lockington (part), Land (part), Middleton (manor and rectory), part of the town is not, Molscroft, Morwick, North Home in St. John of Beverley parish, North Dalton-church and part of the town, Norton rectory and what belongs it in the town, North-cave (part), Newton, North-burton alias Cherry-burton, Otteringham-marsh, and that part of it which belongs to Welwick manor, Patington (manor and rectory), Pleshald (part), Preston (part), Risby, Ruston in Holderness, Rydings, Holston (part), Ruston-on-the-Wolds (manor and rectory), Risce rectory, Routh (and that part that holds to Leaven manor),
who assembled for worship in Well-lane. In the year 1702, the number of members who constituted the church amounted to 65. In 1711, Mr. Robert Stephenson bequeathed a close of land, a windmill, and a tenement, situate at Drypool, to be applied towards the support of the minister; and about thirty years afterwards a house and garden were purchased for the preacher’s residence, to which three acres of lands at Bromfleet were subsequently annexed. In 1789, Mr. Mark Bell, by will, gave £276. 1s. 3d. three per cent. consols, for the use of the minister for the time being, which produces an annual income of £8. 5s. 8d. In the year 1800 the old meeting-house was removed, and the present neat chapel erected. A Sabbath school was built in 1821, which constitutes a part of the chapel: it cost about £300, which was paid by the liberality of the friends to that institution. The ministers have not been numerous. The rev. John Gould, who commenced his ministry in 1715, was pastor about twenty-one years; the rev. John Harris, A.M. in 1737, upwards of forty years; the rev. William Pickles officiated about three years; the rev. Joseph Popplewell, about ten years; the rev. Peter Fiest, sixteen years; and the rev. John Mather (the present minister) has been

Rowley (part) and rectory, Rudston, Raventhorp, Stoake, Sandholme, Skidby, Sutton (part), Sumerthorpe, Sedbergh, Stone Ferry, Sutton, Siggleshaw, South Dalton manor, Scoborough rectory, Sancton (part), Swanland (part), Sledmere (part), Swine (part), Woodmansey, Welton, Waltham Hall, Waltham manor, Welton rectory, Wykeham (part), Wrawby, Withernwick (part), Worsbrough (part), Woten (part), Wigsley (part), that pay £5 per annum to the lord of Beverley manor, Wood Hall, and Welton.

1 See page 710, under the head of minister registers.

2 The close contains about an acre and half of ground, and is held by Elizabeth Stickney, under a lease for 99 years from March 1730, granted to Jeremiah Burkitt, at the yearly rent of £4. A new mill in the room of the old one, which was removed many years ago, has been erected by the lessee on a part of the premises, and several small tenements have been built on the rest of the ground, which are let by Mrs. Stickney to different tenants. The whole of the property is now supposed to be worth to let from £70 to £160 a year. A new lease of the premises was granted, in 1800, to Mrs. Stickney, for a term of 99 years, from September in that year, at the old rent of £4 a year, and a fine, amounting to between £200 and £300 was taken for the renewal, which was employed in rebuilding the chapel in Laingate.—The propriety of the transaction appears extremely questionable.
upwards of twenty-two years pastor of the church. The number of members is about 120.

WESLEYAN-METHODIST CHAPEL.—The Methodists first assembled for worship in a large room in Hengate, and afterwards purchased the cock-pit in Wood-lane, on the site of which the first Methodist chapel in Beverley was erected. They continued to use this building until the year 1805, when the congregation being too numerous for the place to accommodate, the present neat edifice was built in Walkergate. It cost about £1200, and will conveniently hold upwards of 700 persons. The chapel is neatly fitted up, and is well lighted with gas. The rev. Jos. Hutton, and the rev. Thos. Stokoe, are the preachers the present year. The number of members 217. Connected with this place of worship, there are two buildings recently erected for the purpose of Sunday schools; one of them adjoining the chapel, and the other at the Beckside; and a number of poor children receive gratuitous instruction on the Sabbath in both places. There is also a house provided for the preachers, the property of the trustees; and a large plot of ground, intended as a burial-place, is annexed to the chapel.

THE PRIMITIVE-METHODIST CHAPEL.—is a recent edifice, situate in Wednesday-market, and built in the year 1825. It cost upwards of £700, and will accommodate nearly 400 persons. The present preachers are J. Nelson, J. Spencer, W. Barker, and J. Leadley. The number of members 80.

CHURCH-METHODIST CHAPEL.—This chapel, situate in Laundress-lane, is a handsome semi-gothic structure, and calculated to accommodate about 800 hearers. It was erected by a number of persons in Beverley, in the spring of 1825. Many of them had long been members of the Methodist society, but had for some time been dissatisfied with the constitution of the connexion, on two grounds; the one, that of its gradual separation from the Church of England; the other, in its government being placed exclusively in the hands
of the itinerant or travelling preachers, who assemble in conference annually, where they make whatever laws they please for the government of the whole connexion. The Church-Methodists contend that, in imitation of the civil and ecclesiastical government of the country, the people ought to possess a fair proportion of power, both in the legislative and executive government of the Methodist societies, and are therefore desirous of introducing an entire system of representation. The Church-Methodists have received the sanction of the rev. archdeacon Wrangham, and several other distinguished members of the Church of England. There is no regularly established preacher at present; but Mr. Mark Robinson (the founder of the system), and Mr. Anthony Atkinson, conjointly officiate. There is also a small school-room at the Beckside, at which there is, occasionally, divine service; but there are no members at present in connexion.

**BAPTIST CHAPEL.**—This chapel is erected in a rather secluded lane in Walkergate, and was built in 1808, at the cost of about £600. There are about seventy members, under the pastoral care of the rev. J. Charlton. Another denomination of Baptists assemble for worship in a room in Toll Gavel; Mr. William Skinn officiates, but the number is small.

**QUAKERS’ CHAPEL.**—This meeting-house is a plain and neat building in Wood-lane, and of recent erection. The society of Friends (although very few of this sect reside in Beverley) continue to use it for the purpose of public worship. There is a burial ground connected with the chapel.

**WORKHOUSE.**—This building is erected upon a piece of ground in Minstermoorgate, belonging to the corporation, with the addition of a plot given by a merchant in Hull. It was completed in 1727, and capable of containing one hundred poor persons. Twelve trustees, or governors, were appointed for the conduct and management of the house, chosen out of three parishes. Although there were at
this period 116 receiving parish pay, only eight at first availed themselves of this asylum; indeed, so obnoxious was this establishment to the feelings of the poor, that only twenty-six chose to enter the house during the following winter, notwithstanding provisions were at the time extremely dear, and the season very sickly.\(^1\) At present the paupers of the united parishes of St. Martin and St. John receive 1s. 6d. per week for their support; the salary of the governor is £30 a year. 2s. 6d. per week is paid to the governor of the poor for the parishes of St. Mary and St. Nicholas, for each poor person who is admitted. The children are sent to the national school, and are apprenticed, as in most other places, to trades or husbandry, when they attain a proper age.

**Fox's Hospital.**—Thwaites Fox, in 1636, conveyed to six trustees, members of the corporation, three cottages, with the garths, on the north side of Minstermoor-gate in Beverley, and also a rent-charge of £10 issuing out of land and messuages in Arnold and Conistone, upon trust, for four poor widows to reside in the cottages, the rents of the garths to be expended in repairs, and the rent-charge of £10 to be shared equally among them; the widows to be natives of Beverley, to have been inhabitants there twenty-years, and have received parish relief two years, by weekly allowances. The alms-house consists of four tenements under one roof, and a piece of land of three roods, which lets at £8. 8s. a year. The rent-charge of £10 is paid by the tenant in possession of the estate in Arnold and Conistone, and is carried to the account of the charity. The trustees are also possessed of £100, in money, £284. 4s. new four per cent. annuities, and £199. 16s. 8d. three per cent. consols, the gifts of individuals. There are four poor widows constantly in the alms-houses, who are selected by the trustees from persons possessing the qualifications mentioned.\(^2\) The allowances to each of the alms-women are 10s. a month, and 6d. a week; a gown once in two years, and a chaldron of coal once a year. The widows also receive, weekly, 1s. each, under the charity of William Wilson.

\(^1\) From an account of the workhouse published in 1732, which states, that the poor were employed in work to which they had been accustomed, spinning, knitting, sewing, and working lace, being the employment of the women: at present there is very little appearance of regular industry.

\(^2\) Warburton states, that "The causes of removal are misbehaviour, so as to be convicted of drunkenness, stealing, scolding, felony, &c. also for keeping any inmates, and not attending divine service every Sunday and holyday: if not better after admonition and warning given by the trustees, to be dismissed within six days, and others chosen in their room."
HOSPITALS.

Charles Warton's Hospital.—Charles Warton, by will, in 1712, reciting that his father had devised a messuage and four cottages, in Minstermoor-gate, in Beverley, and £1000, for the purpose of erecting and endowing an hospital where the cottages stood; that an hospital had been erected for six widows, and that he conveyed the same in trust, to five persons, to whom he also devised a farm, called Killingraves, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, upon trust, that the rents be yearly employed as follows: £40 per annum, for the support, by weekly allowances, of the six widows, and in keeping the hospital in repair; of the residue of the rent, one sixth-part should be distributed among the poor of the town; one guineas, yearly, for a preacher, for a sermon in St. Mary's church, upon charity, or death, on the anniversary of the testator's decease; and that all the clear residue of the rents should be expended in binding apprentice poor children, dwelling within the town or manor of Beverley. The property belonging to the charity consists of the buildings used as the hospital, with a yard and garden, and a farm, called Killingraves, in the parish of Bishop Burton, comprising a house, with outbuildings, and 201a. 39r. of land. The trustees are also possessed of personal property to the amount of £1100 secured either on mortgage or government stock. The total income, from all sources, amounts to £404. 2s. per annum. The hospital contains twenty rooms, occupied by as many poor widows, elected from those of sixty years of age, or upwards, living within the town, by the trustees at a general meeting. Each widow receives 5s. weekly, and 1 ½ chaldron of coal, and a gown yearly. About one-sixth part of the residue of the revenues is distributed among poor persons of and residing in Beverley; the remainder is appropriated to apprenticing children; and for the administration of that branch of the charity, public notice is given by the bellman, once a year, that applications for apprenticing will be received by the trustees. The average number of children yearly apprenticed for the last seven years, has been somewhat above twelve, and all for whom application is made are apprenticed, being fourteen years of age, and proper objects of charity.

Routh's Hospital.—Anne Routh, of Beverley, widow, by her will, dated 6th October, 1721, devised her estates in Yorkshire, in the event of certain contingencies long since terminated, upon trust, to the corporation, to build an hospital, in the parish of St. John or St. Martin, in Beverley, for the abode of as many poor old widows as the rents would maintain at 2s. each weekly: such widows to belong to the said parishes, frequenting the church, and to be chosen by the mayor and aldermen, and the minister of St. John's; and each widow to have a purple gown, of woollen, with a silver badge fixed to the same, with the testatrix's name, and day, and year, of her death, engraved on it; and that proper mention should be made of her name, and the name of her former husband, on a stone, to be fixed in the front of the hospital. In 1749, an hospital
was erected on a piece of ground in Keldgate, Beverley, purchased for the purpose, for the accommodation of twelve poor widows; and in 1788, the annual income of the charity having considerably increased, the hospital was enlarged for the reception of eight additional widows. In 1802, on a petition being presented in the court of chancery, by the widows, praying that the weekly allowance of 2s. each might be increased, it was referred to one of the masters of the court, to consider of a scheme for the application of the surplus rents of the charity estate then in hand, and of the future surplus rents and profits. In the master's report, in 1809, it was stated, the rents of the charity estates then amounted to £691 3s. 4d. and that about £2000, three per cent. consols, was standing in the names of the corporation belonging to the charity; upon which a scheme was approved, proposing that twelve additional rooms should be erected, in addition to the twenty then built; that a yearly allowance should be made to thirty-two poor widows, of 5s. per week each; that thirty-two gowns should be provided for them, at 15s. each; that thirty-two chaldrons of coals should be provided for the widows; that one of them, for acting as superintendent, should be allowed 2s. 6d. per week, and that a yearly allowance should be made to two of them, at 2s. each per week, for acting as nurses; that a surgeon, or apothecary, should attend the hospital, at a yearly stipend of £16; and that the receiver of the rents should have an allowance not exceeding £15 per annum. In pursuance of this plan, an additional building was erected, containing apartments and conveniences for twelve additional widows; the expense of which was defrayed out of previous accumulations. The average expenditure in the hospital is £581 4s. 8d. In 1821, the balance in favour of the charity, from accumulation, amounted to £514 13s.; besides which, £234 three per cent. consols, and £30 in cash, were in the hands of the accountant-general of the court of chancery. The charity however will shortly admit of a further extension. The number of thirty-two widows is kept up, and the practice has been to require that the candidates for admission should be persons legally settled in the parishes of St. John or St. Martin. Mrs. Routh, also, by her will, devised to the minister of the parish of St. John and St. Martin, a rent-charge of 40s. payable out of her dwelling-house in Toll Gavel; and, subject to this annuity, she devised the house unto the corporation and the said minister, upon trust, to pay 30s. yearly, to the boys in the charity-school in Beverley, and distribute the rest of the rents to the poor of St. John's, frequenting the church. The dwelling in Toll Gavel is let to Mr. Edward Page, as yearly tenant, at £16 per annum, which is the full value. The 40s. and 30s. a year are paid to the minister of St. John's, and the treasurer of the charity-school; and the residue of the rent is distributed among the poor frequenting the church.

Sir Michael Warton's Hospital.—In 1774, £1000 was left by Sir Michael
Hospitals.

Warton, to augment an hospital founded by Michael Warton, esq. With the exception of £250, expended in rebuilding the hospital, the remainder of the donation was invested in the purchase of the Dalby estate in Lincolnshire, and the rents applied to the support of six poor widows, who each receive 4s. weekly, and a gown and a chaldron and quarter of coals yearly. The hospital is in Minstermoorgate, and is under the control of the same trustees as the New Minster fund. Adjoining the hospital is a small plot of ground, used as a garden by Thomas Ward, for which each widow receives 20d. at Christmas.

Tymperon’s Hospital.—This hospital, situate in Walkergate, was endowed for the benefit of six poor persons, of either sex, by Wm. Tymperon, of Beverley, who died in 1729. The property left for the support of this charity was invested in an estate at Alborough, in Holderness, and produces an annual income of £250. The number of poor persons, however, has been increased to ten; five of whom are appointed by the vicar of St. Mary’s, two by the curate of the minster, and three by the vicar of Alborough. Seven of them reside in the hospital at Beverley, and the other three at Alborough. The ministers of St. Mary’s and St. John’s in Beverley, and the vicar of Alborough, are the trustees. The poor tenants each receive 6s. per week, with coals, and a quantity of clothing.

The Corporation Almshouses.—These almshouses consist of four tenements in Lairgate, called Bedehouses,¹ and of thirteen rooms near the south end of Lairgate,² and nine similar rooms on the east side of Butcher-row, called Maison-Dieu, formerly Ake’s Hospital, founded in 1396.³ They stand on the freehold property of the corporation, and are kept in repair by them; but there are no estates or funds specifically appropriated to their support. The poor persons are nominated by the mayor, under the authority of the corporation; each person having one room, and is supplied annually with three bags of coals at Christmas. John Foster, in 1813, left £100 to the corporation, the interest for the benefit of the Bede-houses. Ann Nelson, in 1779, gave £60 as an addition

¹ Situate opposite to the Church-Methodist chapel.
² These houses were rebuilt during the mayoralty of Dr. Hull.
³ This is the oldest charitable institution in Beverley, having been founded by John de Ake, in the reign of Richard II. "for the support of twelve poor persons." The testator, after the bequest of several legacies, gave all his "lands and tenements in Beverley," to the "twelve men," or governors, for the maintenance of the poor inhabitants living therein, who extended the number to twenty-four, according to the request of the donor. The corporation, however, possess no evidence of the original endowment of this hospital at the present day—all particulars of the value or extent of the property having been lost; but they still continue to support a number of poor persons out of the town’s estate, it having been done by their predecessors for several centuries back.—(For particulars of this foundation, see the account of Trinity Hospital.)
to the £40 given by Mrs. Monson, to the poor inhabitants of houses in the Back-street, in Beverley, the interest to be paid, for ever, at Christmas. The yearly sum of £5 is distributed at Christmas, by Mr. Duesbury, alderman of Beverley, on behalf of Mrs. Graham, the personal representative of the testatrix, equally among the four women inhabiting the Bede-houses, being the persons for whose benefit the donation was intended.

Ferrers's Charity.—Margaret Ferrers, by will, in 1669, left £150, to be invested in land, in the names of persons appointed by the corporation; and the rents to be employed in the payment of 5s. each, to twelve poor women, inhabitants of Beverley, to be distributed on the birth-day of the testatrix, in St. Mary's church; 20s. to a minister to preach a sermon in the church on the said day; 40s. for the schooling of a boy, a child of an inhabitant of the town, to be chosen by the mayor and aldermen, and the residue of the rents to be kept for the benefit of such boy, if he should be fit to send to the university, and if not, another to be chosen in his place, and have the same allowance. In consideration of the £150, the corporation, conveyed to trustees, two closes in Weel, in the parish of St. John, in Beverley, called Holmes, containing sixteen acres, with the low grounds belonging, called Cawsey Dales, and three pasture gates in the common pastures of Weel, upon trust, that the rents and profits be applied to the charitable uses mentioned, the corporation covenanting to pay all taxes and rates of whatever description imposed on the premises; and it was further stipulated, that in case the rents and profits should be improved to more than £9 a year, such improvement should be employed to the charitable uses appointed by the will of Margaret Ferrers, and to "none other use, intent, or purpose." The property forms part of a larger estate at Weel, consisting of 220 acres, the rest of which belongs to the corporation. The whole estate is let at a yearly rent of £300. The two closes, called the Holmes, comprising sixteen acres, retain their original boundaries; but the land called Cawsey Dales, and the allotment made on the enclosure of the common fields of Weel, in lieu of the three pasture gates, are intermixed with, and not distinguished at present by boundaries from, the rest of the estate. Although the property is absolutely conveyed to the uses of the charity, the corporation, who have all along been in possession of the land, have never paid more than £9 a year out of the estate at Weel, for the purposes mentioned in the will, treating the conveyance as a grant of a rent charge only, in which the trustees have concurred; but whether that has happened through mistake or otherwise, does not distinctly appear. The trustees and the corporation, however, have agreed, that henceforth the whole yearly rents and profits of the land shall be applied to the purposes of the charity; and with this view they have referred it to gentlemen to ascertain the boundaries of the land called Cawsey Dales, and of the allotment awarded in lieu of the pasture gates, and to fix a fair rent for the whole, in order that,
after providing for the several specific payments mentioned in the will, the residue of the rents may be given to the use of the exhibitioner. Of the £9 paid by the corporation, the sum of £3 is distributed among twelve poor widows, selected by the corporation, in sums of 5s. each; the distribution being made in St. Mary's church, on the 22d March, the day of the testatrix's baptism. Twenty shillings are paid to the minister of that church for a sermon on the same day; 40s. are appropriated towards the educating a poor boy of Beverley at the grammar-school, and the residue accumulates for his maintenance afterwards, at the university, if he proceed thither, or is paid to some other scholar at the university, who has been educated at the grammar-scholl. The exhibition is tenable for seven years, at either university.1

**Dymoke's Gift.**—The sum of £8 per annum is annually distributed by the corporation, among poor persons, at Christmas, as interest upon £150 in their hands, understood to have been given for charitable purposes by John Dymoke, who died about the year 1687.

**Buck's Charity.**—Peregrine Buck, in 1693, gave to the town £50; the interest to be given to the poor by the mayor for the time being, the minister, and the chief schoolmaster. In consideration of this sum, the corporation have charged a part of their estates with the payment of an annuity of £2. 10s. which is paid yearly to the vicar of St. Mary’s, the master of the grammar-school, and the mayor, and is distributed by them among the poor at their discretion.

**Nelthorpe's Charity.**—This appears to be an annuity of £10, purchased with a bequest of £200, left, in 1696, by James Nelthorpe, formerly of Charter-house-yard, in Middlesex, intended for the use of the poor of Beverley; and which was charged on part of the Riding-fields, in the parish of St. Nicholas, and now belonging to Messrs. Robinson, Carrick, and Parker, of Beverley. The property charged was part of the possessions of lord Yarborough, and for many years his steward was in the habit of paying the annuity to a schoolmistress, for teaching poor children. The property was sold in the year 1805, and from that period until the year 1826, the annuity was suspended in consequence of there being no trustees qualified to demand and apply the rent-charge. The arrears without interest up to 1826 amounted to £210, and trustees have been since appointed to regulate and dispose of the charity in future.

1 As the corporation, in the teeth of their own express covenant, that the improved value of the trust estate should be applied solely to the charitable uses mentioned by the testatrix, have carried the rents and profits into their own exchequer, ought they not to refund all surplus arrears, above the £9 per annum they have paid? It does not appear an equitable appropriation, that the surplus rents should be given to the use of the exhibitioner, to the exclusion of the widows and other objects of the charity.
Sir Ralph Warton’s Gift.—It appears from an entry in the corporation book of charities, that Charles Warton, by his will, dated 5th February, 1712, reciting, that his uncle Sir Ralph Warton, by his will, had bequeathed to the corporation of Beverley £200, to begin a manufacture of knitting of coarse stockings, and had directed, that his trustees should take security that the stock was not embezzled; and further reciting, that the said £200 had not then been paid, because the corporation had refused to accept the same for the uses and upon the terms mentioned in the said will; he, the said Charles Warton, willed and appointed that the said £200 should be paid as soon as the corporation should give security. There is a copy of an appointment of trustees by the archbishop of York, in an order book of the corporation,1 by which it appears, that in May 1728, the archbishop, by virtue of the power given to him by the will of Charles Warton, nominated the honourable Sir Charles Hotham, baronet, John Audley, LL.D., the rev. Henage Deering, L.L.D., William Ward, L.L.D., John Moyser, and Francis Boynton, and Hugh Bethell, esquires, trustees for the charitable bequest of the £200, in addition to the two ministers of the churches in Beverley. No account can be given of the receipt or application of the above legacy of £200, unless the money received on account of it be the same, as is supposed to be the case, with a fund invested in the purchase of £300, three per cent consols, now standing in the name of the corporation of Beverley, the dividends of which are paid to the overseers of the poor of the respective parishes of St. Mary, St. Martin, and St. Nicholas, in Beverley, in the proportions respectively of 11-20ths, 7-20ths, and 2-20ths. The money received by the overseers on this account is applied with the poor rates in the several parishes. There is not, and never has been, any manufacture of coarse stockings in Beverley; and, as far as is known, the interest of the stock has always been applied in the same manner as at present.

Ashmole’s Charity.—Matthew Ashmole, in 1724, gave a field, at Grovell, to the corporation, in trust, to distribute £3 yearly, on the 5th November, in St. Mary’s quire, immediately after divine service, to twenty-four poor burgesses, half-a-crown a-piece, to be nominated by the mayor and the two ministers of the town; and what remained of the rent he gave to his heir-at-law. The sum of £3 is annually received, by the corporation, from the tenant of the land charged, now called Grovehill, the property of Mr. Richardson, and is distributed to twenty-four poor burgesses on the day mentioned.

Grayborne’s Gift.—William Grayborne, by will, dated 16th February, 1726, directed and charged that his trustees, Robert Barker and Samuel Johnson, and their heirs and assigns, from and immediately after the death

1 The original appointment is in the possession of Mr. Anthony Atkinson, deputy registrar for the East Riding; but how it came into that office does not appear.
of his wife, should, out of the rents and profits of his messuage or tenement situate in the market-place in Beverley, wherein Peter Dickens then dwelt, pay or cause to be paid unto twenty poor decayed housekeepers, living in Beverley, as the owner or proprietor of the said premises should direct, the sum of 5s. a piece, upon every Candlemas-day.

The premises on which the yearly sum of £5 is charged by the will, consist of a large messuage on the west side of the market-place in Beverley, now the property of Messrs. Todd and Co. of Hull, grocers, having been purchased by them in 1822 from the assignees of Thomas Pitts, a bankrupt. The rent-charge is specified in the deeds of conveyance to Messrs. Todd and company. The yearly sum of £5 appears to have been always distributed by the former owners of the premises for the time being, among such poor housekeepers in Beverley as they have thought proper to select: Messrs. Todd and Co. since their purchase of the premises have refused to pay the amount of the rent-charge, although it is regularly specified in the deed of conveyance.

Archer's Charity.—In 1740, Susannah Archer conveyed to six trustees and their heirs certain lands and tenements in Halton Holgate, near Spilsby, in Lincolnshire, upon trust, to distribute the clear rents and profits, about Christmas-day, among decayed inhabitants of Beverley, not receiving parish aid, and in such proportions as the donor and her assigness should yearly, in writing, appoint. The surviving trustees of this charity are John Archer Houblon, of Hallingbury-place, Herts, esq. Mr. John Gardham, and Mr. Samuel Bland, of Beverley. The original deed of gift, and some other deeds and writings respecting the charity, are in the custody of Mr. F. Wilkinson, of Beverley, attorney-at-law. The trust estate consists of three messuages and 71a. 2r. 11p. of land, which is in the occupation of John Brackenhury, as tenant from year to year, at a rent of £90 per annum. There is also an unapplied surplus, amounting to about £200, part of which is in the hands of Messrs. Bower and Co. bankers, of Beverley. The rents are distributed by such of the trustees as happen to reside in the town, at Christmas and February, in St. Mary's parish-church, among such persons as have previously received tickets from the trustees, and the sum given to each of them, at each distribution, is 2s. 6d. As it has not been customary, during a very considerable time, for the heir of Mrs. Archer to give express direction to what persons, and in what proportions the charity-money should be distributed, the trustees have not considered themselves at liberty to deviate from the practice which has prevailed, of dividing it equally in the small sums mentioned; but though it is stated, that much good is done in

1 Ought not these gentlemen to be compelled to do it?
the present mode of administration, the charity might be rendered more really useful, if the trustees were authorized to give larger sums of money in cases where more ample relief may be required.

**Wilson's Gift.**—William Wilson, late of Beverley, gentleman, by will, dated 25th June, 1816, after giving several legacies, bequeathed to the corporation of Beverley all the residue of his personal estate, upon trust, to place out the same at interest, and apply such interest, from time to time, in such charitable purposes as they in their discretion should think proper. The value of the residue received from the executors, and which was verified by an account furnished by them, was £1533. 8s. 3d. and was applied in the purchase of £1457 navy five per cent. annuities, in the names of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses.

**Hall's Gift.**—Anne Hall, widow, in 1819, left £200, upon trust, to distribute the interest of £100 equally among the poor inhabitants of the Bede-houses, in Lairgate, and the interest of the other £100 unto poor widows, selected by the mayor and aldermen, to each widow 5s. This bequest was invested in the navy five per cent. and the dividends are applied as directed.

**Dalton's Charity.**—Benjamin Dalton, by will, (date unknown), devised two closes, called Swinemoor-closes, to the corporation, upon trust, to pay, out of the rents, £4 to six trustees; which £4 he directed to be given to the poor selected by them, and the remainder of the rents to be distributed by the corporation, among the poor of Beverley. The property consists of three closes, adjoining Swinemoor-lane, near Beverley; one of the closes, containing three acres, is let on lease for six years, at the rent of £18. 6s.; the other two, containing together 7a. 12r. for the same term, at £30 per annum. The land is let by public auction, and the rents now paid greatly exceed the yearly value. The sum of £4 is paid out of the rents to trustees, who are kept up by election of three new ones, when their number is reduced to three. These trustees have always been some of the trustees of the chapel of Independents in Lairgate, as those originally named in the deed also were, and the yearly sum of £4 is distributed among poor members of the congregation frequenting the chapel, at the discretion of the trustees, in different sums, from 1s. to 4s. The remainder of the rents is distributed by the corporation every year, at Christmas.

**Rectory of Hollym.**—In consequence of an opinion having prevailed, that the advowson of the rectory of Hollym, in the county of York, which was sold by the corporation some years ago, had been granted to them for the use or benefit in some manner of the grammar school, it is but justice to state, that the advowson belonged to the corporation in their own right beneficially, and without being subject to any charitable use whatsoever.
Page 30. One Eustace, abbat of Fleury, came into England, and took upon him to terrify men into a cessation from labour, from three o'clock on Saturday until sun rising on Monday morning; he was received by Geoffrey the archbishop and people with great honor. Among other evident tokens of his divine mission, it was stated, that a carpenter of Beverley having presumed to work after three o'clock on Saturday was struck with a dead palsy. A woman weaving after the same hour was taken in the same manner. At Wakefield when a certain miller would grind his corn after three o'clock on Saturday, the corn was turned into blood, insomuch as to fill a large vessel, and the wheel stood immoveable against the force of the waters. A woman put her paste into an heated oven at this time, and when she thought it baked, found it paste still. Another woman by the advice of her husband kept her paste till Monday morning wrapt up in a linen cloth, and they found it ready baked!

Page 40, note 2. The Fridstool occurs in the laws of Edgar, ca. 16. There were formerly several of them in the northern parts of Britain: one of them occurs in the charter of immunities renewed by king Henry VII. to St. Peter's, York, where it is interpreted cathedra quietudinis vel pacis.*

Pages 51 and 52. For eight marks read eighteen. The reader is requested to substitute archbishop William's charter whenever Thurstan's is referred to for the sum of eight marks; the former prelate having commuted the original payment to eight marks.

Page 61. It was usual for the charters of liberties to be read and enrolled at the exchequer, so that commonly, when the king granted or confirmed liberties by his letters patent, a close writ,

directed to the treasurer and barons was wont to issue, reciting the substance of such grant or confirmation, and commanded the barons to allow thereof.¹

Page 123. The grant to Adam Copendale will be found to be specifically noticed in the list of contents of Simon Russell’s Register, p. 520.

Page 257. Dr. Moseley states, that the business of a silk manufacturer, and those of a glass maker and of an apothecary and druggist are the three trades that do not contaminate nobility in Venice.²

Page 375. The mills alluded to in Westwood are wind mills. In Domesday there are three mills mentioned as belonging to the archbishop (p. 514), which, from their value, were either wind or water mills; the latter is by no means improbable, as water mills were introduced into Britain by the Romans, as “appears by the remains of a Roman mill lately discovered at Manchester;” and, as they are frequently mentioned during the Saxon period, it may be considered as certain, that an engine so very important, and of such simple construction, was never allowed to go out of use.³

Coins.—An immense number of ancient coins of various eras have been found in Beverley; the most curious of which are the following:—a small halfpenny of Henry V. coined at Calais, engraved in Ruding, vol. 4, pl. 4, No. 13, the legend on the obverse, Henric. Rex. Angl.; and on the reverse, “Villa Calis.” Many modern pieces of the class of Nuremberg tokens, which, before a copper coinage passed current in England, were brought over in commerce: Beverley fair would naturally be a mart for them; they are found all over the kingdom. Some real Nurem-

bergs, with the goblet cross, &c: with the usual motto, *Gottes sagan maght reich*, God's blessing makes rich. A large piece, apparently of one of the small German or Dutch states. A Roman coin, type like Constantine, and certainly of the lower empire. Some local tokens coined in Beverley from 1660 to 1680. One of them similar to the annexed engraving. Another has round the centre, BOW, 1688 (perhaps Bower); and in the middle HIS HALFPENNY: only IOP are visible on the other side. A third, bearing a fleece, inscribed STEPHEN GOACKMAN, 1667; on the reverse MERCER IN BEVERLEY. A fourth inscribed WILLIAM WILBERFOSS IN BEVERLEY. A fifth, without any device, bearing TIMOTHY BROWN 1668 HIS HALFPENY. And another with the inscription GEORGE LAMPLEIGH 1666 IN BEVERLEY. One, also, has round it, IOHN TAITES, 1666; on the reverse, IN BURLINGTON. These are by no means any thing like the particulars of all the coins found at different periods in the town, besides those already referred to in the work; many have fallen into the hands of the curious, and are placed beyond the reach of the compiler. In clearing away some rubbish from beneath the shop floor of Mr. Wm. Stephenson, grocer, in the Market-place, on Tuesday, 25th April, 1826, the workmen turned up six rose nobles, of the reign of Edward III. in a perfect state of preservation. They had evidently been placed there many centuries ago, not appearing to have suffered the least from circulation. The gold of which they are composed is of the utmost purity; and, as the celebrated alchymist Raymond Lully had the management of Edward's mint, no doubt they were coined under his care. On the impress side, Edward is represented in a ship, holding a sword in his right hand, and in his left a sceptre and shield. On the shield are engraved the arms of England and France quarterly, and the margin bears the inscription of *Edwar D. Gra. Rex.*
Angl. Z. France. The reverse represents a flowing cross, interspersed with lioneaux and fleur de lis, with the pious motto, *It autem transient per medium illorum ibat.* The noble had its name from the nobility of the metal, the gold with which it was coined being of the finest sort; sometimes it was called a rose noble, from both sides being impaled in an undulating circle. It continued, with the half and quarter noble, to be the only gold coin until the angels of Edward IV. appeared in 1465.

Warburton enumerates in his time (about 1723), the following companies of trades, then in existence in Beverley: 1, mercers; 2, tanners; 3, skinners; 4, carpenters; 5, taylors; 6, shoemakers; 7, butchers; 8, bakers; 9, bricklayers; 10, oate shillers. He also mentions the wells and fountains of water: Crossbrigg well; Without Bar well; Willowes well; Within Bar, two wells, one a pump on it; Market-place, two pumps; Norwood well; Walkergate well; Newbeggin well; Well-lane well; Eastgate well; Highgate or London-street well; Kellgate well; Beckside well; and mineral spring, Swinemore. Every ward hath two constables, and two surveyors of wells.

The eminent Seats of Gentlemen in Beverley.—Sir Chas. Hotham, bart. in Eastgate; sir Michael Warton, adjoining North bar; John Moyser, esq. within North bar; — Warton, esq. in Newbigin; Francis Boynton, esq. within North bar; Alured Popple, esq. let to Mr. Richard Burton, in ditto; Warton Warton, esq. in Eastgate, let to sir Robt. Hildyard, bart.; Francis Appleyard, esq. in Laregate, formerly St. Giles; Yarburgh Constable, esq. in Kellgate; Ffrancis Appleyard, esq. in Tollgavel, let to Samuel Dalton, esq.; Mrs. Gee (widow of Wm. Gee, esq.) in Tollgavel; James Hewett, gent. in Walker-gate.

1 Lansdown MSS. No. 806, fol. 217-18. A.D. 1632, and to which they still conform.
2 The fraternity of butchers is the only one remaining. Their laws, ordinances, and constitutions bear date the 7th Charles I.
3 About 1723.
Monasteries and Old Places.—Bedern, supposed to have been in Minstermoregate, now called Barton-hallgarth; the Fryers, in Fryer's-lane, east of the minster, now Sir Michael Warton's; Fryers without Newbygin bar, demolished, now in possession of Alured Popple, esq.; Hallgarth-court, without Kelgate bar, in a close near Westwood, was a chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas.

Trade.—Malt, leather, and bone lace.

Coles, and other Firing, with their Prices.—Coles, 26s. per chaldron; western coles, at 20s. per chaldron; turfs, 3s. 4d. per 1000.

In Warburton's chronological index, interspersed with remarks, the following particulars, not noticed before, occur:

1318. 14 Edward I.—The king was at Beverley Bedern, and there entertained by the provost. He likewise went into Holderness, for the Holderness men petition to have allowance of £82, which the king's purveyors had received of certain persons.—Ryley Plac. pl. 413.

1522. This year Peter Cave, draper of Beverley, gave 20 marks to the building of St. Mary's church.

1581. In the beginning of April, about six o'clock afternoon, was an earthquake in this part, which made the bells to jangle in the steeples.

1659. This year pewes were built in the minster, and thirty pounds allowed for the building the pulpit and alderman's pew.

1724. John Warburton, esq. Somerset herald at arms, and fellow of the Royal Society, elected a free burgess of the corporation for his great services.

Bounds of St. John's Parish.—The townships of Molescroft: part

1 Warburton's list.
2 Ibid.
3 Ibid.
4 Lansdown MSS. No. 896, fol. 317-18.
5 See page 82.
6 Lansdown MSS. No. 896, pp. 8 to 14.
7 Warburton's list.

_St Martin’s Parish._—Cross-bridge on the north, the Fryer’s-lane on the east; south, the south part of Figham, and, on the west, part of Westwood.

_St Marie’s._—To the north, Gallow-lane; Pighill-lane to the east, and Walkergate; Cross-bridge to the south; and, to the west, Westwood and Hurn.¹

Extracts from a book, formerly the property of Francis Hilton, of Beverley, but now of Mr. George Barton:

Sir Michael Wharton and sir Charles Hotham chosen members for Beverley, 1710. Sir Charles made a treat at the town-hall, and sir Michael at his own house, in July.

They began to make bricks in Westwood in August, 1716.

Their was a dark day in April the 22d, 1750.

Their was a great wind on February the first, 1715.

Their was great thundering, and lightening did break out of the sky, on the third and fifth of July.

Two parliament men was chosen for this corporation, sir Chas. Hotham and sir Michael Newton, March ye 30th, 1722.

Sir Charles Hotham died at London, and was buried at South Dalton January ye 20th, 1722-23, and every alderman received a mourning ring.

Sir Michael Warton died at London, and was brought from thence to this town, and was buried here on April ye 6th, 1725.

Francis Gossop was ducked at Bar dicke on January the 15th day, 1711.

Sqr. Bradshaw and esqr. Pellam was chosen members for this corporation August y* 18th, 1727. And sqr. Bradshaw gave 3 guineas a man, and Pellam and sir Charles Hotham drew a peticon against sqr. Bradshaw, and he was voted out of the house of parliament y* second sitting.

Sqr. Bradshaw gave half a guinea a piece to free men, when

¹ Lanadon MSS. No. 896, fol. 217-18.
Mr. Rutter was chosen major ye first time, to all that voted for him, 1733, and they received it at Mr. Wm. Johnson's, at y* Blew Bore.

Esqr. Bradshaw, and sir Charles Hotham, and esqr. Pellam stood candidates for this corporation in 1734, and esqr. Bradshaw and sir Charles Hotham was chosen on April y* 26th, 1734; and the number of the votes,—esqr. Bradshaw, 674; sir Charles Hotham, 603; esqr. Pellam, 190.

Esqr. Pellam, after they were chosen, gave half a crown to them that voted for him, in June, 1734.

Sir Charles Hotham kept open house a whole week before the last election (1734), and on the Monday after he made a feast for all the gentlemen in the town.

St. Mary's pulpit was preached in on Good Friday, by Johnson, vicar, on April y* 12th, 1734; and sir Charles Hotham gave forty pounds towards the building of it.

The new eagle was set upon minster altar, and gilt by Mr. Sanderson, in October, 1734.

Esqr. Bradshaw and sir Charles Hotham treated y* aldermen and gentlemen of this town in September and October, 1734.

A high post went from York to Hull, and come through this town; it began in the year 1734.

I was admitted a free brother of the company of cordwainers1 on March the 19th, 1734-5, and gave 2 pound and a treat, or feast.

Norwood new coasea was laid when ald. Garton was major y* first time, 1735.

Parson Clark came from Shipton, behind York, to teach our grammar school. In April he begun to teach in the town's haule untill y* school was repaired, 1736.

A cosa was laid betwen the work-house and minster, in 1737, and the lane behind the schole was laid y* year before.

Sir Charles Hotham died at London, on Sunday, y* 15th of January, 1737, and was buried at So. Dalton, Wednesday, y* 25th. Sir Robert Hilyard and esqr. Pellam stood candidates, y* one of

1 The cordwainers' company appears to have been in existence at this period.
them might be chose in sir Charles Hotham's stead; and esqr. Pellam was chose with great difficulty and trouble. Esqr. Pellam had 492 votes; sir Robt. Hilyard had 389 votes. The poll was on the 2d of February, 1737.

Minster was paved round in 1740, and ye new wall built.

Walkergate, Dyer-lane, Silverless-lane, &c. was all paved in 1742. Ald. Garton was head surveyor.

The new organ built 1769, in Beverley minster.

A great wind on the 1st Nov. 1740, and blew down Westwood near mill.

Wee had a very strong election on y* 5th and 6th of May, 1741, between Charles Pellam, esq. 741 votes; William Strickland, esq. 529 votes; Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. 356 votes. The pole lasted near two days, and all the men were sworn, and esqr. Bradshaw was thrown out.

Esqr. Pellam gave one guinea to every free burgess that would take it on y* 22d Dec. 1741. William Strickland, esq. also gave one guinea each.

Minster bells was hung by Harrison, of Barra, in Jan. 1741-2.

Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. died (at Risby) June 28th, 1742, and in the 64th year of his age.

The act for ye Hull and Beverley turnpike was gained in 1743-4, and ye road was locked on May y* 1st, 1744, and then begun to be repaired at Beverley first.

Feb. 15th, 1745-6.—This day the Blews belonging to the East Riding was broke here; in memory of which I have a gun sling (which I keep for a belt), that was one of theirs.

Esqr. Pellam and sir William Cottrington was elected members to serve in parliament, June 30, 1747, without opposition.

Grovell gates, &c. was all burned by ye mobb, when Robert Parker was killed their, June 3d, 1748.

Four houses burnt down in Ratton-row, July 22d, 1751, with all furniture and apparel, the inhabitants narrowly escaping with their lives. It happen'd about midnight.

Alex. Ingram came prentice May 1st, 1737; louse 1744!
An earthquake was very sensibly felt here exactly at 11 o'clock on Friday night, being y\(^*\) 19th April, 1754.

June 12th, 1791.—The fields was covered with snow. On the 13th snow and hail was half shoe deep; and on the 14th it was a very hard frost, and did abundance of damage in gardens, &c.

The following account of the deer killed in Risby-park, the ancient seat of the Ellerker family, who were intimately connected with Beverley, is taken from an old authentic manuscript:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Deer Killed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1729</td>
<td>ten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1730</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1731</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1732</td>
<td>eleven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1733</td>
<td>twelve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1734</td>
<td>fifteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1735</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1736</td>
<td>fifteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1737</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1738</td>
<td>twelve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1739</td>
<td>seventeen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1740</td>
<td>eleven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1741</td>
<td>nineteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1742</td>
<td>fourteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1743</td>
<td>thirty-two</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1744</td>
<td>twenty-six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1745</td>
<td>nineteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1746</td>
<td>nineteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1747</td>
<td>fourteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1748</td>
<td>twenty-seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1749</td>
<td>twenty-six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1750</td>
<td>thirty-two</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1751</td>
<td>twenty-one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1752</td>
<td>seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1753</td>
<td>twenty-one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1754</td>
<td>sixteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1755</td>
<td>eleven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1756</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1757</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1758</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1759</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1760</td>
<td>none</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1761</td>
<td>twenty-seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1762</td>
<td>twenty-eight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1763</td>
<td>thirty-three</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1764</td>
<td>twenty-two</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1765</td>
<td>eight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1766</td>
<td>four</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1767</td>
<td>three</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1768</td>
<td>eight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1769</td>
<td>four</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td>five</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1771</td>
<td>nine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1772</td>
<td>six</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1773</td>
<td>seven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1774</td>
<td>eighteen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td>twenty-one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>six</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At the period of the threatened invasion in 1794, an independent corps of volunteers, consisting of one company, was formed in Beverley, commanded by colonel Cruger, Christopher Machell, and — Langton, esqrs. This corps attained a considerable proficiency in military discipline previously to its being disbanded. In the year 1803, at a public meeting of the inhabitants held at the guildhall, during the mayoralty of William Middleton, esq. it was resolved, "That it was the duty of every inhabitant capable of bearing arms, to step forward and enrol himself, for the purpose of being trained; and that books of enrolment should be immediately opened, as well as a voluntary subscription entered into for defraying the attendant expenses, which, on the 4th of August, amounted to nearly a thousand pounds. The volunteers enrolled bound themselves to be trained
and exercised, and to march to any part of the kingdom for the
defence thereof, in case of actual invasion, or on the appearance
of an enemy on the coast, or to suppress any rebellion or insur-
rection, when summoned by the lord lieutenant of the East Riding,
or in his absence by two deputy lieutenants, in consequence of
any signal of alarm. Christopher Machell, Henry Ellison, and
Wm. Beverley, esqrs. having respectively declined taking any
command, it appears from the regimental orderly book, dated
Nov. 1, 1803, "That his majesty had been pleased to appoint
Peter Cotes, esq. of Tickton-lodge, major-commandant; John
Barker Arden, Wm. Acklam, and Samuel Bland, esqrs. captains;
Geo. Gibson, and John Hewet, gents. lieutenants; Richard Hill,
Wm. Tayleur, and Robert Leadam, gents. ensigns; Mr. John
Wilcox was also appointed serjeant major." The best panegyric
which can be passed upon this body of volunteers, is the fol-
lowing entry in the regimental order book soon after their
formation: "Major Cotes cannot resist expressing the gra-
tification he feels, when observing the proficiency they have
made, not only in their discipline, but more particularly in that
orderly and regular appearance, which at all times, if con-
tinued, will reflect the highest honour upon them, and he is
confident that this can only have been acquired by the un-
remitting attention of the officers and noncommissioned officers
to their companies, and the zeal and alacrity with which the men
have obeyed their directions; he cannot dismiss the subject with-
out returning them collectively, and individually, his sincere
thanks, and assuring them, that relying on a continuance of the
same exertions, he has no doubt but they will very soon be in
such a state of forwardness as to be ready for any service the
emergency of the times may call them upon." Signed Peter
Cotes, major commandant. Indeed, the character of this corps
stood so high, that it was the first regiment of volunteer infantry
which was recommended to the commander-in-chief to act in
unison with the troops of the line. The corporation of Beverley
presented the regiment with their colours, provided at the cost of
seventy guineas: one of them bears the arms of the town, with the inscription Pro Rege et Patria. They are at present deposited in the care of John Barker Arden, esq. the last commissioner of the corporation.

**Lying-in Charity.**—This laudable institution was commenced in Beverley in the year 1812, and continues to receive the patronage of the principal ladies in the town and neighbourhood. It is chiefly supported by voluntary subscriptions, amounting annually to £80. During the year 1829 eighty poor women have been relieved by this charity.

Page 523. Prepositus simply means *overseer,* overlooker, it was a dignity well known to the Saxons as well as the Normans. Bede calls abbots *propositi,* in his life of St. Cuthbert. Du Cange quotes several authorities to shew the antiquity of this officer as presiding over a college of canons, "*Statuerunt pro Canoniciis, qui tunc sub propositi vivebant,* &c.* Complurima extant etiamnum hodie in Germania, que vulgo Prepositura. Vide Alburtum Stadentem, an. 1001 & 1050, &c.—Du Cange, *sub voc. Prepositus.*

**The Minster.**—The dimensions of this splendid edifice are,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Measurement</th>
<th>Feet</th>
<th>Inches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Length from east to west</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breadth of the nave and side aisles</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Length of the great cross aisle</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height of the nave</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From the vaulted roof of the nave to the summit of the centre tower</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height of the side aisles</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Height of the two west towers</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Riding Fields, &c.**—Nearly all the property to the eastward of Beverley, between the town and the common pasture of Swinemoor, is known by the general name of the Riding Fields, and constituted part of the manor of Rydinges, conveyed by St. John.
to the church. The most prominent object at present is an extensive iron foundry, belonging to Mr. Crosskill. Not far distant is the ancient landing place of the town, already alluded to.—Shipbuilding has been extensively carried on at Grovehill, and docks at present remain. Vessels of several hundred tons burden have been launched from this place. The Isabella, one of the discovery ships, was built at Grovehill.—Large and extensive colour works have lately been erected by Mr. P. Tejar, of Grovehouse.—Trade and manufactures appear at present to be considerably on the increase at Beverley.
APPENDIX OF INSTRUMENTS.

No. I.

The following collection is printed in the Monasticon Anglicanum, and in Leland's Collectanea. Leland quotes an anonymous Manuscript in the possession of Sir Thomas Herbert, as his authority.

The first extract, published by Hearne in his Appendix to Leland, (tom. 6, p. 43) is stated to have been taken from the Register, or Great Town Book of Beverley, or in other words, from Simon Russel's Manuscript, already referred to in these pages, and now in the possession of the Rev. Joseph Coltman.

The collegiate church of John of Beverley was anciently founded in the county of York, in a certain country called Deyira, to wit, in the wood of the Deyirians, in the time of Lucius, the most illustrious king of England, then called Brittany, the first king of the same, the son of Coil, a pagan king anointed by pope Eleutherius, the thirteenth after Peter, in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, the son of God, the Father Almighty, creator of heaven and earth, together with the Holy Ghost, according to computation of the church of England, 126.

Afterwards it was destroyed by the Pagans, Orse and Hengist, and is again renewed and founded by the aforesaid blessed John, archbishop of York, is ordained a monastery of black monks, of religious nuns, virgins, seven secular priests for the service of God and divers other ministers, to wit, in the year of our Lord 704.

And also again destroyed by the Pagans, Hubba and Hungar, Danes, the sons of Swayne, king of the Danes.

After that it is refounded and augmented by the most illustrious king of England, Athelstane, who endowed the said church with divers privileges, gifts and benefices, and so it remained honorably endowed under the government of seven canons, until the coming of William called the bastard, the conqueror and king, and so until the year of our Lord 1082.

And then by consent William called Rufus of England, Thomas archbishop called the elder, by the assent of the canons, and others whom it concerned, Thomas the nephew of the said lord archbishop, a priest was ordained and called the first provost, to whom succeeded Thurstau of blessed memory, to
APPENDIX.

whom Thomas called the Norman, to whom Robert, to whom Galfred, to whom Symon, to whom Fulco Basset, to whom John Chesull, to whom William of York, to whom John Mauncell, to whom Alane, to whom Morgan the provost, to whom the venerable and lord, lord Peter of Chester, who purchased many tenements, revenues and services to the said provostship and provost thereof, and left implements of divers goods and chattels in all manors of the said provostship both quick and dead; to whom Hamo, to whom Mr. Robert of Alnwick, to whom Mr. William of Melton, to whom Nicholas of Hugate, to whom Mr. William de la Mare, to whom Mr. Richard of Ravens, to whom Mr. Adam of Hynbergh, to whom the venerable circumspect man Mr. John of Thoresby, to whom the noble and venerable father and circumspect man Mr. Manceley, provost, prebendary of the prebend of St. James, president of the chapter, canon residentiary of the said church, prebendary of the prebend of Hustwait, of the cathedral church of York, prebendary of the prebend of Brenueswood, of the church of St. Paul in London, prebendary of the prebend of Cresall, in the church of St. Martin the great in London, parson of the church of Hackneys, and master of the free chapel in Maldon, in whose time the said treatise was compiled by Simon Russell, in the year of our Lord 1416, in the month of January.

1 Thus far is evidently a translation from the first page of Simon Russell's manuscript, and an additional proof of the value of the original.
APPENDIX.

King Alfred, a favourer of St. John.
St. John succeeded Eata, bishop of Hagustald.
St. John frequented the oratory of St. Michael, near Hexham.
St. John was made archbishop of York.
Herebaldus, the disciple of St. John, and his inseparable companion.
Brithunus, the disciple of St. John, and afterwards abbat of Beverley.
St. Sigga, St. John's deacon.
Wilfrid the less, afterwards archbishop of York, the disciple of St. John.
Hereburges, abbess of Wetandun.
Quenborgis, a nun of Wetandun, cured by St. John.
Deirewald, a woody place, i.e. the wood of the Deirians, afterwards.
Beverlac, or the lake of beavers, so named from the beavers with which the neighbouring river Hull abounded.
St. John founded in Beverley a parish church dedicated to St. John the evangelist, and having obtained the site and title of this place, he converted the aforesaid holy church into a monastery, and assigned it to monks. He there built anew the presbytery or choir of the church, the prior of St. John's having a place in the nave of the church. He built to the south of the said church the oratory of St. Martin, where he afterwards placed nuns.
He added to those monasteries, seven presbyters, and as many clerks in the nave of the church of St. John.
St. John procured to his monasteries the manor of Ridinge, and then built the church of St. Nicholas in the land of his lordship.
Earl Puca having a manor at South Burton, two miles from Beverley, Yelfrida, the daughter of earl Puca, was made nun at Beverley, whose mother St. John had delivered from a fit of sickness. Puca gave with his daughter the manor of Walkington. Yelfrida died on the 3d of the ides of March, in the year of our Lord 742, whose bones were buried at Beverley.
Earl Addi, of North Burton, gave North Burton with the advowson of the same to the church of Beverley in the time of St. John the archbishop. After those chapels were built in Leckingfield and Scorborough, which were in the parish of Burton, and in process of time made parish churches.
Herebaldus, the disciple of St. John, abbat of Tinmouth.
King Osred, for his love to St. John, gave Dalton to the church of York, in which village at that time was a manor of the king.
St. John having left his bishoprick, passed four years at Beverley.
St. John purchased to the church of Beverley lands in Middleton, Welwick, Bilton and Patrington.
Brithunus, the first abbat of Beverley, died on the ides of May, A. D. 733, and was buried near St. John.
Winwaldus, a monk of the same place, the second abbat died A. D. 751.
Wulfeth, the third abbot of Beverley, died A. D. 773.
The names of the rest of the abbots are unknown.
In the year 146 from St. John's death the monastery of Beverley was
destroyed by the Danes, with the books and all the ornaments.
The monastery of Beverley remained three years desolate.
Afterwards the presbyters and clerks returned to Beverley and repaired the
place.
Beverley, a village situated in the hundred of Succolfros.
King Athelstan came to Beverley, and having conquered the Scots, built
there a new college of secular canons.
St. John's town in Scotland, so called by king Athelstane, for the love which
he had to the church of St. John of Beverley.
Adelstane gave lands to the church of Beverley, in Brandesburton and Lock-
ington. King Athelstane, his right Horstraffa, i. e. the feeding of horses, of
the forage of horses which was paid to him yearly in the East Riding.
St. John's standard carried by king Athelstane when he vanquished the Scots.
King Athelstane seeking a sign by which he might know the Scots subject by
right to the English, deeply wounded a rock with his sword at Dunbar.
Deira, which is encompassed on one side with the river Derwent, on the
other with the Humber, and on the third with the northern or southern ocean.
The charter of the same king Athelstane of the immunity, liberty, and
sanctuary of the lands of St. John, writ in Saxon.
The cross on the farther side Molecroft valley one of the bounds of peace,
and the place of refuge or sanctuary of St. John. King Athelstane ordained
that Beverley should be head of all the East Riding.
Athelstane confirmed the privileges, A. D. 938, and from the death of
St. John 217. From this time the town of Beverley became larger, and great
was the concourse of people. In these times the people resorting in great
numbers by the consent of the canons of Beverley, two chapels are built at
York,¹ one in honor of the blessed virgin, the other of St. Thomas the apostle,
the right of mother church.
Alfric the seventeenth archbishop of York, translated the bones of St. John;
a ring with the fragments of the book of the gospels was found in St. John's
sepulchre. This translation was made in the year from the death of John 316,
A. D. 1037, the 8th of the kalenda of November, in the time of Edward,
before he had obtained the dignity of the kingdom. This writing was after-
wards found in the case of the relics of St. John.
Anno Dom. 1188, September 6th. St. John's church was burnt in the night,
after the feast of St. Matthew the apostle. At the same time were translated
the bones of St. Brithunus, abbot of Beverley. This Alfrid, bishop of York,
¹ Beverley is here meant. See the history of those two chapels.
ordained there officiaries in the church of Beverley, a sexton, a chancellor, and a precentor, who should wear a canonical habit. This Alfrid bought of one Fortius a rich man, land at Middleton, Holme and Fridaythorp; to these also Alfrid obtained from king Edward that there should be three annual fairs at Beverley; he also made a custom, that the more noble of those who dwelt nigh should thrice in the year follow the relics of St. John within and without the town, both fasting and barefooted. He also designed to have built a refectory and dormitory at Beverley, but was prevented by death.

Kinsius, archbishop of York, built a high tower in the church of Beverley.

Alfred, archbishop of York, finished the refectory and dormitory in the Bedbern, York.1

King Edward, at the instance of Aldred, gave to the church of Beverley a lordship in Leven, he first made the seven canons prebendaries, he also assigned certain places to the prebendaries, and appointed vicars for them. This Aldred adorned the old church with a new choir, he also added an eight canon prebendary. He also decorated the whole church from the choir to the tower with painting which he called heaven, he also adorned the pulpit over the entrance of the choir with brass, silver and gold, with wonderful Teutonic work.

Alverdus,2 the historian, sacrist and treasurer of Beverley, writ the history of the English affairs.

King William I. had fixed his tents seven miles from Beverley. Thurstinus, a knight of William I. pursued a veteran into the church of Beverley with his drawn sword, and was there miserably struck with disease.

William I. gave Sigleshorn to the church of Beverley, and commanded that his army should not hurt the church of Beverley.

William I. to earl Marchar, and Gamael the son of Osbern.

Thomas the elder, archbishop of York, gave to Thomas the younger, his nephew, a new dignity, by reason, the discord of the canons, i.e. the provostship of Beverley, yet so as that he should neither have a vote in the chapter, or a stall in the choir. This place which was anciently called Bedern, is now the provost's house, and the new Bedern is joined to his house, where are now the vicars of the prebendaries, to whom the provost pays their stipends.

APPENDIX.


Gudmusedham is a mile from Wighton by east.

Harpham in the Woode, not very far from Driffield.

The church of St. Nicholas in Beverley, commonly called Holme church, where there is a cut for small vessels, the cut out of Hull river to the bridge at Holme, on the cut about half a mile.

South Burton, alias Bishop's Burton, two miles from Beverley in the way to York. Walkington, two miles by west from Beverley; North Burton, half a mile south west from Leckingfield; Scorburgh, a mile north east from Leckingfield; Dalton, four miles north west from Beverley—the provost has a pretty house there.

Molecroft Cross, a limit of the sanctuary, hard by entering Leckingfield park from Beverley.

There was another towards North Burton, a mile out of Beverley.

There was another towards Kinwalgreves, a mile out of Beverley.

There was another cross by south toward Humber; all those were marks of sanctuary, each a mile out of Beverley.

Siglesthorn, in Holderness.

THE INSCRIPTION.

Hæc Sedes Lapidea ab Anglis dicebatur Frustoloût, i.e. pacis cathedra ad quam reus fugiendo perveniens omnimodam pacis securitatem habebat.

Hereburgas, abbess of the monastery of Wetandune.

John, dedicated the church of South Burton.

Herebald, afterwards a monk of Timmouth, a servant of John the bishop.

John came to the synod appointed by king Osred.

Brithun, abbat of Beverley.

Herebald, the clerk of John, afterwards abbat of Timmouth.

John remained in the bishoprick 33 years, resigned it to his chaplain Wilfrid, and died in Beverley on the nones of May, A.D. 721.
APPENDIX.

The abbot of Swine being invited by Brithunus came to Beverley.

Trustin, a noble captain, together with the Normans, came to Beverley to plunder the town, but perished.

William the bastard, king of England, was very bountiful to the people of Beverley.

Robert de Stuteville, lord of the castle of Cottingham.

The charter of privileges given to the king Athelstan by St. John of Beverley, A.D. 925.

No. II.

Queen Elizabeth's Charter of Confirmation.

Elizabeth by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland, queen defender of the faith and to all and singular lieutenants, admirals, captains, governors of castles, officers of customs, foresters, wardens of sea ports and of other maritime places and to the justices, barons, escheators, sheriffs, coroners, stewards, marshals, deputies, mayors, reeves, bailiffs, constables, provisors and other his officers, ministers and faithful people whomsoever as within liberties as without and to their lieutenants, governors and deputies to whom the present letters shall come and to any of them greeting. Whereas the lord John heretofore king of England, our progenitor, by his charter granted to the men of Beverley that they should be free and quit of toll, pontage, passage, pesage, lastage, wreck and legan and of ewage and of lene and of all other such customs which pertained to the said king throughout all his land saving the liberties of the city of London and whereas the lord Henry the Third, heretofore king of England, our progenitor, granted and confirmed to the burgesses of Beverley aforesaid all liberties and all free customs which Thurstan and William heretofore archbishops of York gave and granted and by their charters confirmed to them and which the lord king John father of the same king Henry and king Henry grandfather of the same Henry the Third and king Henry grandfather of the same his grandfather and others his ancestors gave and granted and by their charters confirmed to them and he willed and firmly enjoyned that the aforesaid burgesses of Beverley should have and hold all the same liberties well and in peace, freely and quietly entirely fully and honorably in their merchants guild in toll and in hansbus in free ingress and egress in the town and without the town in market in wood and plain and in marsh and in turbery in ways and paths and in all other places as the charters of the aforesaid archbishops Thurstan and William and the charters of the aforesaid lords king John his father king Henry his grandfather and king

1 See Append. to Drake's York.
APPENDIX.

Henry grandfather of the same his grandfather and king Richard his uncle which they had thereof reasonably testified and whereas also the said late king Henry the Third by his other charter granted and confirmed to the burgesses of Beverley that they and their heirs burgesses of Beverley throughout all his land and dominion should for ever have this liberty that is to say that they or their goods in whatsoever places in the dominion of the same king Henry the Third found should not be arrested for any debt for which they should not be sureties or principal debtors and that the said burgesses for the trespass or forfeiture of their servants should not lose their goods and chattels found in their hands or in any other places deposited by the same servants so far as they should be able sufficiently to prove them their own and whereas the lord Edward the First heretofore king of England the grants and confirmations aforesaid by his charter granted and confirmed to the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs and successors burgesses of the same town and further by his same charter granted for himself and his heirs to the burgesses aforesaid that they and their heirs and successors aforesaid should be for ever quit of pavage and murage throughout all his realm and dominion and moreover whereas the said Edward the Third late king of England upon the supplication of the burgesses of the town of Beverley to him made by petition exhibited in parliament suggesting that whereas they at the sinister procurement of certain of their rivals contriving unduly to oppress them had then of late been compelled to contribute together with the men of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull to the building of a certain barge there lately built by the command of the same king at the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull to the great prejudice and loss of the same burgesses and praying that the said late king considering that the said town of Beverley was situated in an inland place and remote from the sea he would be pleased henceforth wholly to exonerate the same burgesses from all unaccustomed services being mindful that the same burgesses of the town of Beverley in paying tenths and subsidies granted to him by the commonalty of his realm of England and otherwise were manifoldly burthened and for that reason and also in relief of the same burgesses and for other causes in the same charter expressed did grant for himself and his heirs to the aforesaid burgesses that they or their heirs or successors burgesses of the same town to the building of ships barges or boats or the contributing to any such works or burthens should not hereafter be compelled or in any wise be charged but from such works contributions and charges should be exonerated and for ever discharged and whereas also the lord Henry the Fifth late king of England our progenitor by his letters patent granted for himself and his heirs to his beloved the twelve governors or keepers of the town of Beverley the burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the aforesaid town for ever that the keepers of
the peace and justices assigned or to be assigned to hear and determine felonies, trespasses and other misdeeds and the justices of labourers, servants and artificers in the East Riding of the county of York should in no wise intermeddle themselves within the said town of Beverley or the precinct or liberties of the same town or without concerning any thing done or arising within the same town precinct or liberties thereof and that the aforesaid governors or keepers and their successors for the time being or four three or two of the more discreet and sufficient persons of the same shall have for ever full correction punishment power and authority of taking cognizance of enquiring hearing and determining all manner of matters and things as well concerning all manner of felonies, trespasses, misprisions and extortions as of all manner of other causes and plaints whatsoever within the aforesaid town and precinct and liberties thereof in any manner happening or arising as fully and entirely as the keepers of the peace and justices assigned and to be assigned to hear and determine felonies, trespasses and other misdeeds and the justices of labourers, servants and artificers in the East Riding aforesaid had or in any wise shall have without the town precinct and liberties aforesaid. And furthermore he granted for himself and his heirs to the aforesaid governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors aforesaid that they and their heirs and successors aforesaid should have for ever to their own use all manner of fines, amercements, issues and other profits whatsoever arising to be levied and received by their officers and ministers in support of the burthens of the same town and other things there continually arising or happening. And he granted for himself and his heirs that none of the same governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the town aforesaid their heirs or successors by himself alone or jointly with others should be bound or compelled to be collectors of tenths, fifteenths or other subsidies quotas or impositions whatever granted to the said late king or to himself or his aforesaid heirs to be granted without the liberties and precinct of the town aforesaid as by the several charters and letters aforesaid which we this present ninth day of November have by our letters confirmed. We command you and every of you that you permit as well the twelve governors burgesses of the said town of Beverley as all other burgesses of the same town and also the tenants and resiants within the aforesaid town of Beverley the liberty and jurisdiction thereof and every of them freely quietly peaceably to have hold exercise use and enjoy all and singular the grants, franchises, liberties and privileges aforesaid in form aforesaid granted throughout all our land and royal dominion according to the form and effect of the grants and confirmations aforesaid in no wise molesting or disturbing them or any of them contrary to the tenor thereof. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent witness ourself at Westminster the ninth day of November in the first year of our reign.

Cordell.
No. III.

Charter of Incorporation.

Elizabeth by the grace of God of England France and Ireland queen defender of the faith and so forth to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting. Whereas the burgesses and inhabitants of our town of Beverley in our county of York from time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary have peaceably had held and enjoyed divers rights jurisdictions liberties franchises acquittances and privileges and many other customs liberties immunities exemptions and jurisdictions as well by prescription as by reason and pretext of divers charters grants and confirmations by our progenitors kings of England to the burgesses and commonality of the town aforesaid and their heirs and successors of old time made and whereas the same burgesses and inhabitants of our same town of Beverley have now most humbly besought us that we would be pleased graciously and freely to bestow upon and extend to them our royal munificence and favor and that we for the rule and better government and improvement of the same town would vouchsafe to make reduce and create the same burgesses and inhabitants into another body corporate and politic. We therefore considering that our aforesaid town of Beverley is an antient and populous town and being willing that in future a certain and indubitable mode may be always observed in our same town for and concerning the keeping of our peace and the rule and government of our people there and that the same town at all times hereafter may be and remain a town of peace and quiet to the dread and terror of the wicked and to the encouragement of the good and also that our peace and other our acts of justice may be there kept and performed without any farther delay and hoping that if the burgesses and inhabitants of the town aforesaid and their successors could enjoy from our grant more ample honor liberties and privileges they would then consider themselves more especially and honorably bound to do and perform all the services in their power to us and our heirs and successors. Of our especial grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we have willed ordained constituted and granted for us our heirs and successors by these presents do will ordain constitute grant and declare that our aforesaid town of Beverley shall be and remain for ever hereafter a free town of itself and that the burgesses and inhabitants of the said town shall and may be for ever hereafter one body corporate and politic in deed fact and name by the name of the mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley and them by the name of the mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley one body corporate and politic really and fully for us our heirs and successors we do erect
make ordain and create by these presents and that by the same name they shall have perpetual succession and that they by the name of the mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley shall and may be for ever hereafter persons able and capable in law to have purchase receive and possess lands tenements liberties privileges jurisdictions franchises and hereditaments of whatsoever kind nature or species they shall be to them and their heirs and successors in fee and perpetuity and also to give grant demise and assign the same lands tenements and hereditaments and to do and execute all and singular other acts and deeds by them aforesaid. And that by the name of the mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley in the county of York they shall and may plead and be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended in whatsoever courts and places and before whatsoever judges and justices and other persons and officers of us and our heirs and successors in all and every actions suits plaints causes matters and demands whatsoever of whatsoever kind nature condition or species they be in the same manner and form as other our liege subjects of this our realm of England being persons able and capable in law can and may be able to plead and be impleaded answer and be answered unto defend and be defended and to have purchase receive possess give grant and demise and that the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors shall have for ever a common seal to serve for transacting the affairs and business whatsoever of them and their successors and that it shall and may be lawful for the same mayor governors and burgesses and their successors such seal at their pleasure from time to time to break change and make anew as to them shall seem meet. And farther we will and by these presents for us and our heirs and successors do grant that forever hereafter there be and shall be in the aforesaid town one mayor and twelve governors only in number of the best and most honest burgesses and inhabitants of the town aforesaid in form in these our letters patent hereafter specified to be chosen and constituted and for the better execution of the same our will and grant in this behalf we have assigned nominated constituted and made and for us our heirs and successors by these presents we do assign nominate constitute and make our beloved Edward Ellerker esquire a burgess of the town aforesaid to be and become the first and present mayor of the town aforesaid whom we will to take a corporal oath before three of the new governors of the town aforesaid well and faithfully to execute his office willing that the same Edward Ellerker shall be and continue in the office of mayor of the same town from the date of these presents until the feast of saint Michael the archangel then next following and from the said feast until another burgess of the town aforesaid shall be constituted and sworn to that office according to the form of the ordinance and provision in these presents hereafter expressed and specified if the same Edward Ellerker shall so long.
The first governors of the town to be called the common council.

live. We have also assigned nominated constituted and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do assign nominate constitute and make our beloved Richard Wilson Richard Bullocke William Farley William Fletcher Robert Fayrer Robert Brown John Symson Gyles Spencer John Johnson Richard Garbray Henry Curdaykes and William Cox to be and become the first and present governors of the town aforesaid so to continue in the same office so long as they behave themselves well in such office which said twelve governors shall make and be and at all times hereafter shall be called the common council of the town aforesaid for all things matters causes and business of the town aforesaid and touching or concerning the good rule state and government thereof and that they may and shall be from time to time assisting and aiding the said mayor for the time being in all causes and matters touching the same town. And farther of our more ample grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we will and for us and our heirs and successors by these presents do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that they for ever hereafter shall have hold and enjoy to them and their successors all and singular the customs liberties privileges franchises immunities quittances exemptions and jurisdictions to them or their predecessors by whatsoever name by the charters of us or of any of our progenitors granted and also all and singular the same and the like lands and tenements hereditaments customs liberties privileges franchises acquittances exemptions and jurisdictions which the men and burgesses of the town of Beverley aforesaid or any one or more of them by whatsoever names or name or by whatsoever incorporation or pretext of whatsoever incorporation they now have by reason or pretext of any charters or letters patent by us or by any of our progenitors kings of this realm of England in any wise heretofore made confirmed or granted or by whatsoever other lawful manner right custom usage prescription or title. And that the mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors by the name of the mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley may have hold use and enjoy and shall and may be able to have hold use and enjoy for ever all and singular their aforesaid lands tenements and hereditaments in the town of Beverley aforesaid with all and singular their liberties members and appurtenances for ever for us our heirs and successors under the several rent and ancient farm to us or other persons whomsoever due and payable before the date of these presents to have hold and enjoy all and singular the aforesaid lands tenements hereditaments customs liberties commons privileges franchises immunities exemptions quittances jurisdictions and all other the premises with their appurtenances to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors for ever to be holden of us our heirs and successors by the ancient farm and several rest
therefore reserved and payable from the date of these presents in lieu of all other services, exactions and demands to us our heirs and successors to be therefore rendered paid or made. And moreover we will and by these presents do ordain and of our more abundant favor for us and our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors for ever that it shall and may be lawful for the same mayor governors and burgesses and their successors to have hold and appoint a certain council house or guildhall within the town aforesaid and that the same mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being as often as to them it shall seem meet and necessary may and shall at all times hereafter convene and hold within the same house a certain court or assembly of the same mayor governors and burgesses or the major part of them and in the same court or assembly shall and may bear refer consult counsel and decree concerning the statutes, laws, articles and ordinances touching and concerning the town aforesaid and the good rule and government of the same according to their sound discretions or according to the sound discretions of the major part of them for the time assembled. And moreover of our more abundant grace we will and by these presents for us and our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that the mayor and governors of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them in the court or assembly aforesaid collected and assembled together shall and may by these presents have full authority power and faculty of composing constituting ordaining making and establishing from time to time such laws, institutions and rules, ordinances and constitutions which to them or the major part of them according to their sound discretions shall seem to be good wholesome, useful, honest and necessary for the good rule and government of the mayor governors and burgesses and of all and singular others, the inhabitants of the town aforesaid and of all the officers, ministers, artificers and resiants of the town aforesaid for the time being and for a declaration in what manner and order the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and all and singular other the ministers, officers, burgesses, artificers, inhabitants and resiants in the same town in their offices, functions, ministrings arts and businesses within the town aforesaid and the liberties of the same for the time being shall hold, bear and conduct themselves and otherwise, for the farther public good, common utility and good rule of the town aforesaid and also for the better preservation government disposition and victualling of the same letting and demising of the lands, tenements, possessions, revenues and hereditaments aforesaid to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors, given or assigned or hereafter to be granted given or assigned and other matters and things whatsoever touching or in any manner concerning the town aforesaid or
To provide pains, penalties and amercements against all offenders to such laws.

Without impediment from the officers or ministers of the crown.

So that those laws are not contrary to the laws of the realm.

Power to elect a mayor yearly on the Monday next before the feast of St. Michael the archangel.

To take an oath on the Monday next following before the mayor his immediate predecessor.

If the mayor dies within the year power to elect another for the remainder of the term.

the state right and interest of the same town. And that the mayor and governors of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them as often as they shall have composed made ordained established such laws institutions rules ordinances and constitutions in form aforesaid may and shall make ordain limit and provide such and the like pains penalties punishments and imprisonments of the body or by fines and amercaments by either of them against and upon all offenders against such laws institutions rules ordinances and constitutions or any one or more of them as which to the same mayor and governors for the time being or the major part of them shall seem to be most necessary and requisite for the observance of the aforesaid laws institutions rules ordinances and constitutions and the same fines and amercaments may and shall levy and have without impediment of us or our heirs or successors or any one or more of the officers or ministers of us or of our heirs or successors all and singular which laws ordinances constitutions rules and institutions so as is aforesaid to be made we will to be observed under the pains in the same contained nevertheless as such laws ordinances institutions and constitutions be not repugnant nor contrary to the laws and statutes of our realm of England. And farther we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that the aforesaid governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them from time to time for ever hereafter may and shall have power and authority yearly and every year on the month of September that is to say on Monday next before the feast of St. Michael the archangel to elect and nominate and they may and shall have power to elect and nominate one from among themselves who shall be mayor of the town aforesaid for one whole year then next following and that he after he shall so as aforesaid be elected and nominated mayor of the said town before he shall be admitted to execute such office shall take a corporal oath on the Monday next following the nomination and election aforesaid before the mayor his immediate predecessor if he then shall be in the said town or being absent then before the immediate predecessor of such predecessor then being in the said town in presence of the recorder if he shall then be in the same town and of the rest of the governors or the major part of them of the town aforesaid for the time being well and faithfully to execute the said office and that after such oath so taken he shall and may execute the office of mayor of the said town for one whole year then next following. And moreover we will and for us and our heirs and successors by these presents do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that if it shall happen the mayor of the said town at any time within one year after he be preferred and sworn as aforesaid into the office of mayor of the town aforesaid shall die or be removed from his office that then and so often it shall be and may be
lawful for the said governors and burgesses of the said town for the time being or the major part of them to elect and prefer one other from among themselves as mayor of the said town and that he so elected and preferred may have and exercise such office during the residue of the same year having first taken a corporal oath in form aforesaid and so often as the case shall so happen. And farther we will and by these presents for us and our heirs and successors do grant and ordain to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors that whensoever it shall happen that any one or more of the aforesaid twelve governors for the time being shall die or be removed from his place of governor that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the mayor and the other surviving or remaining governors of the town aforesaid or the major part of them to elect nominate and prefer one other or more of the burgesses of the said town into the place or places of such governor or governors so happening to die or be removed and that he or they so elected and preferred having first taken before the mayor and twelve governors aforesaid or the major part of them a corporal oath shall be of the number of the aforesaid twelve governors of the town aforesaid and this as often as the case shall so happen. And farther of our more abundant grace we will and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant to the mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that they and their successors for ever shall have in the town aforesaid one good and discreet man who shall be and be named recorder of the town aforesaid and that the mayor and governors of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them shall and may elect nominate and prefer one good and discreet man learned in the law from time to time as recorder of the said town and that the person who shall be as aforesaid elected nominated and preferred to be recorder of the town aforesaid shall and may have exercise and enjoy the office of recorder of the said town at the will and good pleasure of the mayor and governors of the town aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being. And also that the mayor and governors of the said town for the time being or the major part of them may elect nominate and appoint from time to time at all times hereafter yearly and every year on the said Monday next before the aforesaid feast of St. Michael the archangel one good and honest man who shall be town clerk of the town aforesaid and also as many as such men to be constables and other inferior officers and ministers within the town aforesaid as the burgesses of the town aforesaid before the date of these presents have had or been accustomed to have within the said town and such ministers or officers when severally elected and nominated to their offices shall be duly sworn before the mayor and twelve governors of the town aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being well and faithfully to execute their offices and that the persons so elected and preferred shall severally have and exercise their offices for one whole year thence next
following and when and as often as it shall happen that the town clerk constables or other inferior officers or ministers of the town aforesaid or any one or more of them within one year after he or they shall be preferred and sworn into such office as is aforesaid shall die or be removed from his or their office or offices that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the aforesaid mayor and governors of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them to elect and prefer some other person or persons in the place or places of him or them so dying or being removed within eight days then next following and that the person or persons so elected and preferred may have and exercise the office or offices to which he or they shall be so elected nominated and preferred during the remainder of the same year the corporal oath in form aforesaid being first taken and this as often as the case shall so happen. And moreover we will and by these presents for us and our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that if any person or persons who hereafter shall be elected and nominated to the office of mayor governor constable or other inferior officer of the town aforesaid or any one or more of them (except the offices of recorder and town clerk of the town aforesaid) and having notice and knowledge of such election and nomination shall refuse or decline that office to which he or they so refusing and declining shall be elected and nominated that then and so often it may and shall be lawful for the governors of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them the person or persons so refusing or declining to exercise such office or offices to which he or they shall be so elected and nominated to commit to the gaol of the said town there to remain until he or they will execute such office or offices and to impose fines or amerciament on such person or persons refusing as to the same governors of the said town for the time being or the major part of them shall seem reasonable and the person or persons so refusing to commit to the gaol of the town aforesaid and there to detain until he or they shall pay or cause to be paid such fine or amerciament to the use of the said town. And that the same mayor and burgesses and their successors shall have within the said town their own prison and gaol and the custody of all prisoners attached and to be attached or to be adjudged to prison or gaol in like manner within the liberties of the town aforesaid as well upon the sentence mandate and suit of us our heirs and successors as of others whosoever there to remain so long as and until they shall be delivered according to the law and custom of our realm of England and that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being may and shall be keeper of the same gaol. And we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the same mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that they and their successors in future for ever shall have and may have power to hold within the aforesaid town one court of record on
Monday in every week yearly to be holden before the mayor recorder and
governors of the same town or before three of them for the time being (of whom
the mayor or recorder we will to be one and that in the same court they may
hold plaints in the said court to be levied and all manner of pleas actions
suits and demands of all trespasses with force and arms or otherwise or con-
tempts of us or our heirs or successors done or to be done or against the form
of any statutes and of other trespasses misdeeds and offences whatsoever within
the said town the limits or precincts of the same done moved or perpetrated
and of all and all manner of debts accounts covenants detinue of charters
writings and muniments and chattels taken and the detention of cattle and
chattels and also of other contracts whatsoever from whatsoever causes or
matters arising within the town of Beverley aforesaid and the circuit and
precincts of the same and that the same mayor governors and burgesses and
their successors may and shall have all fines issues amerciaments and other
profits of and in the court aforesaid or by reason or pretext of the same court
arising coming or happening. Moreover we have granted and by these presents
for us and our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors
and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that the aforesaid
mayor governors and burgesses and their successors shall for ever hereafter
have within the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same view
of frankpledge of all the burgesses inhabitants and resiants within the town
and the precincts of the same twice in the year in the guildhall of
the said town to be holden on such days and times as to them shall seem meet
and necessary and all and whatsoever which to view of frankpledge pertaineth
together with all summonses attachments arrests issues amerciaments fines
redeemptions profits commodities and other things whatsoever which thereupon
and things to us our heirs or successors may or ought in any wise to pertain.
Further we have granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors
do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors
that twice in the year in the guildhall of
the said town to be holden on such days and times as to them shall seem meet
and necessary and all and whatsoever which to view of frankpledge pertaineth
for ever may and shall have the assize and assay of bread wine and ale and of
other wictuals fuel and wood in the said town the circuit and precincts thereof
and the amends of such assize broken and also the punishment correction
and amerciaments and fines of all offenders there in the abuse of measures and
weights fuel or wood as well in the presence of us our heirs and successors as
in the absence of us and of our heirs and successors and that the victuallers as
well as fishmongers and others dwelling in the same town and to the same
town with wictuals henceforth or hereafter resorting shall in future be under
the government of the aforesaid mayor of the said town for the time being.
And furthermore we have granted and for us our heirs and successors by these
presents do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their
successors that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being for ever hereafter may and shall be clerk of the market and escheator and coroner within the town aforesaid and the circuit and precincts thereof and that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being may do and execute and shall and may be able to do and execute for ever all and whatsoever which to the office of clerk of the market escheator and coroner there pertaineth to be done and to do all and singular other acts and things which to such offices within the same town pertain to be done and performed so that the clerk of the market of our household or any coroner or escheator of us or our heirs or successors in the absence of us our heirs or successors shall in no wise intermeddle with the assize of bread wine and ale broken or such weights or measures or any other thing touching or concerning the several offices aforesaid or any of them in the same town the circuit and precincts thereof nor shall enter or in any wise presume to enter the said town or the precincts of the same to do any thing which pertains to the office of clerk of the market escheator and coroner. And neverthe less that in the presence of us our heirs and successors within the said town of Beverley and the circuit and precincts thereof we will that the clerk of the market of the household of us our heirs and successors for the time being for the executing any thing which pertaineth to the office of clerk of the market there in the said town may together with the aforesaid mayor for the time being intermeddle and execute the offices aforesaid saving always the amerciements and fines thereupon forfeited to the aforesaid mayor and his successors to the only use and behoof of the same town rendering yearly to us our heirs and successors of and for the aforesaid fines amerciements issues and other profits of the court aforesaid five pounds and eleven shillings of lawful money of England at the feast of Pentecost every year to be paid into the hands of the receiver general of us our heirs and successors in the said county of York for the time being. We have granted moreover and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor or governors and burgesses and their successors that the mayor and recorder of the town aforesaid during the time which they shall happen to be in their aforesaid offices and two of the aforesaid governors by the aforesaid governors for the time being or the major part of them to be appointed and to be inscribed in the register of the same town and by them likewise or the major part of them to be removed at their pleasure shall be justices of us and our heirs and successors to preserve the peace in the same town and the circuit and precincts of the same and to keep and enforce and cause to be kept and enforced the statutes of artificers and labourers weights and measures within the town aforesaid the circuit and precincts of the same and that the mayor recorder and two of the aforesaid governors of the said town for the time being (of whom the said mayor and recorder we will to be one) shall have
full power and authority to enquire of whatsoever felonies trespasses misprisions and other offences and articles whatsoever within the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same done moved or perpetrated which before the keepers and justices of the peace in any county of our realm of England by the laws and statutes of the same realm of England ought or may be enquired of. So nevertheless that the said mayor recorder and two of the aforesaid governors of the same town for the time being and their successors shall in no wise hereafter proceed to the trial of any treason murder or felony or any other matter touching the loss of life within the town aforesaid the liberties and precincts of the same without the special mandate and commission of us our heirs and successors. And nevertheless all and singular other trespasses offences defaults and articles which to the office of justice of the peace within the town aforesaid the liberties and precincts of the same pertain to be done they shall and may have power to inquire hear perform and determine as fully and entirely and in as ample a manner and form as any other justices of the peace of us and our heirs and successors in any county of our realm of England by the laws and statutes of the same our realm of England can or shall have power to inquire hear or determine. So that the justice of the peace of labourers and artificers of us our heirs and successors in the county of York or any of them shall in no wise hereafter intermeddle themselves or himself concerning any felonies things causes defaults and other articles whatsoever to the office of justice of the peace of labourers and artificers belonging or pertaining within the said town of Beverley the circuit and precincts of the same from whatsoever cause arising or happening. We have granted also to the same mayor governors and burgesses and their successors and to each of them and his successors for us our heirs and successors by these presents we do grant that the burgesses of the town aforesaid inhabiting within the said town and the circuit and precincts of the same shall not nor shall any of them be put with foreigners in any assizes juries attaints or inquisitions whatsoever which by reason of lands tenements trespasses or other businesses or foreign contracts whatsoever before the justices or other ministers of us or our heirs or successors shall or can hereafter arise except they shall have lands tenements or rents without the town aforesaid for which they lawfully ought in any wise to be put or impannelled and that foreigners shall not be put with the same burgesses or inhabitants in any assizes juries attaints or inquisitions which by reason of lands or tenements being in the same town or the precincts of the same or of trespasses contracts or other businesses being within the same town or in the precincts thereof shall arise to be taken but such assizes juries and inquisitions of such things as shall arise in the said town and precincts thereof by the burgesses and inhabitants of the same town and in the same town only shall be made unless the same matter shall touch us or our heirs kings of this realm of England or the commonalty thereof. We have
To have goods and chattels of all felons and fugitives.

To have return of all writs.

To have a market on Wednesday with a court of peace and justice.

APPENDIX.

20

To have goods and chattels of all felons and fugitives.

APPENDIX.

To have goods and chattels of all felons and fugitives.

APPENDIX.

To have goods and chattels of all felons and fugitives.

APPENDIX.

To have goods and chattels of all felons and fugitives.
successors for ever that they and their successors shall have hold and keep in the town aforesaid yearly for every week throughout the year one market for all manner of cattle and chattels therefrom from time to time to be bought and sold that is to say on Wednesday together with a court of piepoudre there to be holden in the time of the same market together with all the liberties and free customs to such court pertaining together with toll stallage picage fines amerciaments and all other profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever from such market and court of piepoudre coming happening arising or accruing and with all liberties and free customs to such market and court of piepoudre pertaining or belonging so nevertheless so as such market be not to the nuisance of other neighbouring markets and that in the time of the aforesaid market the mayor of the said town for the time being shall have receive and collect by himself or by his deputy toll of all and all manner of merchandise wares cattle and chattels whatsoever kind they be sold or bought within the precinct of the same town and without the interruption or impediment of us our heirs and successors or of any others whatsoever. And farther know ye that we in consideration that the said mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors shall and may be able the better to sustain and support the burthens in the town aforesaid from time to time of our especial grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion have granted and given licence and by these presents for us our heirs and successors as much as in us is do grant and give special licence and free and lawful faculty power and authority to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the said town of Beverley and their successors to have receive and purchase to them and their successors for ever as well for us our heirs and successors of whomsoever our liege subjects and people or of any other persons or person whomsoever (over and besides the manors messuages lands tenements rectories tythes rents reversions services and other possessions revenues and hereditaments of which the aforesaid twelve governors and burgesses are now seized) manors messuages lands tenements rectories tythes rents reversions services and other possessions revenues and hereditaments of which the aforesaid twelve governors and burgesses are now seized) manors messuages lands tenements rectories tythes rents reversions services and other possessions revenues or hereditaments whatsoever which are not holden of us our heirs or successors in capite by knights' service nor of us nor any other or others by knights service without the special licence of us our heirs or successors or the licence of the lord or lords of whom the aforesaid lands and hereditaments are holden. Provided that the aforesaid manors messuages lands tenements rectories tythes rents reversions services or other possessions revenues and hereditaments exceed not the annual value of sixty pounds by the year the statute of lands and tenements not to be put into mortmain or any other statute act ordinance provision or restriction to the contrary thereof heretofore had made enacted ordained or provided or any other cause thing or matter whatever in any wise notwithstanding. And also we will and ordain and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant...
APPENDIX.

To the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors that there may and shall be in the said town two burgesses of the parliament of us our heirs and successors and that the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses in the said town of Beverley and their successors when and as often as the parliament of us and our successors shall happen to be summoned or convened by virtue of the writ of us our heirs and successors for the election of burgesses of parliament to them directed or otherwise by their election may and shall have power authority and faculty of electing and nominating two discreet and good men burgesses of the town aforesaid to be and become burgesses of the parliament of us our heirs and successors for the same town and the same burgesses so elected at the costs and charges of the said town and of the commonalty of the same shall send to the parliament of us our heirs and successors wheresoever it shall then be holden in the same manner and form as in other towns of our realm of England hath been used and accustomed. And we will that the same burgesses so elected and nominated be present and do tarry at the parliament of us our heirs and successors at the costs and charges of the said town of Beverley and the commonalty thereof during the time such parliament shall happen to be holden in like manner and form as other burgesses of parliament for whatsoever other cities and boroughs within our said realm of England do or have been accustomed and ought to do and which said burgesses in such parliament shall have their votes as well affirmative as negative and power there to do and execute all and singular other things which other citizens and burgesses of the parliament of us our heirs and successors for other cities and towns whatsoever may have do and execute or shall and may be able to have do or execute by any reason or means whatsoever. And we will and for us our heirs and successors do ordain and grant by these presents that the said town of Beverley and the circuit and jurisdiction thereof hereafter shall be and extend themselves and reach and shall and may extend and reach as well in length and breadth as in circuit and precinct to such the like and the same bounds metes and limits as and which and in manner as the aforesaid town of Beverley and the circuit and precincts thereof from the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary or at any time before the date of these presents are said to extend themselves or to reach and that it shall and may be lawful for the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors to make a perambulation or perambulations thereof for the surveying ascertaining and limiting of their liberties and franchises round within and without the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same in whatsoever places lands tenements or lordships they shall be within the same town or in the county of York without the impediment of us our heirs or successors or of others whomsoever as by the bounds limits lanes stalls paths stone walls waters hedges ditches mounds houses walls crosses or otherwise whatsoever they are now limited or
APPENDIX.

heretofore they have been accustomed to be limited and also all such hedges
walls ditches stalls houses walls and all other inclosures whatsoever
in such perambulation to be made if to them shall seem meet to pull down
throw down break inclose and freely by the means aforesaid without the
impediment of us our heirs or successors or in right of any other person to pass
by and remove and all and singular the same thing so to permit and suffer without
any satisfaction or recompence in manner as heretofore they have been accust
ommed and this as often as it shall please them or it shall appear to them necessary
to be done and the same without any writ or other warrant thereupon from us
our heirs or successors in this behalf in any wise to be obtained or prosecuted.
And we will and by these presents do grant that the mayor governors and bur
gesse aforesaid may and shall have these our letters patent under our great seal
of England in due manner made and sealed without fine or fee great or small to
us in our hanaper or elsewhere to our use to be therefore paid rendered or made
although express mention of the true annual value or of the certainty of the
premises any of them or of other gifts or grants by us or by any of our progenitors
to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses hereof made in these presents
be not made or any statute act ordinance provision proclamation or restriction to
the contrary thereof heretofore made enacted ordained or provided or any other
thing cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding. In witness
whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at
Gorhambury the 24th day of July in the fifteenth year of our reign.

By writ of privy seal and of the aforesaid Powle.

by authority of parliament.

Inrolled the 20th of October in the 16th year of the reign of the lady Elizabeth
aforesaid.

By Anthony Rowe, auditor.

No. IV.

Exemplification of Boundaries.

Elizabeth by the grace of God of England France and Ireland queen defender
of the faith &c. To all to whom the present letters shall come greeting. We
have inspected a certain petition lately exhibited in our chancery by the mayor
governors and burgesses of the borough or town of Beverley touching or concern
ing the metes bounds limits and liberties of the same borough or town of
Beverley and remaining of record on the files of our same chancery in these
words. To the right honourable sir Nicholas Bacon knight lord keeper of the
great seal of England &c. We have also inspected our certain commission
directed to our beloved Christopher Hilliard John Hewcham Thomas Boynton
esquires Hugh Bethell gentleman surveyor general in the parts of the East
Riding of the county of York. Richard Heyborne, gentleman surveyor general in the parts of the North Riding of the county aforesaid and George Creswel, gentleman five or four of them touching or concerning metes bounds limits and liberties of the said town of Beverley returned into our chancery and remaining of record in the files of the same chancery in these words. Elizabeth by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland queen defender of the faith &c. to her well beloved Christopher Hilliard, John Hewcham, Thomas Boynton esquires, Hugh Bethell, gentleman surveyor general in the parts of the East Riding in the county of York, Richard Heyborne, gentleman surveyor general in the parts of the North Riding of the county aforesaid and George Creswel, gentleman greeting. Know ye that we fully confiding in your fidelity and provident care have assigned you five and four of you (of whom either of you the aforesaid Hugh Bethell and Richard Heyborne we will to be one) our commissioners to inquire as well by the oath of good and lawful men of the borough or town of Beverley in the said county of York as of our said county of York and by either of them and by other ways manner and means which to you shall seem most expedient or feasible as well within liberties as without by whom the truth of the matter may be better known concerning the metes bounds and limits of the said borough and town of Beverley and the liberties thereof and to survey perambulate and extend the borough and town aforesaid and the liberties of the same borough by metes and bounds according to the tenor and effect of a certain to these presents annexed and more fully the truth of other the articles and circumstances in any wise concerning the premises and also to inquire by such witnesses as well on the part of the said borough and town of Beverley as of any other or others whomsoever whom you shall think most fit to be called for evidencing of the truth of the premises and the same witnesses you shall diligently examine concerning the premises of the circumstances thereof upon the holy evangelists and their examinations you shall reduce into writing and to do and execute all other things which to you shall seem most suitable and proper for ascertaining the truth and certainty of the premises and therefore we command you that at certain days and places which you five or four of you (of whom either of you the aforesaid Hugh Bethell and Richard Heyborne we will to be one) shall hereupon appoint you diligently make an inquisition concerning the premises and the same distinctly and openly made for us in our chancery in fifteen days of Easter next coming it shall then be under your seals or of four of you as is aforesaid and the seals of them by whom it shall be made you do send without delay together with the presents as well our sheriff of York as all and singular officers and ministers of the said borough that at certain days and places which you five or four of you (of which either of you the aforesaid Hugh Bethell and Richard Heyborne we will to be one) shall make known to them the cause to come before you or four of you (of whom either of you the aforesaid Hugh Bethell and Richard Heyborne we will to be one) as
many and such good and lawful men of their bailwicks as well within the liberties as without by whom the truth of the matter in the premises may be the better known and inquired. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 6th day of November in the 15th year of our reign.

Powle.

We have inspected also a certain inquisition indented taken at Beverley in the county of York the 24th day of April in the 16th year of our reign by the said commissioners by virtue of the commission aforesaid and returned into our said chancery and remaining of record in the files of our same chancery in these words:

Then followsthe inquisition &c. and the bounds and limits of the town are set forth in these words:

That on the north part of the said town of Beverley and distant from the same one quarter of myle or thereabouts there is a lyttle village or hamlett called Mollescroft the feildes and territories whereof bound on the feildes of Busshopp Burton towards the weste and south weste and on the feildes of Cheriburton towards the north and on Leckenfeld parke towards the north north east parte and Stoke Cane on the full east parte and that as well the said village as alsoe all the landes arrable meadowe pasture feedinges and commons perteyning to the said village or hamlett are and have bynne tyne without memory of man within the pcincts and circuyte of the libties of the said town of Beverley. And upon they oth they alsoe sayeth that in the weste parte of the saide town of Beverley in the feildes and territory of Bushopp Burton there was lately and of recente remembrance a crosse of stone distante from Beverley aforesaid three quarters of a myle or thereabouts beinge a bounder and mete of the circuite and pcyncte of the libties of the saide town and that the pcyncte and bounders of the said towne doe soe farre extend. They also upon their oath saie that on ye south weste parte of the saide towne of Beverley and distaute from the same one quarter of a myle or thereabouts there lyeth a parcell of ground called Langley Hagg bounding on a common pasture fiemyninge to the said towne called Westwoode towards the north parte and on ctayn woodes of the bishopp of Durelme and on others sometymes fiemyninge to the late provostys of Beverley towards the west parte which parcell of ground called Langley Hagg is and hath bys tyne out of mynd within the circuite and pcyncte of the said liberties which is likewise the bounder of the pcyncte of the said towne and libbes thereof on the said south west part. And they saye alsoe upon their othe that upon the southe parte of the said towne and distaute from the same about three quarters of a myle there is a stone crosse yet standinge boundinge on the feildes of Bentley unto which said crosse the circuite and pcyncte of the libties of the said towne towards the said south parte doth extend. And they alsoe saie that on the south east part of the said towne there are eten groundes of pasture arable
lande and meadowe called Beverley parke lately disparked adjoyning on the one parte to the said towne of Beverley and extending to eteyn groundes called Skydbye-cane layne and Skydbye common on the south east part. All which disparke groundes are and tyme out of memorye have bene within the pcynctes and lymittes of the libties of the said town. And upon their oth they further saie that on the south east parte of the said townes there are two lyttle villages or hamlets the one called Thurne distante from the said towne about one myle and the other called Woodmansey aboute half a myle distante from Beverley aforesaid the feildes and territories whereof bound steyn groundes steyning to Skydbye on the south parte and extend from thence to a bridge called Strete Brigge on the same south parte and from the said bridge leade to a ground called Sysey and from thence passe alonje by an other ground called East Carre and so and from the said Easte Carre stretch to Waghan ferrye all which are within the pcyncte and lymittes of the libties of the said towne. They further saie upon their othe that upon the east parte of the said towne of Beverley and distante from the same one quarter of a myle or thereabouts there is a lyttle village or hamlett called Weele the feildes and territories whereof bound upon and reach to a Clowe called Weele stone Cane Clowe on the uttermost and farthest parte towards the south and passe thence by a common dyke or sewer called Skate dyke towarde the south east and from thence passinge farther alonge by the same dyke reacheth to a place called the Briggs in the east dyrect and proceeding still by the same dyke extend to a place called the Castle Park Hook boundinge on the feildes of Rowte towards the northe east and from thence doe extend alonge by an other dyke runninge between Tycketon and the said village of Weele unto a gate standinge on Hal Water banke called Mymbye gate being full northe and are and have bene tyme out of mynd within the lymittes and pcynctes of the libties of the said towne and are bounders thereof and alsoe upon their othe they further saie that in the east north east parte and distante from the said towne of Beverley a myle and a quarter or thereabouts there is a lyttle village or hamlett called Tickton the feildes and territories whereof do reach unto and bound on the foresaid gate called Mymbye gate on the south parte and extend alonge from thence by the foresayde runynge between the said village of Weele and Tyckton untill the foresaid place called the Castle Park Hook on the south east parte and from thence extend by a common sewer to Tyckton Brigge being lymitted and bounded with the fields of Rowth towards the full east parte and from thence are bounded in with a dyke runynge betwene Tyckton aforesaid and a village or hamlett called Eske and extend to a gate called Eske gate standinge on Hull Water banke in the northe parte and are inclosed and bounden with a river called Hull Water on the weste parte which are and time out of mynd of man have been bounders of the circuyte and pcyncte of the libties of the said...
APPENDIX.

Now we the tenor of the petition commission and inquisition aforesaid at the request of the mayor governors and burgesses of the borough or town of Beverley aforesaid have caused to be exemplified by these presents. In witness &c.

No. V.

Grant of Lands and Tenements by Queen Elizabeth.

The Queen to all to whom &c. greeting. Know ye that we in consideration of the true and acceptable service to us by our beloved servant and counsellor James Crofte knight comptroller of our household heretofore done and also at the humble petition of the aforesaid James Crofte knight of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant to our beloved the mayor governors and burgesses of our town of Beverley in our county of York all that our close in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Laundisbe containing by estimation one acre and one rood of land there abutting on the west side of a street called King's-street and also all those our two cottages with the appurtenances and those two garthes in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood with the appurtenances late in the several occupations of Anthony Stephenson and widow Hick abutting or lying on the east side upon land late belonging to the market of the town of Beverley aforesaid And also all that our tenement and one little garthe with the appurtenances containing by estimation the third part of one rood now or late in the tenure of Marmaduke Haddesby abutting on the east side upon land late belonging to William Farley And also all that our tenement and one garthe with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of Henry Bouthe abutting on the north and south side upon land
belonging to Edward Percy esq. And also all that our tenement and one little
garth to the same belonging with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid con-
taining by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of widow Robinson
abutting lengthwise on the east part upon land of William Johnson of Busshop
Burton And also all that our tenement and one garthe in Beverley aforesaid
containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the tenure or occu-
pation of widow Dodding with the appurtenances abutting in lengthwise on the
east and south part upon land now or lately pertaining to the church or chapel
of St. Mary in Beverley aforesaid And also all that our tenement there and one
garthe containing (1) by estimation one rood of land with the appurtenances
late in the tenure or occupation of William Wakefield of Beverley aforesaid
abutting lengthwise on the east and south part upon land now or late of Martin
Ross gentleman And also all that our tenement and one garthe to the same
adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation
half a rood of land with the appurtenances late in the tenure or occupation of
William Wawne abutting on the south part upon a certain lane in Beverley
aforesaid called Dead-lane And also all those our eight cottages situate in the
cemetery of the said church or chapel of St. Mary in Beverley aforesaid with
the appurtenances now or lately in the several occupations of Gilbert Thomson
Thomas Edgar Wm. Clement John Greenleafe Thomas Heaton Richard Taylor
and Thomas Crosby abutting on the north side of the said lane called Dead-lane
And also all those our two cottages with the appurtenances now or lately in the
several occupations of Edward Ashton and of the late widow Forbus abutting
on the west part upon the said cemetery And also all those our two tenements
or shops with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the several
occupations of Wyman Groy and John Perkinson butcher or one of them late
in the tenure of Richard Bell decessed abutting or lying in the west part of the
high way in Beverley aforesaid And also all that our little cottage or backhouse
now or late in the occupation of Robert Hardy butcher in Beverley aforesaid
abutting in lengthwise on the south side of a common lane called Neatedrete-
lane And also all that our cottage and one little garthe to the same adjoining
with appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of widow Scaus
abutting on the south part of land of the said William Farley And also all those
our two cottages there and two little garthes to the same adjoining with the
appurtenances containing by estimation half a rood now or late in the several
occupations of Ralph Crawe and Richard Palmer abutting on the west part of
land late of Nich. Wylmote And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances
there in the tenure of John Wright abutting on the south (2) and west upon
land late of Edward Percy esq. And also all that our tenement or cottage now
used as a barn with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the
APPENDIX.

occupation of John Reade abutting on the east and north part of a lane called Kyrk-lane And also all that our tenement or cottage with the appurtenances there in a certain lane called Wyker-lane now or late in the occupation of Philip Warde abutting on the east and north part of land late of the said Philip Ward. And also all those our four cottages and four little garths and one garden place to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in the aforesaid lane called Wyker-lane in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre now or late in the several occupations of James Peacock of the late widow Tayler late widow Wilson Peter Vyles and William Wakefield abutting on the south part of the aforesaid lane called Wiker-lane And also all that cottage and one little garthe to the same adjoining in Kirk-lane otherwise Waltam-lane in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation the fourth part of a rood now or late in the occupation of Robert Smyth abutting sideways on the west part of our land And also all those our two cottages and two garths with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood now or late in the several occupations of the late widow Smyth and the late widow Reade abutting on the south part of our highway And also all those our four tenements with the appurtenances and little garths to the same adjoining with the appurtenances containing by estimation half an acre now or late in the several occupations of Robert Pynder Martin Whetby William Dowe and Richard Freeman abutting on the north part of our highway And also all that our one little close with the appurtenances there in Pighill-lane now or late in the occupation of the said Robert Pynder containing by estimation half a rood of land abutting on the west part of the said lane called Pighill-lane And also all those our three cottages and three little garths to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the several occupations of William Harde the late widow (3) Brunton and the late widow Atkinson abutting on the west north and east parts of land late of the heirs of Edmund Copindale esq. And also all that our one cottage and one little garthe to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of James Thawt abutting on the south and east sides of land late of John Fletcher And also all that our close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid lying at Norwood mill containing by estimation two acres now or late in the occupation of Robert Pinder abutting on the east upon land now or late in the occupation of William Cowlinge And also all that our one cottage with one little garth to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation the third part of a rood now or late in the occupation of William Lyndsey abutting on the north of the king's highway there And also all that our tenement in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Thomas Jenkinson abutting on the east part of a certain street there called
APPENDIX.

Walkergate And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Robert Wawdie abutting on the east part of the said street there called Walkergate And also all that parcel of land in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Clement Sigiswith abutting on the south part of a certain street there called Old Newbiggin And also all that our close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of the late widow Stowts abutting on the east and west parts of our land And also all that our cottage with one little garth with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation the fourth part of a rood now or late in the occupation of the late widow Stubbes abutting on the west part of a certain street there called Ladiegate And also all that our tenement with one little garth with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Matthew Barrowes (4) abutting on the north and east parts of land belonging to us there And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Secill Pinder abutting on the west part of a certain street there called Flesh-market And also all that our tenement one garth one garden with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Evanne Priase abutting on the east part of a certain street there called Towle Gavell And also all that our cottage and one garth with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of the late widow Morebie abutting on the west part of the aforesaid street called Towle Gavell And also all that our tenement and one garth with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Jane Sympsou widow abutting on the west part of a certain street called Fishemarket And also all those our two cottages and two little garths with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the several occupations of Thomas Mutton and William Lawson abutting on the south part of a street there called Flemingate And also all that our tenement one garden two little garths with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Henry Sykes abutting on the east part of a certain street there called Laregate And also all that our tenement and one garth to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Thomas Wilberfosse abutting on the east part of the said street there called Laregate And also all those our two tenements and two garths to the same adjoining with the appurtenances containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the several occupations of Marmaduke Clitheroe and Rowland Atkinson.
APPENDIX.

abutting on the north part of the aforesaid street called Newbiggin And also all those our three cottages and three little garths to the same adjoining with the appurtenances there containing by estimation (5) one rood now or late in the several occupations of Francis Rough Robert Stowte and Christopr Rough abutting on the north part of the said street called Newbiggin And also all that our orchard with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of Henry Sykes abutting on the north part of a certain fosse called Barre Dike And also all that our garden and orchard with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of Henry Burstall abutting on the north part of a certain lane there called Freere-lane And also all those our three gardens and one orchard in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Peter Harpham abutting on the west part of land belonging to the church or chapel of St. Mary in Beverley aforesaid And also all that one little garden with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Christopher Spaldinge abutting on the east part of a certain street there called Laregate And also all that our one little close lying without Keldgate barr with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of William Johnson abutting on the north part of a common lane leading towards Westwood And also all those our two little closes lying without Kelgate barr aforesaid with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of John Robinson abutting on the east part of a certain street there called Queensgate And also all that our close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of Fetherstone abutting on the north part of the aforesaid street there called Kelgate And also all those our two cottages three garths and one little close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three roods of land now or late in the occupation of Alexander Metcalf abutting on the south part of the aforesaid street there called Kelgate And also all those our three acres with the appurtenances in the fields of Moscroft in Moscroft in the said county of York now or late in the tenure or occupation of William Cowlinge And also all that our garden with the appurtenances lying in a certain lane in Beverley aforesaid called Silverlesse-lane in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Henry Burstall abutting upon the south part of the said lane called Silverlesse-lane And also all that our orchard without Newbiggin barr in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land abutting in lengthwise towards the land late of John Neville esq. on the east part now or late in the occupation of the said Henry Sikes And also all that our messuage with the
appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in a certain street there called Highgate within the North barr there abutting lengthwise towards the highway on the west part now or late in the occupation of William Mathewe And also all that our messuage with the appurtenances in a certain street there called Highgate within the North barr in Beverley aforesaid abutting in lengthwise towards the king's highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of John Dente And also all that our little close of meadow lying in Woodlane in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre and a half of land abutting lengthwise towards a common lane called Mackfray-lane on the north part now or late in the occupation of Robert Perkinson And also all those four selions of land with appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land and a half lying in Keldgate Leezes in Beverley aforesaid abutting in length towards the land late of Christopher Ferrer on the south part now or late in the occupation of Marmaduke Jecall And also all that our message with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid and one close to the same adjoining containing by estimation one acre of land in the said street called Highgate within the North barr abutting lengthwise towards our highway on the west (7) part now or late in the occupation of John Spence And also all that our message with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in the said street called Highgate within the North barr abutting lengthwise towards our highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of John Wood gentleman And also all those our four selions of land in Kelgate Heezes in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre and a half of land abutting lengthwise towards our highway on the south part now or late in the occupation of William Cowlinge And also all that our tenement with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in a certain market there called the Coro-market lying lengthwise towards our highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of Robert Sproxson And also all that our message with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in a certain street there called Ladygate abutting lengthwise towards land late belonging to the late chantry called Kelfe chantry in the church or chapel of St. Mary aforesaid on the east part now or late in the occupation of Anthony Johnson And also all that our little close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid without the North barr there containing by estimation two acres of land and a half lying lengthwise towards a lane called Pighill-lane on the east part now or late in the occupation of William Wiles And also all that cottage with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in the said street called Highgate within North barr abutting lengthwise towards the highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of Thomas Nappea And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances there within the North barr abutting upon the highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of the said widow Bromehill And also all those our two messuages or tenements lying without the North barr of Beverley
APPENDIX. 33

aforesaid and one close to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres of land abutting in lengthwise towards our highway (8) and late land of Edward Percy esq. on the west part now or late in the occupation of William Wiles And also all that one close without the North barr in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land abutting lengthwise towards the land late belonging to the late chantry of our lord founded at the altar of St. Catherine in the church or chappel of St. John of Beverley on the east part now or late in the occupation of William Johnson And also all that our messuage or tenement lying in a certain street there called Ladiegate lengthwise towards the land late of the late chantry of our lord called the chantry of St. Nicholas in Beverley aforesaid on the east part now or late in the occupation of John Hall And also all that our messuage or tenement there lying within the North barr aforesaid abutting lengthwise towards our highway on the east part now or late in the occupation of William Raffales And also all that our garden in Beverley aforesaid lying in a certain lane there called Mackfray-laue containing by estimation half a rood of land abutting lengthwise towards the land late of the said church or chapel of St. Mary on the south part now or late in the occupation of John Wright And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre and a half of land lying there in a street called Old Newbiggin lengthwise towards a common lane called Oswaldgate on the south part now or late in the occupation of Edward Thompson And also all that our tenement with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Peter Dent And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid called St. Ebbot now or late in the occupation of George Barthropp containing by estimation one acre and a half of land abutting in the west part of our highway And also all that our close there called the Lady close now or late in the occupation of William Wiles containing by estimation one acre and a half abutting on the east part of a common lane called Pighill-lane And also all that our cottage and close in Beverley aforesaid now or late (9) in the occupation of Peter Harpham containing by estimation one acre of land abutting on the east part of the said lane called Pighill-lane And also all that our cottage and one garth there now or late in the occupation of Leonard Cooke deceased containing by estimation half a rood of land abutting on the east part of the market And also all that cottage and one garth to the same belonging in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Edmund Ellyngton abutting on the north and south parts of land pertaining to us And also all those two selions of meadow containing by estimation one acre now or late in the occupation of Marmaduke Haddesley abutting lengthwise on the west part of a certain parcel of land called Horse greene commonly called Bushop's croft in Beverley aforesaid And also all those two messuages one orchard
APPENDIX.

and one little garth to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the several occupations of Edmund Holdgall and Robert Spilsworth abutting lengthwise on the west and south part upon land of the said Edward Percy And also all that our tenement or message with one close and one garth to the same belonging with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres now or late in the occupation Tristram Gladwine abutting lengthwise on the west part of the said parcel of land called Horse greene or Busshop's croft And also all that our tenements one garth and one close of land there containing by estimation one acre with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of widow Greene abutting lengthwise on the east part of Pighill-lane aforesaid And also all that our tenement there now or late in the occupation of Francis Taylory abutting lengthwise on the east and south part of land now or late belonging to the works of the church or chapel of St. Mary in Beverley aforesaid And also all that our close there lying upon the backside of the same tenement in which the said Robert Ferrer now dwelleth (10) of which the greater part is now enclosed in a garden or orchard containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of the said Robert Ferrer abutting on the north part of land late of Martin Rosse And also all that tenement and one little garden with the appurtenances containing by estimation the third part of a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Perkinson abutting on the south part upon a lane there called Shoemaker-lane And also all that our tenement garden and orchard to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land and waste lying upon the backside of the said tenement now divided into separate gardens now or late in the occupation of Henry Storie abutting on the north part of land late of William Raffell And also all that our close called Dove Cote close otherwise Little Barne close there containing by estimation one acre and a half of land now or late in the occupation of the said William Raffell abutting on the north part of a parcel of land late belonging to the vicar of the said church of St. Mary and of a lane called Vikker lane And also all that our cottage with a little garth to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Peter Dent abutting on the south or west part of land late of one Creake containing by estimation half a rood And also all that one little cottage with a little garth to the same adjoining with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Richard Hartley abutting on the east part of our highway And also all that our one close with the appurtenances containing by estimation two acres of land now or late in the occupation of the said William Wawne of Beverley abutting on the west part of Pighill-lane aforesaid And also all that tenement one garth and one garden with the appurtenances containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of Richard
APPENDIX.

Spenser abutting on the north part of our highway in Beverley aforesaid And also all that our one close with the appurtenances there containing (11) by estimation one acre and a half of land now or late in the occupation of William Jenkinson abutting on the south part of a lane called Oswallegate And also all that our tenement and one little close to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of John Coot abutting on the east part of a certain street there called Walker-gate And also all that our one parcel of land there containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of John Farley abutting on the west part of land late pertaining to the heirs of Roger Spenser And also all that our tenement and garden place to the same pertaining with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half a rood now or late in the occupation of Anne Spenser widow late wife of Robert Spenser abutting on the east part of land late of the heirs of Padley And also all that tenement and one garth there containing by estimation the third part of one rood of land now or late in the occupation of William Peerson abutting on the east part of the said street called Ladlegate And also all that tenement and one garth to the same adjoining containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Christopher Roadale abutting on the west part upon a certain lane called Cuckstool-pit And also all that our one orchard with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half an acre now or late in the occupation of Robert Langburne abutting on the south part of Bureall Widow-lane And also all those our two tenements two garths and two gardens to the same adjoining there containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of George Tyndall abutting on the south part of a common lane called Grovell-lane And also all that our tenement and one garth to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of William Jenkinson abutting on the north part of the said lane there called Cuckstool-pit And also all those our four tenements four garths four gardens and four orchards in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three acres of land now or late in the occupation of John Robinson cordwainer Ralph Robinson and William Horseley abutting on the west part upon a street called Towel Gavell And also all that cottage and one garth with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half a rood of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Gibson abutting on the west part of the aforesaid street called Towel Gavell And also all that our tenement and one garth with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of William Wekarbye abutting on the west part of a
certain street called Fishmarket And also all those our two tenements and two
garths with the appurtenances there containing by estimation half a rood of
land now or late in the several occupations of Marmaduke Jecall and John
Valentine abutting on the north part of the said lane called Oswaldgate And also
all that tenement and one little garth there containing by estimation one rood of
land commonly called St. John Baptist Massendeu now or late in the occupation
of certain paupers abutting on the west part of a street called Fishmarket
And also all that our tenement and one garth to the same adjoining with the
appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land
now or late in the occupation of John Sharpshire abutting on the west part of a
certain street called Eastgate And also all those our two cottages with the appur-
tenances there in Eastgate containing by estimation one rood of land now or late
in the several occupations of Thomas Harpham and Thomas Nelson abutting
on the east part of the aforesaid street called Eastgate And also all that one
message tenement or mansion-house one garden and one orchard to the same
adjoining with the appurtenances in Eastgate in Beverley aforesaid containing
by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of William
Walker And also all that our tenement one garden and one orchard adjoining
with the appurtenances there in Eastgate aforesaid containing by estimation one
acre of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Gossipp And also all that our close or orchard with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land lying near the hall garth there commonly called St. James' prebende garth now or late in the occupation of Robert Gossipp And also all that our capital message or tenement one garden and one orchard and one close containing by estimation three acres of land now or late in the occupation of Thomas Portyngton esq. And also all those certain parcels of land in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation six acres lying without Newbiggin barr now divided into several four closes now or late in the several occupations of Thomas Lacie gentleman and Ralph Freeman yeoman And also all that our message tenement burgage or mansion-house two little garden places one dove cote and one close to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land commonly called St. Andrew's prebend in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Abraham Metcalf gentleman abutting on the north part of Flemingate aforesaid And also all that one cottage with the appurtenances there now or late in the occupation of Thomas Lowther abutting on the west part of a certain place called Sowhill And also all that our close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres and one orchard with the appurtenances con-
APPENDIX.

Taming half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of William Maxey and William Johnson abutting on the north part of a lane called Well-lane And also all that our close in Beverley (14) aforesaid without the Kelgate barr containing by estimation two acres of land now or late in the occupation of Thomas Saunders commonly called St. Thomas' chappell close there abutting on the east part of a common street called Queen's-gate And also all that our tenement and one orchard there with the appurtenances in Kelgate now or late in the occupation of Anthony Moore containing by estimation half an acre And also all that our tenement in Laregate in Beverley aforesaid one orchard and one close with the appurtenances to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre and a half of land now or late in the occupation of certain paupers called the Massendeu of St. John the evangelist in Beverley aforesaid abutting on the east part of the aforesaid street called Laregate And also all those our five oxgangs of land with the appurtenances in the fields of Mossecroft in Mossecroft aforesaid now or late in the several occupation of Stephen Smales in Beverley and Martin Rosse of Pighill gentleman And also all that our tenement one garden one orchard one close with the appurtenances in Minster Moregate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three acres of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Chatterton of Beverley aforesaid And also all that our tenement with a little garden one orchard and one little close in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land lying and being in a street there called Walkergate now or late in the occupation of Clement Sigis with abutting on the north part of land of John Johnson And also all that our tenement one orchard and one garden place in Beverley aforesaid lying there in the said street called Walkergate now or late in the occupation of John Hansley And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Launcelot Crofte abutting upon the common lane leading towards the Trinities in Beverley aforesaid And also all those two shops and half a rood of land in Barleyholme in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of John Truslowe abutting on the east part of land late of (15) Robert Brackenwhit And also all that our tenement one orchard and one garth with the appurtenances lying in Laregate aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of Richard Sherwood abutting on the west part of the said street called Laregate And also all that our tenement one orchard and one garden in Laregate aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Christopher Hovington containing by estimation half an acre of land abutting upon the west part upon the said street called Laregate And also all that our close containing by estimation half an acre of land in Beverley aforesaid in Laregate aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Robert Fetherstone abutting on the north part upon the aforesaid street called Kelgate And also all that our close there containing by estimation two acres of land now
or late in the occupation of Robert Ferrer late belonging to the fraternity or
gild merchant\(^1\) in Beverley aforesaid \(\textit{And also}\) all that our close there containing
by estimation two acres of land now or late in the occupation of Ralph Benson
abutting on the south part upon a certain lane called Grovell-lane \(\textit{And also}\) all that little close there containing by estimation one acre and a half of land now or
late in the occupation of Martin Rosse abutting on the west part upon the aforesaid lane called Pighill-lane \(\textit{And also}\) all that our orchard with the appurtenances there in Largate aforesaid called St. Margaret orchard containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of William Maxey abutting on the west part upon a certain street called Minster Moregate \(\textit{And also}\) all that our tenement one little orchard with the appurtenances there in Minster Moregate aforesaid now or late in the occupation of widow Duddinge and containing by estimation half an acre of land abutting on the south part upon the said street called Minster Moregate \(\textit{And also}\) all that our little close called Priest Cappe lying in a corner behind Old Newbiggin in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Henry Sikes abutting on the north and east parts upon (16) two common lanes \(\textit{And also}\) all that our tenement in Highgate in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Philip Wade and Ralph Thernabie abutting on the east part of a street called Highgate \(\textit{And also}\) all that our tenement with the appurtenances there now or late in the occupation of William Uckerby abutting on the west part of a street there called the Fishmarket \(\textit{And also}\) all that our tenement one garden one close and one orchard with the appurtenances in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land late in the occupation of Robert Browne abutting upon the south part of a street called Flemingeate \(\textit{And also}\) all that our one cottage and one garden with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of John Thompson to the late chantry of the blessed virgin Mary in the parish church of Holme in Beverley aforesaid late belonging and pertaining \(\textit{And also}\) all that our messuage or tenement and one garden with the appurtenances in Minster Moregate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of Richard Fayrecliffe to the late chantry of the blessed virgin Mary in Thurnne in the parish of St. Peter in Beverley aforesaid late belonging and pertaining \(\textit{And also}\) all that cottage and one garden with the appurtenances in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of the said Richard Fayrecliffe to the late chantry of St. Peter in the collegiate church of St. John in Beverley aforesaid late belonging and pertaining \(\textit{And also}\) all that our tenement and one garden with the appurtenances in Woodmansey in the county aforesaid contain-

\(^1\) Gilda Mercatoria, before Beverley was incorporated.
ing by estimation half an acre of land in the occupation of Thomas Hoggard And also all that one chapel in Woodmansey aforesaid one croft of land and pasture containing by estimation half an acre of land to the said late chapel belonging and pertaining now or late in the occupation of Richard Pert And also all those our three messuages or cottages two oxgangs of land and three closes called Outland with the appurtenances in Woodmansey aforesaid containing by estimation (17) sixteen acres of land with the appurtenances in Woodmansey aforesaid lately granted to John Lyndsell now or late in the occupation of Edward Truslowe And also all those fifteen selions or meadows in the Trith in Thurne in the county aforesaid containing by estimation four acres of land two acres of meadow in the christening in Woodmansey aforesaid and three acres of meadow in Baldridding and also pasture for eight cattle in the one pasture in Woodmansey aforesaid now or late in the occupation of the said Edward Truslowe And also all those three acres of land in Lawahawforth in Woodmansey aforesaid now or late in the occupation of John Roward the younger And also all that our half of one oxgang of land and two butts¹ of land with the appurtenances in Woodmansey aforesaid containing by estimation seven acres of land now or late in the occupation of the late wife of Ralph Knagg widow And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances in Woodmansey aforesaid late in the occupation of Richard Clarke And also all that our cottage with one croft containing by estimation one rood of land adjoining with the appurtenances in Woodmansey aforesaid late in the occupation of Robert Sharp And also all that our cottage with one garden in Woodmansey aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land in the occupation of Thomas Rowarde And also all that our dormitory in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of John Settrington clerk to the late chantry of saint Nicholas in the church of St. Mary in Beverley aforesaid late belonging and pertaining And also all that our messuage with the appurtenances and one pleasure garden and kitchen garden annexed containing by estimation one acre of land and our two oxgangs of arable land containing by estimation sixteen acres with all the appurtenances in Hull Brigge Sand Hulme and Storcke in the county aforesaid and also pasture for twelve cattle in the Swynemore in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of John Synseld And also all that our pasture for two cattle in Stork Carr in Stork aforesaid and also all that one rood of land and meadow in the fields of Sandholme (18) in the county aforesaid And also all those five butts of acres of arable land in the fields of Stork aforesaid containing by estimation two acres and a half and pasture for one beast in Swynemore aforesaid with our one selion of land in the fields of Tickton in the county aforesaid And also all those our three selions of land containing by estimation one acre of land lying on the

¹ Butts, the ends or short pieces of land in arable ridges and fur rows.
APPENDIX.

east part of the close of Mantham with the appurtenances in Hull Brigge aforesaid late in the occupation of John Garby And also all that our oxgang of land and meadow with the appurtenances in the fields of Thurne containing by estimation three acres of land and a half late in the occupation of John Roward And also all that one acre and a half of land with the appurtenances in Thurne aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Tyson and now in the occupation of William Sparrow And also all that our messuage or mansion-house and one garden adjoining containing by estimation one acre of land and a half with the appurtenances in Thurne aforesaid late in the occupation of the said Thomas Tyson and now in the occupation of the said John Roward And also all that our tenement and garden adjoining in Woodmansey aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land and one acre of land with the appurtenances late in the occupation of Thomas Hewardine And also all that our tenement and garden adjoining in Woodmansey aforesaid containing by estimation an acre of land late in the occupation of Henry Charleton And also all those our two closes containing by estimation nine acres of pasture in Woodmansey aforesaid late in the occupation of Walter Jobson And also all that our half of one oxgang of land in Wele in the county aforesaid late in the occupation of William Graye containing by estimation six acres of land And also all that our cottage with a garden containing by estimation one rood of land with the appurtenances in Wele aforesaid And also all those our two cottages and one oxgang of land containing by estimation ten acres of land with the appurtenances in Tickton aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Hinton now in the occupation of [blank in the original] And also all that one selion of land containing by estimation one rood of land in (19) Tickton aforesaid late parcel of the possessions of the late chantry called grout chantry in Beverley aforesaid And also all that our tenement with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Paul Fitz Randall abutting on the north part upon a street there without the North barr And also all that our tenement and one close containing by estimation three acres of land one garden and croft with appurtenances without the North barr in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres of land now or late in the occupation of Stephen Smailes late mayor of the town of Beverley aforesaid And also all that our one close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres of land late in the occupation of Robert Hurde And also all that our one croft and one garden with the appurtenances in Fishmarket in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of George Tyndall abutting on the west part upon the said street called the Fishmarket And also all that our tenement and one orchard with the appurtenances called the Woorkegarth in Eastgate there containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Innglinton abutting on the east part
APPENDIX.

upon the street called Eastgate And also all that our one little house with the appurtenances in the cemetery of the collegiate church of St. John in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of William Mascall And also all that our orchard with appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Robert Fayrer containing by estimation one acre of land abutting on the east part upon a lane called Pighill-lane And also all that our tenement one croft and one orchard with the appurtenances in Minster Moregate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre now or late in the occupation of George Dawson abutting on the south part upon the aforesaid street called Minster Moregate And also all that our tenement and one croft containing by estimation one rood of land to the same belonging with the appurtenances in Satterdaie market in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation (20) of Francis Fotherbye abutting on the said market called Satterdale market And also all that cottage and one orchard with the appurtenances containing by estimation half an acre of land in Kirk-lane in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Hugh Monkaster And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid abutting on the north part on a common way leading towards Grovall containing by estimation three acres of land called Fraye Garthe close now or late in the occupation of Robert Gosopp And also all that tenement in Lark-lane in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Fayrebak and now or late in the occupation of Anne Spence widow And also all that our tenement in Lark-lane in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of George Hesilwood and now in the occupation of the said Anne Spence widow And also all that our close lying at Grovill in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Thomas Simpson containing by estimation one acre of land And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid lying at Grovill butt containing by estimation [blank in the original] acre late in the occupation of Gerrard Berwicke and now in the occupation of Jane Mark widow And also all that our messuage or tenement and one garden with the appurtenances and one close in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Richard Webster abutting on the west part upon the said street called Walker-gate And also all that our close in Beverley aforesaid with the appurtenances containing by estimation one acre of land lying without Newbiggin barr now or late in the occupation of Robert Thomson And also all those nine selions of land in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three acres lying at Kelgate barr late in the occupation of William Boys And also all that our tenement in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of John Oliver and now in the occupation of Rowland Tyndale And also all that our tenement or messuage one orchard and one garden with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing (21) by estimation one acre of land and a half in Flemingate now or late in the occupation of the late widow Tyndall abutting on the south part upon the said
street there called Flemingate and also all that our tenement in Flemingate aforesaid in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Layton and now in the occupation of John Cowper and also all that our close of meadow in the field of Beverley aforesaid called Farthing Flatt containing by estimation six acres of land late in the occupation of Robert Fayer late parcel of the late chantry of St. Nicholas in Beverley aforesaid and also all that our tenement in Norwood in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of Thomas Smyth Fuller and also all that our one close with the appurtenances in Norwood in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation ten acres of land now or late in the occupation of Simon Fletcher abutting on the north part of a street there leading towards Hull Brigge and also all that our messuage in the Cornmarket and one selion of land in Kelgate Leez, in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land late in the occupation of John Poundersome and also all that our close in Lath-gate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land late in the occupation of Roger Laundefé and also all that our tenement and croft with the appurtenances in the Cornmarket in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre now or late in the occupation of Richard Greggs abutting on the west part upon the said market there called the Cornmarket in Beverley aforesaid and also all that our tenement with one croft with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half a rood of land late in the occupation of the late widow Hawood in Towel Gavell abutting on the west part upon the said street there called Towel Gavell and also all that our close with the appurtenances at Stump Crosse in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three acres of land late in the occupation of Richard Bullocke abutting on the north part upon a common way leading towards Hull (22) Brigge and also all that our close with the appurtenances near the Stump Crosse in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation two acres of land late in the occupation of the said Richard Bullocke abutting on the south part upon the said way leading towards Hull Brigge and also all that our close with the appurtenances and one cottage with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid at the Potter-hill in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of Robert Brackham containing by estimation two acres of land abutting on the north part upon a lane leading towards Holme church and also all that our cottage and one croft with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of John Anderson containing by estimation one rood of land abutting on the west part upon a common lane called Holme Church-lane and also all that messuage or tenement and one close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation four acres of land in Flemingate now or late in the occupation of widow Andre abutting on the north part upon the same street called Flemingate and also all that our tenement or messuage and one close to the same adjoyning with the appurtenances situate and being without
APPENDIX.

North barr in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Martin Atmer abutting on the west part upon the common street there called Queen-street And also all that our close with the appurtenances lying and being without North barr in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation three acres of land now or late in the occupation of Robert Fayrer abutting on the west part upon the said street called the Queen-street And also all that our close with the appurtenances lying and being in Beverley aforesaid in a place there called Grovell containing by estimation four acres of land late in the occupation of the said Robert Fayrer abutting on the east part upon a water there called Hull water And also all that our messuage or tenement with the appurtenances one croft one little close with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Edward (23) Hamerton abutting on the east part upon a street there called Queen-street And also all that our messuage or tenement with the appurtenances and one croft to the same adjoining in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land within the North barr of Beverley aforesaid late in the occupation of John Perkinson abutting on the west part upon the said street called Queen-street And also all that our messuage or tenement and one barn with the appurtenances in Laregate in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Alexander Fletcher abutting on the east part upon the said street called Laregate And also all that our orchard and one house or stable with the appurtenances in Laregate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land now or late in the occupation of Anne Spence widow abutting on the east part upon the said street called Laregate And also all that one stable or barn with the appurtenances and one croft containing by estimation one rood of land to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in a lane there called Catface-lane now or late in the occupation of the said Alexander Fletcher abutting on the south part upon the said lane And also all that our house or barn lately in ruins and one orchard to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land now or late in the occupation of George Gay and abutting on the south part upon the said street called Flemingate And also all that our one messuage or tenement with the appurtenances and one little croft to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Newbiggin in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land abutting on the north part upon the said street called Newbiggin aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Thomas Lacye And also all that our garden with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land abutting on the north part upon a lane called Catface lane now or late in the occupation of Thomas Drye And also all that our messuage or tenement one garden one croft with the appurtenances at
Crosse Bridge in Beverley aforesaid containing by (24) estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of Elizabeth Cornwall widow And also all that our messuage or tenement one croft with the appurtenances in Laregate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one acre of land abutting on the north part upon the said street called Laregate now or late in the occupation of William Curtiss And also all that our cottage or tenement with the appurtenances in Laregate in Beverley aforesaid abutting on the south part upon the said street called Laregate now or late in the occupation of James Hilton And also all that our messuage or tenement with the appurtenances situate in Beverley aforesaid in Laregate-street abutting on the east part of the said street and on the west of land of Thomas Lacye on the south of Newbiggin-street and on the south of land late of Thomas Wilberforce And also all that our messuage or tenement with the garden or orchard to the same adjoining with the appurtenances in Wensdale market in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land abutting on the east part of the said street now or late in the occupation of William Haryman Glasier And also all that our tenement or messuage and one croft with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation half an acre of land without North barr now or late in the occupation of John Grene And also all that our messuage with the appurtenances lying in Wensdale market in Beverley aforesaid now or late in the occupation of Julian Porter widow And also all those two cottages with the appurtenances in Beverley aforesaid in a street there called Southside of the Becke near the Milne Scutte now or late in the occupation of George Johnson And also all that our cottage with the appurtenances in Flemingate in Beverley aforesaid containing by estimation one rood of land now or late in the occupation of William Taylor And also all that close with the appurtenances containing by estimation one acre of land and a half now or late in the occupation of Peter Harpham lying without Norwood in Beverley aforesaid adjoining upon the Spier dyke on the north part and one close in the occupation of William Johnson on the south part and breadthwise (25) between the land late of the heirs of Stockdale on the east part and land of William Cowlinge on the west part And also all those our tithes of grain sheaf and hay yearly renewing growing or being in or upon a tenement in Ledston in the said county of York and one hundred and forty acres of arable land and forty acres of meadow to the said tenement belonging or pertaining and with the same tenement occupied now or late in the tenure or occupation of Robert Webster or his assigns which said tithes late were parcel of the possessions of the priory or monastery of St. John the apostle and evangelist in Pontefract in the county aforesaid And all and all manner our woods underwoods and trees whatsoever growing and being in and upon all and singular the premisses by these presents before granted and of and in
APPENDIX.

every year or any parcel thereof And also all the land ground and soil of the same woods underwoods and trees And also all and singular the messuages mills lots cottages houses edifices lands tenements meadows pastures woods underwoods rents reversions services rents charges rents sack and rents and profits and upon whatsoever demises and grants reserved annuities annual rents farms fee farms waters fisheries furbings furze heaths moors marshes commons ways waste grounds natives nies and villeins with their sequel knights fees warships marriages escheats reliefs heriotts goods and chattels waifs courts leet views of frankpledge and all which to the courts leet and view of frankpledge do pertain or hereafter may or ought to belong And and all manner our tythes estrays free warren assay and assize of bread wine and ale deodands and all rights jurisdictional franchises liberties privileges profits commodities emoluments easements services and hereditaments whatsoever of whatsoever kind nature or species they be or by whatsoever name they may be known deemed called or understood and as many such and as great as in any wise do belong or pertain or heretofore belonged or pertained to the premises aforesaid by these presents before granted or to any of them and the reversions and reversions remainder (26) and remainders of the premises and of every parcel thereof Also all and all manner of services revenues conditions covenants forfeitures commodities emoluments annual profits whatsoever reserved upon whatsoever demises or grants of the premises or of any parcel thereof in any wise made bad or reserved as fully freely and entirely and in as ample a manner and form as any of the tenants or occupiers aforesaid or any prebiter or chaplain presbiter or chaplains or any abbot abbess prior priest wardens cantorist incumbent governor or feoffor or any other heretofore having or possessing the premises aforesaid or any parcel thereof at any time had held or enjoyed or ought to have hold and enjoy and as fully freely and entirely and in as ample manner and form as all and singular the same premises and every or any parcel thereof above by these presents before granted or the rents or annual profits of the same or any parcel thereof to our hands or to the hands of the late queen Mary our most dear sister or of our most dear brother Edward the sixth late king of England or of our most dear father Henry the eighth late king of England or to the hands of any others our progenitors kings of England by pretext of any attainder exchange or escheat forfeiture conviction suppression dissolution surrender act of parliament or any other lawful mode came or ought to come in our hands now are or ought to be To have hold and enjoy all and singular the aforesaid messuages lands tenements meadows pastures feedings commons tythes oblations obventions pensions courts portions fruits profits rights woods underwoods trees and the ground and soil of the same commodities emoluments and all and singular other the premises above expressed and specified and by these presents before granted with all and singular their
appurtenances to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of Beverley aforesaid and their successors (27) for ever to the only proper use and behoof of the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses aforesaid and their successors for ever To be helden of us our heirs and successors as of the manor of East Greenwich in our county of Kent by fealty only in free and common socage and not in capite nor by knights service And rendering therefore yearly to us our heirs and successors the several rents within mentioned and specified that is to say [Here follows a recapitulation of the property with the amount of the quit rent to be paid to the crown for each lot or parcel in the several occupations herein before described] at the receipt of our exchequer of us our heirs successors or to the hands of our receiver general of us our heirs and successors for the time being at the feast of St. Michael the archangel and the announcement of the blessed virgin Mary in every year to be paid or made in lieu of all and singular other rents services exactions and demands whatsoever to be therefore to us our heirs and successors in any wise rendered paid or made And further of our more ample especial grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we have given and granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors all and singular the issues rents revenues and annual profits and arrears whatsoever of all and singular the aforesaid messuages lands tenures and of all and singular other the premisses above expressed and specified with every their appurtenances and of every parcel thereof from the time or times in which the same premisses or any part thereof came or ought to have come to the hands of our said father brother or sister or of any other of our progenitors whomsoever hitherto growing and increasing To have levies and perceives all and singular the same rents issues revenues annual profits and arrears whatsoever to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors of our gift without account any other thing to be therefore to us our heirs or successors in any wise rendered paid or made And further for the levying and recovery of the said annual rents issues revenues annual profits and arrears (36) of all and singular the premisses in due manner to be had and executed We will and of our especial grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion by these presents for us our heirs and successors as much as is We do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors full power liberty and authority in the name of us our heirs and successors from time to time to implead and prosecute all and singular the tenants farmers and occupiers or the receivers of the issues of the premisses or of any parcel thereof their heirs executors administrators or any of them in the court of the exchequer of us our heirs and successors for levying the rents revenues and arrears of the said messuages lands and all and singular other the premisses and of every or any parcel thereof as well by the bodies goods
and chattels as by the lands and tenements of the said tenants farmers or occupiers or the issues of the receivers and of any of them their heirs executors or administrators and of every of them and that the aforesaid rents revenues and arrears they shall and may be able to levy and to make take and prosecute execution thereof in the same manner and form as we our heirs or successors by our royal authority and in our proper name or by any other right or title might do if this our present grant to the aforesaid mayor and governors and burgesses had in nowise been made And moreover we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant that these our letters patent or the inrollment thereof from time to time shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the treasurer of England for the time being and the chancellor and barons of our exchequer of us our heirs and successors as to the remembrancer and all other the officers and ministers of our same exchequer and that of our heirs or successors not only to direct and cause to be directed all and whatsoever writs and processes of us our heirs and successors against whomsoever the occupiers farmers tenants or receivers of the issues of the premisses or of any parcel thereof their heirs executors and administrators as well for the same messuages lands and tenements and all and singular other the premisses or any parcel thereof as for levying or causing to be levied the profits rents revenues and arrears (37) aforesaid but also to pay and deliver to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors all such sums of money so as aforesaid from the premisses or any parcel thereof levied and recovered without any account profit or other thing whatsoever to us our heirs and successors to be therefore paid or made And further of our more ample especial grace We will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors that these letters patent or the inrollments thereof shall be firm valid good sufficient and effectual in law towards and us our heirs and successors as well in all our courts as elsewhere within this our realm of England without any confirmations licences or tolerations of our heirs and successors by the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses and their successors or any of them to be hereafter procured or obtained Notwithstanding the misnaming or misciting or naming of the aforesaid several messuages lands tenements or meadows pastures rents woods and underwoods and other the premisses above expressed and specified or of any parcel thereof by these presents before granted And notwithstanding the not finding of offices or inquisitions of the premisses or of any parcel thereof whereby our title ought to be found before the making of these our letters patent And notwithstanding that full certain and true mention or nomination be not made of the names of the tenants farmers or occupiers of the lands tenements or hereditaments aforesaid or any of the premisses or any parcel thereof And notwithstanding any defects and the certitude or computation or declaration of the true
APPENDIX.

annual value of the premises or of any parcel thereof or of the annual rents reserved out of and upon the same or any parcel thereof in these our letters patent expressed and contained. And notwithstanding the not naming or the not rightly naming of any town hamlet parish place wick street or county in which the premises or any parcel thereof do or doth exist or in the not naming or misnaming contrary to the natures kinds species quantities or qualities of the premises or (38) any parcel thereof Provided always that if the said tenements lands meadows pastures feedings woods and underwoods and other the premises hereinbefore granted have not been concealed detracted and unjustly detained from us or from our said father brother or sister or any other our progenitors and so from us have remained and been concealed subtracted and unjustly detained to and until the 10th day of August in the 25th year of our reign That then these our letters patent as to such parcels of the aforesaid messuages lands tenements meadow pastures woods underwoods and other the premises so not concealed subtracted and unjustly detained shall be void and of none effect in law And as to the residue shall nevertheless stand and be good and sufficient in law any thing in these our letters patent to the contrary notwithstanding And also we will and by these presents do grant to the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses that they may and shall have these our letters patent under our great seal of England in due form made and sealed without fine or fee great or small to us in our hanaper or elsewhere to our use in any wise to be rendered paid or made although express mention, &c. In witness whereof, &c. The queen being witness at Westminster 3d day of February.

No. VI.

King James II. Charter to the Town of Beverley.

James the second by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland king defender of the faith and so forth to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting whereas our town of Beverley in the county of York is an ancient and populous town and the mayor governors and burgesses of the same borough having divers and sundry names had used and enjoyed and now have use and enjoy divers rights jurisdictions liberties franchises quietances and privileges and many other customes liberties immunities exemptions and rights as well as by divers charters and letters patents of divers of our progenitors and ancestors late kings and queens of England as by reason of divers prescriptions and customs in the same town time immemorial used and enjoyed and whereas our beloved subjects the now mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid considering how much it may conduce to the good rule and government of the same town to have persons of known and approved fidelity
and integrity to execute the offices of magistracy and possess the places of trust therein. Have by writing under the common seal of the town aforesaid to us granted and according to our usual custom in our hands in court of chancery delivered and surrendered all and singular powers franchises liberties privileges and authorities whatsoever and howsoever to them granted and by the afore-

named mayor governors and burgesses or by any select number of them exercised by virtue of any right title or interest in them vested by any letters patents customs or prescriptions in for or concerning the election nomination constituting being or appointing of any person or persons to or for the several and respective offices and places of mayor governors recorder common clerk and capital burgesses or of any one of them and concerning the places or offices of government of the said town of Beverley or into or for the exercise or execution of the same or any of them And the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the aforesaid town of Beverley by the same writing have most humbly be-
sought us to accept their surrender aforesaid and that we would vouchsaf to regrant to them the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of our ancient town of Beverley aforesaid the nomination and election of the officers aforesaid as also the liberties and privileges aforesaid or so many of them and in such manner quantity and quality as we for the better government of the same town may judge most conducing and under such reservations restrictions and qualifications as it may please us to appoint which surrender of the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses we have accepted and do by these presents accept Know ye therefore that we weighing the premises and willing that one certain and fixed method may for ever hereafter be kept in the same town and of the preservation of our peace and rule and government of the same town and of our people there inhabiting and abiding and of others thereto resorting and coming And that the town may ever hereafter be and remain a town of peace and quietness to the dread and terror of the wicked and the encouragement and the protection of the good and that our peace and our acts of justice and good rule may and should be better preserved and preformed and hoping that if the mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid can by this our grant enjoy greater and more liberties dignities and privileges from that time they will think themselves in a more especial and extraordinary manner obliged to pay and perform the services they are able to us our heirs and successors pursuant to the humble petition and request of the aforesaid mayor governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid of our special grace sure knowledge and mere motion have willed ordained constituted and granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors will ordain constitute grant and de-

cide that our town of Beverley aforesaid may and shall be and remain here-

after for ever a free town of itself and that the burgesses and inhabitants of the town aforesaid hereafter for ever may and shall be one corporate and politic
body in power deed and name by the name of mayor aldermen and burgesses
of the town of Beverley in the county of York and them by the name of mayor
aldermen and burgesses of the town of Beverley in the county of York We for
us our heirs and successors absolutely and fully one corporate and politic body
elect make ordain create constitute and by these presents and that they may
have by the same name perpetual succession and that they by the name of
mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town of Beverley in the county of York
may and shall be for ever hereafter persons in law qualified and capable to have
take receive and possess lands tenements liberties privileges jurisdictions fran-
chises and hereditaments of what kind nature or sort soever [and also to give
grant demise and assign the same] to them and their successors in fee or per-
petuity of for term of life or lives or years or by any other manner whatsoever
and likewise goods and chattels and all other things of what kind nature or
sort soever and also to give grant demise and assign the same land tenements
and hereditaments goods and chattels and all and every other act and thing by the
name aforesaid to do and perform And that they by the name of mayor alder-
men and burgesses of the town of Beverley in the county of York may and are
compounded to plead and to be impleaded to answer and be answered to
defend and be defended in whatsoever court place and places and before whatso-
ever judges justices and other persons officers of us our heirs and successors
in all and singular actions suits plaints causes matters and demands whatsoever
and of what kind nature condition or sort the same be in manner and form as
our other liege people of this our kingdom of England persons fit or qualified
and capable in law to plead and to be impleaded answer and to be answered
defend and to be defended and to have and take receive possess give grant
demise may and can And that the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of
the town aforesaid and their successors may for ever have a common seal kept
for demising and granting and for the performing other causes and business
whatsoever and that it may and shall be lawful to the said mayor aldermen and
burgesses and their successors the same seal at their pleasure from time to time
to break change and renew as to them shall seem fit And we for us our heirs
and successors further will and by these presents grant and confirm that here-
after for ever there shall and may be in the town aforesaid one mayor twelve
aldermen in number only and thirteen capital burgesses to be elected and
chosen of the better and more honest of the burgesses and inhabitants of the
town aforesaid in manner as in these our letters patent is hereafter specified
and for the better execution of this our will and grant in this behalf we have
assigned nominated constituted and made and by these presents for us our
heirs and successors do assign nominate constitute and make our beloved
Christopher Chappelow one of the burgesses and late governor of the said
town aforesaid to be the first and present mayor of the town aforesaid whom
we will take his corporal oath before the last mayor of the town aforesaid for the true and faithful execution of his office willing that the same Christopher Chappelow shall be and continue in the office of mayor of the said town from the date of these presents until the feast of saint Michael the archangel next ensuing and until another burgess and alderman of the town aforesaid to that office shall be chosen and sworn according to the ordinances and provisoes in these presents hereafter expressed and specified if the same Christopher Chappelow shall so long live. We have likewise assigned nominated and constituted and for us our heirs and successors assign nominate constitute and make our beloved Thomas Johnston John Dymock John Fetherby William Coulson jun. Matthew Athmore John Acklam Samuel Johnson Thomas Clarke John Gunley William Clark Benjamin Lambert and Edward Wilbert to be the first and present aldermen of the town aforesaid so to be continued in their office during their natural lives unless in the mean time for mal-administration or ill behaviour in that behalf they or any of them shall be removed from his office as in these presents is hereafter more expressed declared their corporal oaths having first respectively taken before the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being for the faithful execution of the office of aldermen of the town aforesaid. We have likewise assigned nominated and constituted and for us our heirs and successors do assign nominate constitute and make our beloved Thomas Stather Joseph Nayler Robert Appleton Henry Johnson Henry Thirsk George Brownrigg John Greenup William Hadwick Roger Mason Francis Wilson Thomas Tyas Thomas Smith and Edward Webster to be the first and present capital burgesses of the town aforesaid so to be continued in the office aforesaid from the date of these presents until the feast of saint Michael the archangel next ensuing which twelve aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses shall make and be for ever hereafter shall be called the common council of the town aforesaid for all things causes matters and business of the town aforesaid and touching or concerning the good rule state and government thereof for which purpose they may and shall be from time to time aiding and assisting to the said mayor for the time being in all causes and matters touching the said town. And we further will and by these presents of our further grace for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors for ever that it shall and may be lawful to the same mayor aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses and their successors to have retain and appoint a certain council house and guild-hall within the town aforesaid and that the same mayor aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses of the town aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being may and are empowered for ever hereafter as often as to them it shall seem convenient and necessary to assemble and hold within the same house a certain court or convocation of the said mayor.
APPENDIX.

aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses or the major part of them and in the
same court or convocation aforesaid assembled and met together shall and by
these presents may have full power authority and license to grant constitute
ordain make and establish from time to time such laws decrees rules ordinances
and institutions as to them or the major part of them shall according to their
sound judgement seem good wholesome profitable honest and necessary for the
good rule and government of the mayor aldermen and capital burgesses and all
and singular other inhabitants of the town aforesaid and all officers ministers
artificers and residents of the town aforesaid for the time being whatsoever and
for the making known by what rule and method the aforesaid mayor aldermen
and capital burgesses and all and singular other ministers officers burgesses
artificers inhabitants and residents of the same town in their office functions
mysteries employments and callings for the time being within the town aforesaid
and liberties thereof ought to behave and demean themselves and
otherwise for the further public benefit utility and good rule of the town aforesaid
and victualition of the same town and also for the better preservation
government disposition letting and demising of the lands tenements possessions
revenues and hereditaments goods chattels and other things whatsoever to the
said mayor aldermen and capital burgesses and their successors given granted
or assigned or hereafter to be given granted or assigned and all other matters
and things the town aforesaid or the state right or interest of the
same town touching or in any wise concerning whatsoever And that as
oft as the mayor aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses of the town
aforesaid for the time being or major part of them shall compile make ordain
or establish in form aforesaid such laws decrees orders ordinances and
institutions they may and are empowered to make ordain limit and provide
such pains punishments penalties and imprisonments of body either by
fine and amerciament or by either of them in and upon all offenders against
such laws decrees orders ordinances and institutions or any of them or any
such and which to the said mayor aldermen and thirteen capital burgesses for
the time being or the major part of them shall seem to be necessary and requisite
for the better observation of the aforesaid laws ordinances and institutions
And the same fines and amerciaments to levy and have without the hindrance
of us our heirs or successors or any one or more of the officers and ministers
of us or our heirs and successors all which laws decrees orders ordinances and
institutions (so made as aforesaid) we will be observed provided that such laws
decrees orders ordinances and institutions be not repugnant nor contrary to
the laws and statutes of our kingdom of England And we further will and by
these presents for us our heirs and successors grant to the aforesaid mayor
aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that
the aforesaid aldermen and capital burgesses and commonalty of the town

Power to inflict punishment.

To levy fines.

To choose mayor.
APPENDIX.

aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them from time to time hereafter for ever may and shall have power and authority yearly and every year in the month of September to wit on Monday next before the feast of St. Michael the archangel of electing and nominating and that they may and are empowered to elect and nominate one of the aldermen of the same town for the time being who shall be mayor of the town aforesaid for one whole year then next ensuing and after that he shall be elected and nominated (so as aforesaid) to the mayor of the town aforesaid shall before he be admitted to execute the office take his corporal oath on Monday then next following the nomination and election aforesaid before the mayor then being his last predecessor if he shall be then in town or in his absence then before the last predecessors in the town aforesaid then being in the presence of the recorder if he be then in the same town and the rest of the aldermen or the major part of them of the town aforesaid for the time being for the true and faithful execution of his office and that after such oath so taken he may and is empowered to execute the office of mayor of the town aforesaid for one whole year next following until another shall be elected and sworn to the same office according to the ordinances and provisos in that behalf in and by these presents expressed and declared

And moreover in case of death, or removal, to choose a new mayor.

we will and for us our heirs and successors by these presents granted to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that if it shall happen that the mayor of the town aforesaid at any time within one year after he hath been chosen and sworn to the office of mayor of the town aforesaid shall die or be removed from his office that then and so often it shall and may be lawful to the aldermen capital burgesses and commonalty of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them upon notice thereof by the senior aldermen then being in the town aforesaid within four days after such death or removal to elect and choose another of the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being for the mayor of the town aforesaid and that he so elected and chosen may have and exercise the office during the residue of the same year having first taken his corporal oath in form aforesaid and that this so often as the case shall happen And we further will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant and ordain to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors that as often as it shall happen that any one or more of the aforesaid twelve aldermen for the time being die or be removed from his place of alderman that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the mayor and other aldermen of the town aforesaid to the place or places of the said alderman or aldermen so happening to die or be removed to choose nominate and elect and that he or they so elected and choose having first taken his or their corporal oath before the mayor and the rest of the aldermen aforesaid or the major part of them shall be of the number of the aforesaid twelve aldermen of the town aforesaid and this so often...
To choose 13 capital burgesses, out of 26.

Death or removal of capital burgesses, to choose another within a month.

To choose a recorder.
APPENDIX.

aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them may and are empowered to elect nominate and choose one honest and discreet man and learned in the law to be from time to time recorder of the town aforesaid and that he who shall be elected and nominated and chosen recorder of the town aforesaid (so as aforesaid) may and is empowered to have exercise and enjoy the office of recorder of the town aforesaid during the will and pleasure of the mayor and aldermen aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being and we have assigned nominated constituted and made and by these presents do for us our heirs and successors assign nominate constitute and make our beloved James Moyser esq. learned in the law of England to be the first and present recorder of the town aforesaid. We also will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that the mayor and aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them may from time to time for ever hereafter yearly and every year on the said Monday next before the aforesaid feast of Saint Michael the archangel elect nominate and appoint one just true and honest man who shall be common clerk of the town aforesaid and also such constable and other officers and inferior ministers within the town aforesaid as the burgesses of the town aforesaid before the date of these presents have had or have been accustomed to have had within the town aforesaid and such ministers and officers being to their offices severally elected and nominated according to usual custom may be sworn before the mayor and twelve aldermen of the town aforesaid or the major part of them for the time being for the true and faithful execution of their offices and they that are so elected and chosen may severally have and exercise their offices for one whole year then next following. And we have assigned nominated constituted and made and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors assign nominate constitute and make our beloved Christopher Tadman to the first common clerk of the town aforesaid. We also will and by these presents do for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that as oft as whencesoever the common clerk constable or other officers and inferior ministers of the town aforesaid or any one or more of them shall happen to die or be removed from his or their office or offices within one year after he or they have been chosen and sworn to their offices (as aforesaid) that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the aforesaid mayor and aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them to elect or choose one other or others into the place or places of him or them so being dead or removed within eight days then next following and that he or they so elected and chosen may have and exercise the office or offices to which they have been so nominated and chosen during the residue of the same year having first
APPENDIX.

In case any person refuse to stand except recorder and town clerk to be committed till fine paid.

Refusing to stand mayor may fine not exceeding £30.

Mayor elect refusing to stand.

taken their corporal oath in form aforesaid and this as often as the case shall so happen. And moreover we will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that if any one or more who hath or have been elected or nominated to the office of mayor alderman thirteen capital burgesses constable or other inferior officers of the town aforesaid or to any one or more of them the office of recorder and common clerk of the town aforesaid excepted and having notice or knowledge of such election and nomination shall refuse or deny such office to which he or they so refusing or denying hath been elected and nominated that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them to commit to the gaol of the town aforesaid him or them so refusing and denying to exercise the office or offices to which he or they have been so elected and nominated there to remain until he or they be willing to exercise such office or offices and to impose such fines and amercements upon such refusing as to the said mayor and aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them shall seem reasonable and fit and him or them so refusing to commit to the gaol of the town aforesaid there to remain until he or they pay or cause to be paid such fines and amercements for the use of the town aforesaid. And we further will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant that if any person at any time hereafter shall be lawfully elected and nominated to the office of mayor of the town aforesaid and having sufficient knowledge or notice thereof of such election or nomination shall withdraw and absent himself from the town aforesaid or shall refuse to take upon him that office that then and in any such case it shall and may be lawful to the aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them to impose and lay upon any such person any fine or sum of money not exceeding £50 to be recovered by distress or other usual process of law for the use of the town aforesaid and that from the time such fine or sum of money shall be imposed upon such person in form and for the cause aforesaid such person shall facts stand and be separated from the number of burgesses of the town aforesaid and from thence shall lose and forfeit all and all manner of liberties privileges offices immunities and advantages whatsoever which he before had or might have or claim as a burgess or member of the town aforesaid and shall never after be restored or admitted into the society of the corporation aforesaid any thing in these presents contained or any thing cause or matter whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And if at any time afterwards it shall happen that the mayor elect shall absent himself or shall refuse to take upon him the office of mayor of the town aforesaid then it shall and may be lawful for the mayor last preceding to exercise the office of mayor of the town aforesaid until a new
election of the mayor aforesaid be made in form aforesaid provided that such new election be made within one month after such refusal. And further we will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors that if it shall happen that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being be so afflicted with sickness that he cannot attend the necessary business of the town aforesaid or be gone out of the town aforesaid for any reasonable cause by leave of the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part of them that then and so often it shall and may be lawful for the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being to make and constitute one honest and discreet man of the aldermen of the town aforesaid to be deputy of the said mayor for the time he shall be so afflicted with sickness or for any other reasonable cause (so as aforesaid) alleged for his absence to be continued in the same office in the absence or sickness of the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being which alderman so deputed and constituted to the office of deputy may and is empowered by virtue of these our letters patent to do and execute all and every thing which to the office of mayor of the town aforesaid within the same town and liberties and precincts belong and ought to be done and executed during the time of the absence or sickness of the mayor for the time being as fully freely and absolutely and in as ample manner and form as the mayor of the town aforesaid if present may or is empowered to execute by virtue of these our letters patent or by any other manner having first taken his corporal oath before the mayor of the same town for the time being faithfully honestly and truly to execute all and every thing which belongs to the office of deputy mayor of the town aforesaid and so often as the case shall so happen. We also will and by these presents strictly command that every person who shall hereafter be admitted to be a freeman of the town aforesaid before he be so admitted shall take the oath in that behalf there accustomed before the mayor of the town aforesaid or his deputy for the time being. We also will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that the same mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors may have within the town aforesaid a prison or gaol proper to keep all prisoners attached or to be attached or to be adjudged to the prison or gaol by any means howsoever within the liberties of the town aforesaid as well as sentence mandate and suit of us our heirs and successors as of any other whatsoever there to abide so long and until he be delivered according to the laws and customs of our kingdom of England and that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being may and shall be keeper of the same gaol. And we will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant that they and their successors hereafter for ever may hold and keep and may and are empowered to hold and keep within the town aforesaid one court of record every Monday in every week yearly before
the mayor and recorder and aldermen of the same town or before three of them for the time being whereof the mayor or recorder we will to be one and the same court they may hold by plaint (in the same court to be handled) all and singular pleas actions suits and demands whatsoever trespasses by force and arms or otherwise in contempt of us our heirs or successors done or to be done or against the form of any statutes and of other trespasses crimes and offences done moved or committed within the town aforesaid and the limits and precincts of the same town and of all and all manner of debts conventions destinues charters writings securities chattels and detenie of chattels and also all writings whatsoever arising from whatsoever cause or things within the town of Beverley aforesaid and the circuit and precincts of the same and that the mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors may and shall have all fines issues and amercements and all profits arising happening and befalling of and in the court aforesaid or by reason or pretext of the same court We have granted moreover and by these presents for us our heirs successors grant to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors may have within the town aforesaid and liberties and precincts of the same hereafter for ever view of frankpledge of all burgesses inhabitants and residents within the town aforesaid and precincts of the same to be held twice in the year in the guildhall of the town aforesaid on such days and times which to them shall seem convenient and necessary and so many and what things as to the view of frankpledge belong together with all summons attachments arrests issues amercements fines redemptions profits commodities and other things whatsoever which therefrom to us our heirs and successors by any means may and ought to belong.

We have further granted and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors that he and his successors by the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being shall and may for ever have assize or assizes of bread wine and beer and other victualls fuel and wood in the aforesaid town and circuits and precincts of the same and of amending the assize broken inflicting punishments corrections amercements and fines on all offenders there in the abuse of measures and weights fuel and wood as well in our presence and the presence of our heirs successors as in our absence and the absence of our heirs and successors and the victualler as well brewers as others dwelling in the same town or to the same town now or hereafter coming with victuals be from henceforth under the regulation aforesaid of the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being. And we have further granted and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being may for ever hereafter be and shall be clerk of the market and escheator and coroner within the town and circuits and precincts of the same and that the mayor of the town...
APPENDIX.

aforesaid for the time being shall do and execute every thing and any thing which to the office of clerk of the market escheator and coroner belongs there to be done and shall do and may execute all and singular other matters and things which to that office within the town aforesaid pertains to be done and performed so that the clerk of the market of our household or our coroner or escheator of us or our heirs or successors in no wise intermeddle in our absence or in the absence of our heirs and successors for the assize of bread wine and beer broke or of any weights or measures or for any thing touching or concerning the ex parte office aforesaid or any of them in the same town and circuits and precincts of the same nor enter nor in any wise presume to enter the same town or precincts of the same to do any thing which to the office of clerk of the market escheator or coroner belongs. Nevertheless that in our presence and in the presence of our heirs and successors for the time being he may together with the aforesaid mayor for the time being intermeddle or do any thing which to the office of clerk of the market there in the town aforesaid belongs saving however the amercements and fines thereof forfeited to the aforesaid mayor and his successors to the sole use and behoof of the same town paying yearly to us our heirs and successors of and for the aforesaid fines amercements issues and profits of the court aforesaid £5. 11s. of lawful money of England at the feast of Pentecost in every year to be paid into the hands of the general recorder of us our heirs and successors in the county of York aforesaid for the time being. We have likewise granted to the same mayor aldermen and burgesses of the said town of Beverley and their successors and to any of them and their successors and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant that the burgesses for the town aforesaid inhabitants within the town aforesaid and the circuits and precincts of the same be not put nor any of them put with foreign men in any assize jury attainder or inquest whatsoever which hereafter shall or may arise before the justices or other ministers of us our heirs and successors unless they have lands tenements and revenues without the town aforesaid for which of right they ought in any wise to be put and empannelled and foreign men may not be put with the same burgesses and inhabitants in any assizes juries attainders or inquest which shall arise to be taken by reason of lands and tenements being within the same town or precincts thereof or by reason of trespasses contracts or other foreign business in the same town or in the precincts thereof but the assize jury and inquest concerning those things which shall arise in the said town and precincts of the same may be done only by the burgesses and inhabitants of the same town and in the same town unless the matter itself touch us or our heirs or successors kings of this our kingdom of England or of the same. We have likewise granted to the same mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant that they and their successors for ever may have

Paying yearly £5. 11s. Not to be put upon assizes.
APPENDIX.

all goods and all chattels of felons and fugitives outlawed and waived condemned or to be condemned adjudged or to be adjudged attainted or happening to be attainted convicts or to be convicted and of fugitives put or to be put in exigence for felonies or murders and of felons de se demands thefts and other forfeitures touching or concerning the offences aforesaid of all and singular burgesses inhabitants residentis and non-residents within the town aforesaid and circuits and precincts of the same found or from henceforth happening to be found and if any person for some crime ought to lose life or member or shall fly and will not abide judgment or hath done some crime for which he ought to lose and forfeit his goods and chattels wherever justice ought to be done concerning him whether he be in the court of us our heirs and successors or in any other court whatsoever and these goods and chattels being or from henceforth happening to be within the town aforesaid the circuits and precincts of the same may be the goods and chattels of the mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors for ever and that it shall and may be lawful to the same mayor aldermen and capital burgesses and their successors by their officers of the town aforesaid who shall then be or any one or more of them in their name without our hindrance or the hindrance of our heirs and successors or any of our officers or our heirs and successors whatsoever to put themselves in seizin of the goods and chattels aforesaid and may receive and take them to the use and behoof the mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors although the same goods and chattels have been first seized by us our heirs or successors or the ministers of us our heirs and successors And we have further granted and do by these presents for our heirs and successors grant to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors that they and their successors may for ever hereafter have as well as retain of assize as of all and all manner of writs precepts bills and warrants of us our heirs and successors as also of all summons estreets and precepts of our exchequer and of our heirs and successors and the estreets and precepts of our justices itinary as well to forest pleas as to common pleas or of any other justice whatsoever and also the attachments as well of pleas of the crown as other indictments of the town aforesaid and liberties and precincts therefrom arising or happening to be done by the execution of the same by the mayor of the town aforesaid or his deputy for the time being so that no sheriff bailiff or other ministers of us our heirs or successors may enter the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same for any office or any thing to his office appertaining to be done unless in default of them the mayor or aldermen and burgesses or of their successors or ministers. And we further will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the said town of Beverley in the county of York and their successors for ever that they and their successors may have
APPENDIX.

hold and keep within the town aforesaid yearly for ever in every week in every year one market to wit on Wednesday And also one market or fair in every year yearly for ever to begin and continue for one day to be continued to wit Thursday next before the 14th day of February for all manner of cattle and chattels there from time to time to be bought and sold together with a pie-powder court there in the time of the said mart or fair and market to be held together with all liberties and free customs appertaining to such a court together with the tolls and stallage picage fines amercements and all and other profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever from such a market and mart or fair and pie-powder court aforesaid coming happening arising or befalling with all liberties and free customs to such a market mart or fair and pie-powder court appertaining or belonging so nevertheless that such market marts or fair be not to the hurt of other neighbouring markets marts or fair and that in the time of the market mart or fair or either of them the mayor of the time aforesaid for the time being may have receive and collect by himself or deputy reasonable customs and tolls of all and all manner of merchandise wares cattle and chattels whatsoever which shall be sold or bought within the precincts of the same town without the interruption or impediment of us our heirs and successors or of any other whatsoever And further know ye that we in consideration that the said mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors may and should be the better enabled from time to time to sustain and support the charge in the town aforesaid of our special grace and of our sure knowledge and mere emotion have granted and given liberty and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors as much as in us is grant and give to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the said town of Beverley and their successors special liberty fee and lawful license power and authority to have receive and take to them and their successors for ever as well of us our heirs and successors as of every of our subjects and liege people or of other person or persons whatsoever over and besides the manors messuages lands tenements rectories tithes profits revenues and hereditaments of which the aforesaid twelve aldermen and burgesses now stand seized the manor messuages lands tenements rectories tithes revenues services and other possessions and hereditaments whatsoever which of us our heirs and successors are not held in capite by knight's service nor of us nor of any other or others by knight's service without the special license of us our heirs and successors without the license of the lord or lords of whom the aforesaid lands tenements and hereditaments are held so that the aforesaid manors are held messuages lands tenements rectories tithes profits revenues and services or other possessions revenues and hereditaments exceed not the yearly value of £60 per annum Statutes of lands and tenements not put to mortmain or any statute act ordinance proviso or restriction to the contrary thereof had made published
To send two burgesses to parliament.

ordained and provided or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever. And also we will ordain and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors that there may and shall be in the said town two burgesses of our parliament and of our heirs and successors and that the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses in the said town of Beverley and their successors as oft as and whenever our parliament and of our heirs and successors shall happen to begin or be summoned by virtue of our writ or of our heirs and successors for the election of burgesses in parliament to them directed or otherwise by the election of them may and shall have power and authority and license of electing and naming two discreet and honest men burgesses of the town aforesaid to be burgesses of our parliament and of our heirs and successors for the same town and shall send to parliament of us our heirs and successors wheroever the same shall be held the same burgesses so elected at the costs and charges of the said town and commonalty of the same in the same manner and form as in our other towns of our kingdom of England have been used and accustomed which burgesses so elected and nominated we will to make their appearance and stay at our parliament and of our heirs and successors at the charges and costs of the said village of Beverley and commonalty of the same in our other towns of our kingdom of England have been used and accustomed which burgesses so elected and nominated we will to make their appearance and stay at our parliament and of our heirs and successors at the charges and costs of the said village of Beverley and commonalty of the same during the time such parliament shall happen to be held in manner and form as other burgesses of parliament for any other cities or boroughs within our said kingdom of England may do or have been accustomed or ought to do and which burgesses in such parliament shall have their voices as well as affirmative as negative and all and singular other things to be done and executed which other citizens and burgesses of our parliament and of our heirs and successors for any other cities and boroughs whatsoever may have hold do and execute or may and are empowered to have and execute by any ways or means whatsoever. And we will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors ordain and grant that the said town of Beverley and circuits and precincts and jurisdictions thereof hereafter may be and shall be extended and enlarged and may and are empowered to extend and enlarge as well in length as in breadth and in circuit and precinct to such and such like and such sort of bounds metes and limits to which and such as the aforesaid town of Beverley and the circuits precincts and jurisdictions of the same have been accustomed to extend and enlarge. And that it shall and may be lawful to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and capital burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors to make perambulation or perambulations for the supervising cognizing and limiting their liberties and franchises about within or without the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same in what places lands tenements and demesnes whatsoever they shall be within the town aforesaid or in the county of York without the impediment
APPENDIX.

of us our heirs and successors or of any others whatsoever by square metes bounds limits narrow ways stiles footpaths stones stone fences hedges waters ditches houses walls of houses crosses or otherwise howsoever limited as heretofore have been used and also all such hedges fences walls ditches stiles houses walls of houses and all such limits in such perambulations appearing to them made to free lay down tear break mark and freely over them to pass and go without the hindrance of us or our heirs and successors or of any other and all and singular those things so to permit and suffer without any satisfaction or other remedy as heretofore hath been used and this so often as it shall please them or to them shall seem necessary and this without any writ or other warrant therefore obtained or solicited in that behalf by any means from us our heirs or successors. Know ye further that we for the better keeping of our peace within the said town aforesaid and for the rule and government of our people there being and others thither resorting of our special grace and of our sure knowledge and mere motive have by these presents granted to the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses their successors that the mayor and recorder of the town aforesaid for the time being and during the time in which they shall happen to be in their offices severally as also all and singular aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being during the time in which they shall remain in the place of office of aldermen of the town aforesaid and every one of them shall and may be justices of us our heirs and successors and every one of them shall and may be justices of us our heirs and successors to keep and preserve and to cause to be kept and preserved our peace and of our heirs and successors within the town aforesaid and of the circuits precincts and limits of the same and to keep and amend or cause to be kept or amended the statutes concerning artificers and labourers weights and measures within the borough or town aforesaid and the circuits and precincts of the same and to do all other things which to justice for the preservation and keeping of the peace to them or any of them appertains or shall appertain hereafter to be done. And that the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being and the recorder of the same town for the time being and the aldermen aforesaid for the time being or any three or more of them of which the mayor or recorder we will to be one may have full power and authority to enquire of all felons taken or to be taken within the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same whatsoever and also of all and all manner of felons trespasses misprisions and other misdemeanours defaults and articles whatsoever within the town aforesaid and liberties and precincts of the same done moved or committed or to be done moved or committed which ought and may be enquired before the keeper and justices of the peace in any county of our kingdom of England by the laws and statutes of the same. Except nevertheless that the said mayor recorder and aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being or
their successors or any of them may not in any wise hereafter proceed to the determination of any treason murder or felony touching the loss of life within the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same without the special mandate and command of us our heirs or successors and nevertheless may and are empowered to enquire hear despatch and determine all and singular other trespasses offences misdemeanors defaults and articles which to the office of justice of peace within the town aforesaid and the liberties and precincts of the same appertains to be done as fully and absolutely and in as ample manner and form as any oath of our justices of peace and of our heirs and successors in any county of our kingdom of England by the laws and statutes of said kingdom of England may or shall be hereafter enabled to enquire hear or determine so that the justices of our peace or of labourers or artificers in the county of York do not in anywise hereafter intermeddle concerning any felonious things causes matters defaults and other articles whatsoever belonging or appertaining to the office of justice of peace of labourers and artificers within the said town of Beverley and the circuits and precincts of the same from any cause arising or happening whatsoever we will nevertheless that the recorder of the town aforesaid for the time being and all and singular the aldermen of the town aforesaid for the time being as well as now as hereafter before they be admitted to the exonerating of the office of justice of the peace within the town aforesaid shall each and every of them take a corporal oath truly and faithfully to execute the office of justice of peace within the town aforesaid and liberties and precincts of the same as also the oaths in that behalf by the laws and statutes of this our realm of England provided and required to be taken by a justice of peace before the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being And that every mayor of the town aforesaid hereafter before he be admitted to execute the office of justice of peace there shall take corporal oath aforesaid before the last mayor his predecessor for the time being whereof for the better administering and taking of all and singular oaths before in these presents intended and appointed to be taken. We will and do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant from time to time for ever to the mayor of the town aforesaid for the time being full power and authority for the mayor elect of exhibiting administering and taking such oath as is aforesaid before the recorder aldermen and last mayor for the time being as also the several and respective or corporal oaths by these presents aforesaid mentioned and applied to be taken according to the true intent and meaning of these letters patent without any other or further warrant from us our heirs and successors in that behalf to be procured or obtained And further of our more ample and special grace and of our sure knowledge and mere motion we will and by these presents do for us our heirs and successors constitute and ordain that all and singular marts or fairs and markets within the town aforesaid heretofore accustomed to
be held and kept or by virtue of these presents hereafter to be held and kept
direct or appoint. And whereas by indenture bearing date the 10th day of
January in the 14th year of the reign of our late dearly beloved grandfather
lord James of blessed memory late king of England France and Ireland made
between our said late grandfather of the one part and Francis Bacon knight then
attorney general of our said late grandfather and one of his privy council and
chancellor to our late father then being prince of Wales duke of Cornwall and
York earl of Chester John Bacon knight then chancellor of the duchy of Lanc
caster Thomas Murray esq. then secretary to our said late father James Fullerton
knight then being one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber of our said late
father then prince of Wales and his surveyor general John Walter knight chief
baron of the court of exchequer of our said grandfather and Thomas Trevor
gentleman one of the barons of the said exchequer of the other part our said
late grandfather of his special grace sure knowledge and mere motion as also
at the request and by the nomination of our late father and to and for his sole
use and benefit hath as well under the great seal as under the seal of the duchy of
Lancaster and the seal of county palatine of Lancaster demised granted and to
farm let unto the said Francis Bacon John Dacomb Thomas Murray James Fullerton John Walter and Thomas Trevor among other things all that lordship or
manor rents farms fee farms lands tenements and hereditaments of Beverley or
so called or lying and being or renewing in Beverley in the county of York with
their rights members and appurtenances late parcel of the possessions of Richard
late earl of Leicester exchanged for the term of ninety-nine years from the feast
of saint Michael the archangel then last past before the date of the beforesaid in
denture as by the same indenture may appear of which the perquisite of court and
other things hereafter specified are granted to be parcel And whereas the aforesaid John Walter James Fullerton and Thomas Trevor surviving and then being
in person by virtue of the aforesaid demise of and in the aforesaid lordship and
precincts by right accruing for the whole residue of the aforesaid term of ninety
nine years to come and unexpired our aforesaid late father and Henry Hobart
knight and baronet and late chief justice of the common pleas and chancellor to
our late father the prince of Wales duke of Cornwall and York earl of Chester and the aforesaid James Fullerton John Walter and Thomas Trevor by indenture bearing date the 21st day of February in the 22d year of the reign of our said late grandfather of England France and Ireland king and in the year of our lord 1624 made between our aforesaid late father and the aforesaid Henry Hobart James Fullerton John Walter and Thomas Trevor of the one part and the then mayor governors and burgesses of the town of Beverley aforesaid
of the other part have by the mandate and warrant of our said late father granted
and to farm letten to the aforesaid then mayor governors and burgesses of the
aforesaid borough and town of Beverley and their successors all and all manner
of perquisites and profits of court of record and court leet holden and to be held
within the aforesaid borough and town of Beverley all and all waives estrays
goods of felons and all fairs and markets and all stallage piccage tolls and
dues to be held within the aforesaid borough and limits of the same as well by
water as by land and all singular profits and commodities arising within the
aforesaid borough and the tolls and stallage to the same belonging and appur-
taining together with such and such like gate law and money for gate law as
before then hath been used and accustomed to be takeu to have for the term of
twenty-one years from the feast of St. Michael the archangel last past before the
date of the said indenture last recited and was by indenture bearing date the
tenth day of July in the fourth year of the reign of our aforesaid father made
between the aforesaid John Walter James Fullerton and Thomas Trevor of the
one part and Thomas Clark William Legard Nicholas Walter Robert Manby
John Robinson and John Barrett of Beverley in the county of York gentlemen
persons named and appointed by the then mayor governors and burgesses of
the town of Beverley of the other part for the considerations in the same in-
denture expressed and contained have granted assigned and delivered to the
aforesaid Thomas Clark William Legard Nicholas Walter Robert Manby John
Robinson and John Barrett all and all manner of perquisites and profits of court
of record and court leet holden and to be held within the aforesaid borough and
town of all waives estrays and goods of felons and all fairs and markets and all
stallage piccage toll and other dues of all fairs and markets within the said
borough or town and limits of the same to be held as well by water as by land
and all singular profits and commodities arising within the aforesaid borough or
town and to the aforesaid toll and stallage appurtenant or belonging together
with all such and such like gate law and money for gate law as heretofore hath
been used and accustomed to be taken and all estate right title interest term of
years to come reversion and reversions claim and demand whatsoever of them
the said John Walter James Fullerton and Thomas Trevor or of any of them
in and to the premises and every thing thereunto belonging to have and to hold
the aforesaid perquisites and profits of court together with profits of fairs and
markets stallage piccage tolls and dues and all and singular the premises
with the appurtenances to the said Thomas Clark William Legard Nicholas
Walter Robert Manby John Robinson and John Barrett their executors
and assigns for and during all the remainder and residue aforesaid of the
aforementioned term of ninety-nine years then to come unexpired yielding and
paying therefore yearly and the aforesaid Thomas Clark William Legard and
Nicholas Walter Robert Manby John Robinson and John Barrett for them-
selves their executors and assigns have covenanted promised and agreed with
the aforesaid John Walter James Fullerton and Thomas Trevor their executors
and assigns to yield and pay therefore yearly during all the residue of the
aforesaid term then to come to the aforesaid John Walter James Fullerton and
Thomas Trevor to the use of our said father his heirs and successors the yearly
rent of £13. 6s. 8d. of lawful money of England at the feast of St. Michael the
archangel and the annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary by even and equal
portions to be paid into the hands of the bailiffs or particular receiver of the
premises for the time being as by the same indenture bearing date the aforesaid
10th day of July amongst divers other agreements and provisos therein con-
tained may more fully appear. Know ye therefore that we of our like special
grace sure knowledge and mere motion do as well by the aforesaid indenture
bearing date the aforesaid 21st day of February in the year of our Lord
1624 as by the indenture bearing date 10th day July in the fourth year of
our said late father and all and singular possessions assignments thing and
things whatsoever in the same or one of them included and contained ap-
prove accept ratify and confirm and by these presents for us our heirs and
successors ratify and confirm the aforesaid perquisites and profits of court and
all and every thing by the same indenture assigned under the rents and costs
provisoes and agreements and during the term in the same indenture specified
as well to the aforesaid now mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors
as to the aforesaid Thomas Clark William Ligard Nicholas Walter Robert
Manby John Robinson and John Barrett their executors and assigns. Know
ye further that we for the considerations aforesaid and for divers other goods
causes and considerations as to these presents especially moving have of our
special grace mere motion and sure knowledge granted and confirmed and by
these presents do for us our heirs and successors grant and confirm to the
aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the borough and town of Beverley
aforesaid and their successors one court of record to be held every Monday
before the mayor recorder and aldermen or any three of them whereof the mayor
or recorder we will to be one and also a court leet within the town aforesaid
and the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders whatsoever of the
aforesaid perquisites and profits of costs tolls and toll booths and rights of all
and singular the presents as well by the aforesaid indenture bearing date the
aforesaid 10th day of July in the aforesaid fourth year of our said late father or
indenture to one of them granted and assigned or by the same indenture or one
of them to be granted or assigned with every of their appurtenances as also all
and all manner of perquisites and profits of court of record and court leet
holden or to be held within the town or borough aforesaid and also all waives
estrays and goods of felons and also all fairs and markets and all stallage
picage tolls and toll booths of all fairs and markets to be held within the afore-
said borough or town and limits thereof as well as by water as by land and all
and singular profits and commodities arising within the borough or town aforesaid
and to the aforesaid toll and stallage belonging and appertaining together
will all such and such like gate law and money for gate law as heretofore hath
been used and accustomed to be taken now or late in tenure or occupation of
the aforesaid mayor governor and burgesses of the said town of Beverley or
their assigns by particulars therein mentioned to be yearly paid or the value
£13. 6s. 8d. as also the reversion and reversions remainder and remainders
whosoever of all and singular the premises above by these presents last mention-
one to be granted and of every parcel thereof depending or in expectancy of it
or upon any one or more demise or demises grant or grants for term or terms
of life or lives of years or otherwise of the premises by these presents last before
granted or mentioned to be granted of any parcel thereof or in any wise to be
made of record or not of record to have hold or enjoy the aforesaid reversion and
reversions remainder and remainders as also the aforesaid perquisites profits
tolls and toll booths and other the premises above last by these presents before
granted and every parcel thereof with all appurtenances to the aforesaid mayor
aldermen and burgesses and their successors to the only use and behoof of them
the said mayor aldermen and burgesses and their successors for ever to be
helden of us and heirs and successors as of our manor of East Greenwich
in our county of Kent by fealty only in fee and common socage and not
in capite nor by knight's service but without any rent or other revenue
therefore to us our heirs or successors during the residue of the said term
of ninety-nine years and after that term ended to pay yearly to us our
heirs and successors £13. 6s. 8d. of lawful money of England into the receipt
of our exchequer at Westminster or of our heirs and successors or into
the hands of our bailiffs or receivers of the premises for the time being at
the feast of St. Michael the archangel and the annunciation of the blessed
virgin Mary by even or equal yearly payments for ever the first payment thereof
to begin at that feast at the feast aforesaid which shall first happen next after
the expiration of the said term of ninety-nine years granted as aforesaid by our
foresaid grandfather by the aforesaid indenture bearing date the 10th day of
January in the fourteenth year of his reign and not before for all other rents
services exactions and demands whatsoever therefore to us our heirs and suc-
cessors in any wise to be yielded payed and performed the statutes of land and
tenements ad inanum mortuum not ponendum or any other state act ordinance
or proviso heretofore made published ordained or provided or any other thing

Power to remove
mayor, alder-
men, recorder
and capitol bur-
gesses, or com-
mion clerk by
our order of

council.

Provided always and we do by these presents for ever hereafter reserve to us
our heirs and successors full power and authority to remove or to declare to be
removed at our will and pleasure or of our heirs and successors any mayor re-
corder aldermen capital burgesses and common clerk of the town aforesaid for
the time being or any of them from their several offices aforesaid respectively
by decree in our privy council or of our heirs and successors made or as often
as we our heirs and successors shall declare such order in our privy council as
of our heirs and successors made such mayor recorder aldermen burgesses or
commom clerk of the town aforesaid for the time being or any one or more of
them removed or to be removed from their respective offices aforesaid that then
and from thence such mayor recorder aldermen capital burgesses or
commom clerk so declared or to be declared to be removed from their several and
respective offices be or they are and shall be ipso facto and without any further
process really and to all intents and purposes whatsoever removed and this as
often as the case shall so happen any thing in these premises contained to the
contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding and then and in such case from
time to time (as often as the case shall so happen) within convenient time after
such removal or removals or fit person or persons into the place and office or
into the respective places or offices of such person or persons so removed or to
be removed shall be elected constituted and sworn and may by the mayor alder-
men and burgesses of the town aforesaid for the time being or the major part
of them who shall remain within the town aforesaid be elected constituted and
sworn in form above in these presents intended and appointed. And further
we of our more especial grace sure knowledge and mere motion will and for us
our heirs and successors by these presents grant and confirm to the aforesaid
mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors that
they hereafter for ever may have hold and enjoy to them and their successors
all and singular customs privileges liberties franchises immunities quitances
exemptions and rights to them and their predecessors by any name whatsoever
granted by charters or letters patent of us or any of our progenitors and also and
all singular the same and such like lands and tenements and hereditaments cus-
toms liberties privileges franchises immunities quitances exemptions and rights
which the members and burgesses of the town of Beverley aforesaid or any of
them by any name or names whatsoever or by whatsoever incorporation pretext
or any incorporation they may have or ought to have by reason or pretext of
any charters or letters patent by us or any of our progenitors kings or queens
of this our kingdom of England in any wise heretofore made granted or con-
firmed or by any other lawful manner right custom usage prescription or title
by these presents in no wise destroyed changed altered and that the mayor
aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors by the name
of mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town of Beverley in the county of
York may have hold use and enjoy and may and are empowered fully to have
hold use and enjoy for ever all and singular the aforesaid lands tenements and
hereditaments in the town of Beverley aforesaid with all and singular their
APPENDIX.

liberties members and appurtenances for ever of us our heirs and successors under the several rents and ancient farm to us or any other person whatsoever due and to be paid before the date of these presents. Wherefore we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors firmly enjoin charge and command that the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town of Beverley aforesaid and their successors may have hold use and enjoy and may and are empowered fully and absolutely to have hold use and enjoy for ever all liberties free customs privileges authorities rights and quittances aforesaid according to the tenor of these our letters patent without the let or hindrance of us or of our heirs or successors or any of our officers or ministers or of our heirs or successors whatsoever not willing that the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid or their successors or any one or more of them by reason of these presents or any of them by us our heirs or successors or the justices sheriffs escheators or other bailiffs or officers of us our heirs or successors whatsoever shall be thereby occasioned molested grieved or in any wise disturbed willing and by these presents command and charge as well the treasurer and chancellor and barons of our exchequer at Westminster and others our justices and officers and of our heirs and successors as our attorney-general for the time being and every of them and all other our officers and ministers and of our heirs and successors whatsoever that neither they nor any one or more of them may prosecute or continue or procure or cause to be prosecuted or continued any writ or summons of any warrant or any writ writs or process of us whatsoever against the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid or their successors or any one or more of them for any causes things matters offences claim or usurpations or any of them lawfully claimed used attempted had or usurped before the day of execution of these presents willing also that the aforesaid mayor aldermen and burgesses of the town aforesaid and their successors shall in no wise be molested or hindered by any one or more of the justices officers or ministers aforesaid or for the lawful use claim or abuse of any other liberties franchises or jurisdictions within the town aforesaid or the limits or precincts of the same before the day of the execution of these letters patent or be compelled to answer to the same or any one or more of them although the said mayor aldermen and burgesses or their predecessors or any of them have used or not used the liberties privileges franchises and other presents by any letters patent heretofore granted and specified or any other thing to the same belonging or any other case arising in any other abuse or mature. And that express mentioned of the true yearly value or certainty of the presents or any of them or of other gifts or grants by us or any of our progenitors predecessors to the aforesaid mayor aldermen burgesses heretofore made in these presents in no wise being made or any other statutes act ordinance proviso proclaimed or restricted to the contrary thereof hereto-
APPENDIX.

fore had published ordained or provided or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding. In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselves at Westminster the 11th day of March in the first year of our reign. By the writ of privy seal.

For sue in the banper £3. 6s. 8d. Guilford C. S.

Pigott.

No. VII.

The Ordination of the Feast of the Translation of St. John.

Henry by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury primate of A. E. and legate of the apostolical see to our beloved son in Christ the vicar general of the spiritualities of our venerable brother lord Richard bishop of London who is in remote parts health grace and benediction. Whereas the sacred name of the English church whom all the world extols beyond the churches of other countries and provinces for their devout veneration of God and his saints deserves to abound and exult in praises and cheerful devotion towards them by whose patronage and miracles she gladly feels herself to flourish and by whose pious intercessions the public interest not only of the church but of the whole kingdom is strenuously maintained by righteous governors in the sweet repose of peace and with wished victory over the enemies that make opposition from without. For though God decreed to give help to this church of his and the kingdom of England's inhabitants on the account of the merits of divers saints with which she gloriously shines yet he has of late more miraculously comforted them as we sincerely trust by the special prayers of the almighty confessor and pontiff his most blessed John of Beverley [in behalf of] the said church together with the great men of the kingdom and all its inhabitants and members.

O the ineffable consolation of these our times especially refreshing and memorable to all ages! that is the gracious victory of the most christian prince Henry the fifth king of England and his army in the battle lately fought at Agincourt in the county of Picardy which was granted to the English by the immense mercy of God to the praise of his name and the honour of the kingdom of England on the feast of the translation1 of the said saint. In which feast during the engagement of our countrymen with the French (as we and our brethren heard in the last convocation from the true report of many and especially of the inhabitants of the said country) holy oil flowed by drops like sweat out of his tomb as an indication of the divine mercy toward his people without doubt through the merits of the said most holy man. Desiring therefore to dilate the worship of God in our province especially for the elevating the praise of so great

1 The following note is attached in Johnson's collection of canons:—The day on which his body was removed from his grave at York to his monastery at Beverley, in compliance with pretended revelations.
a patron we do with the will advice and consent of our brethren and clergy in the said convocation as also at the special instance of our said most Christian prince think fit that the memory of the said most holy confessor be everywhere throughout our province exalted with votive and devout affections and do ordain with the advice and consent of our brethren and clergy that the feast of the deposition (death) of the said saint which is known to fall on the 7th day of May that is on the morrow of John Port Latin be celebrated for the future every where within our province in the manner of a feast of one confessor and pontiff falling after Easter with the regimen of the choir according to the use of the church of Sarum for ever. Farther because on the feast of the translation of the said saint which yearly happens on the 25th day of October the service for St. Crispin and Crispinian uses of old to be observed and celebrated in all churches of our province according to the use of the church of Sarum lest the introduction of one feast should prove the diminution of another and that the said martyrs also on whose day and by whose merits the Lord from on high had decreed to look down on the English nation with so gracious a regard be at the same time equally honoured together with the almighty confessor we enact decree and ordain that every year for the future the said 25th day of October in memory of so notable a deed be every where throughout our province celebrated with nine lessons the three first whereof shall be the proper lessons for saints Crispin and Crispinian the three middle ones for the translation of St. John aforesaid and the three last out of the exposition of the gospel for several martyrs with the service accustomed in such cases according to the use of Sarum. Our will therefore is and we firmly command and enjoin you duly to publish our said statute and ordinance throughout the city and diocese of London and cause the said feasts yearly to be celebrated for the future. And command all and singular our brethren and suffragans whom we also command by the tenor of these presents that they do celebrate the said feasts in manner aforesaid and cause them to be so celebrated for the future throughout their cities and dioceses. And do ye certify us by your letters patent containing a copy of these presents signed with the seal of your office of what you have done in the premises before the feast of the purification of the blessed virgin Mary next to come. Dated in our manor of Otteford under our seal ad causas on the 17th day of December in the year of our Lord 1416 and of our translation the third.
INDEX.

Abbatsof Beverley, list of, 31.
Abbat of Meaux, dispute with, 121; arbitration of the, relative to tolls 284.
Accord of prior of Wate and burgesses, 73; 
Ibid. 143.
Account of charges in the civil wars, 223; 
Ibid. 231, Ibid. 232, Ibid. 233, Ibid. 236, Ibid. 239.
Accountant general, appointed for life, 629.
Act relative to shopkeepers, 128.
Afferees of the Brewer's geld, 129.
Agincourt, battle of, attributed to the merits of St. John, 165; feast of his translation, in commemoration of, to be celebrated for ever; 
Appen. No. VI. p. 71.
Archer, 569.
Apostle not to be made in Westwood, 78.
Ake, John de, obit of, 729; hospital of, 763.
Ake, Thomas de, obit of, 729; chapel of 763; 
will of, 785.
Alock, Dr. John, bishop of Ely, 480.
Aldborough, the ancient Iuriums, 2; further allusions to, 13.
Almen of golds, 254; vicissitudes of the title of, 261; list of, 404.
Alfred, archbishop, 514.
Alfreic, archbishop, 614.
Almshouses, corporation, 799.
Als fre, &c. 59; these general words 
explained, 383.
Altar screen restored, 629.
Alured, or Alfred of Beverley, short account of, 476.
Ameercamants, claimed by the archbishop, 183.
Anglo-Saxons, arrival of the, 20; conversion of, 22; further remarks on, 23, Ibid. 24; erected the first Christian church, 32; privileges of the A. S. proprietors, 35; time they occupied Britain, 43.
Antiphoners, 669.
Archers, horse, 106; foot, Ibid.; draws of the, 
Ibid.; burgesses form a body of, 193; cost of silver shields used by the, 194; list of, 
sent by knights' service, 200; employed to guard the town, 210.
Archbishop, tenants of the, fee of the, free from toll, 203.
Arms used by the levies, description of, 91.
Arms, men at, equipment of, 93.
Army, Charles's, part of, occupy Beverley, 49.
Array, commission of, 43d Edw. III. 131.
Arrest, burgesses and their goods free from, 
72.

Arrears of the provostry, 615; of the fabrick, 624.
Arrows, quantity of, purchased, price of, 282.
Artificers, &c. justices to inquire of, 146.
Articles, esteemed as suitable presents to great men.—See Presents.
Arundel, archbishop, statutes of, 587.
Ask, rebellion of, 290; persons excepted in the pardon of the, Ibid.; oath of rebels, 291.
Assembly-rooms, 447.
Assessment, in civil war, the 18th Charles I. 
359; amount raised 369.
Assize, recognitions of.—See Recognizances.
Assize of bread and ale—quo warranto against the archbishop of York, 149; the corporation, by charter 15 Eliz. to have the assize of bread, ale and wine, &c.; 
Appen. No. 3, p. 17; Ibid., charter of James II. Appen. 82.
Atheylstan, first king of the English, 31; 
causes of visiting Beverley, 32; pledges his knife, 33; takes the standard of St. John, 
Ibid.; repairs again to Beverley, 35; dates assigned to his charter, 35; poetical version of, 37; supposed date of, 40; general words als free, &c. explained in a charter of Henry VIII. to the archbishop, 283; further account of, 819.
Auditor, provost's claim of, 378.
Augustine, St. landing of, 24.
Bailiffs, archbishops, 150; provostra, foreign, 
618; home, 619.
Bailiffs and lords of liberties, 431.
Bakehouse, the queen Margaret's at Beverley, 
235.
Bank for savings, 443.
Bardolph, lord, 173.
Barons and burgelers, Beverley, to build, 103; 
writes relative to, 104; petition against building, 123; exemption from building of, 136; to build, 181.
Bars, number of, 96; amount of tolls received at each, 191; and 23rd Henry VI. 299.
Barton-upon-Humber, Edw. I. crosses at, 84.
Basilica, the Roman, 663.
Basso-relievo under the seats in the choir of the minster, 657.
Beautifull the earl of Northumberland's at Beverley, 293; duke of Suffolk's, 294; lord Dudley's, 316.
Beck, Beverley, infancy at 115; charge of dressing, 435; Warburton's proposals, 435; objections to the same, 436; Lelham's esti- 
mate, 436; tolls and duties at, 436.
INDEX.

Beckwith, Mr. letter of, 385.

BEDER, chapel of, 576; payments to be made in, 572; collections to be made in, 572; distribution of alms in, 573, court of, 573; gaol of, 573; vivar's residence at, 572; corn delivered at, 621; navigation fought for, 621.

Bedford, John, duke of, son of Henry IV, visits Beverley, 170; presents made to him, 170, 171; further account of, 174.

Beggars' justices, to inquire of, 126; dress, account of, 279; licensed 290.

Bellman, first appointment of, 144.

Bells, account of, 665; number in minster, 688.

Bentley, rental of, 624.

Benefices, value of provostry, 645.

Beverley, antiquity of, 21; grant of free burgage to, 51; confirmed by archbishop William, 55; may buy and sell dyed cloths, 57; weavers established in, 65; scarlet cloths made at, ibid.; burnt, 59; trade to the continent, 87; depot for wools, 89; laid under contribution, 90; population of, 135; a maritime town, 160; piggled 234; engages on the side of Lancaster, 227; swears fealty to Edward IV, 249; decayed state of, 336; carnage at, 363; plundered, 363; defences at, 356; overviewed by Hull, 367; wealth of, 372; manor of, passes to the crown, 644.

Beverley, church of, 21; monastery of, 28; destroyed by the Danes, 31.

Beverley, John of, 24; where born, 28; where educated, 29; death of, 38; miracles of, 30; his standard borne in battle, 33 and 35; carried into Scotland, 40; canonized, 614; offerings at shrine of, 592; amount of, 594; festival of translation of, Appen. 71; bearing, 641; inscription to memory of, 696; Ibid. 681.

BEVERLAC, BEVERLEY, so called, 25.

Beverley Parks, common of pasture therein released by the commonalty of Beverley, 79; to whom granted, 499; present account of, Ibid.

Biscoppynges, grant of, with a meadow called Utengs, 76; letter to deliver seizin of, 79; confirmation of, 80.

Bitters, 294.

Blue-coat School, 472.

Bondmen, grant of, to Adam Copendale, 123.


Botanical plants, list of, 492.

Boundaries 992; exemplification of, Appen. 23.

Bounds of parishes, 699.

Bowett, archbishop, petition of, 176.

BOY BISHOP, corrodys of, 642; full account of, 657; inventory of, 659.

Bequest, account of one sent with a letter to London, 115.

Bread, deficiency in weight of, 85; weighing of, 229.

Bretain, 211.

Brerist, Baxter, &c. feminiae appellations of, 128.

BRIGANTIX, the people so called, 2.

British village, site of, 5.

Brought, Roman coins found at, 15.

BRYNCIRI, or BERNicia, 24.

Bucks given to the governors, 184.

Bull-haunting, price of bulls for, 378; charge of fetching one, 375.

Bull of pope Honorius, 625.

BURGAGE, grant of free, 51; confirmed by archbishop William, 55.

Burgesses, a description of, 53; grant of privileges to, by king John, 61, or their goods free from arrest, 72; first returned to parliament, 85; wages of, 86; implicated in a quarrel, 264; sent to quell the keetish rebellion, 217; engage on the side of Lancaster, 227, 330, 231; at the battle of Towton, 258; swear fealty to Edward IV, 248.

Burtas, testamentary, in minster, 707; in St. Mary's, 754.

Burying, licence of, 635.

Burton, Bishops, tenants of, to have passage in Westwood, 78.

Burton, North, rental of, 616.

Caed, Jack, rebellion of, 216; burgesses assist to subdue it, 217.

Calais, writ to supply provisions to, 108.

Capitation tax, account of, the, 134.

Carlisle, defenceable men marched to, 97.

Carnage at Beverley, 363.

Castle intended at Beverley, 55.

Celt, where found, 6; described, 6.

Certificate of exemption from toll, a burgess's, 417.

CHAPELS, ancient: Molecroft, Hallbridge, Woodmansey, Thorne, 791.

CHAPELS, Dissenting Independent: 799; Wesleyan Methodists, 794; Primitive Methodists, Church Methodists, Ibid. Baptists, 790; Quakers, Ibid.

CHARITIES particular to the parishes of St. John, and St. Martin: Leake's, 711; Graves's, 712; Topps's, Ibid.; Nethorpe's, Ibid.; Routh's, Ibid.; Elliot's, 713; Wilson's, 714.

CHARITIES general: Ferrer's, 800; Dymoke's, 801; Buck's, Ibid.; Nethorpe's, Ibid.; Sir Ralph Warton's, 102; Ashmore's, 992; Greyman's, Ibid.; Archer's, 803; Wilson's, 804; Hall's, Ibid.; Dalton's, Ibid.

Charity of Beverley, a vessel so called, 161.

Charities of defending burgesses indicted of felony, account of the, 206 and seq.

CHARLES I. reign of, 546; his first visit to
INDEX.

Yorkshire, 348; proceeds to Beverley, 340; again at York, 349; repulsed from Hull, 351; returns to Beverley, 351; proof adduced he began the war, 351; petitions presented to, 353; pamphlet concerning, 353; another, 356; stores landed at Rivingham, 356; makes Beverley his head-quarters, 357; his queen arrives at Burlington, 358; his iter, 358; another pamphlet relative to, 358; his troops repulsed by colonel Boyton, 358; another pamphlet concerning, 358; Sir Thomas Fairfax beaten from Beverley by the marquis of Newcastle, 358; the town plundered, 358; siege of Hull commenced, 358; defences made in Westwood, 359; order of committee at York to the burgesses, 359; coffin of, opened, account of, 359.

Charles II. reign of, 361; proclamation of, 361; fee farm resigned to, 362; charters surrendered to, 362.

Chamber clerks. 407.

CHARTERS TO THE BURGEME : of archbishop Thurstan, 81; of archbishop William, 85; of Henry II. 89; Ibid. 90; of Richard I. 101; of John, 101; Ibid. 103; of Henry III. 127; Ibid. 127; for pargage, 68; Ibid. 71; Ibid. 72; of Edward I. 106; of Edward II. 106; of Edward III. 97; Ibid. 108; Ibid. 126; Ibid. commission of array, 131; Ibid. of exemption from building barge, 132; charter of, 133; of Richard II. 156; provisional commission of the peace, 143; of Henry IV. 160; of Henry V. 174; commission of the peace, 175; of Henry V. annulled, 181; of Henry VI. 192; Ibid. for pargage, 193; Ibid. for ditto, 225; of Edward IV. 243; Ibid. 247; of Henry VIII. 277; of Edward VI. 297; of queen Mary, 299; Ibid. 301; of Elisabeth, 314, vide Appendix, 7; Ibid. Incorporation, 321, vide Appendix, 10; of execution of beuraries, 322, vide Appendix, 23; of Charles I. 346; of Charles II. 351; all former charters surrendered to the crown, 354; of James II. 355; vide Appendix, 48; particular provisions of, 356.

CHARTERS TO THE ARCHBISHOPS AND TO THE CHURCH : of king Athelstan, 37; of Edward the confessor, 42; of William the conqueror, 46; of Wm. Rufus, 47; of king Stephen, 506; Ibid. 526; of William de Hamear, 527; of Henry I. 525; of Henry II. 530; of Henry IV. 162; of Henry V. 181; of Edward IV. 243; of Henry VII. 292; Ibid. 306; of Edward VI. to the tenants and resiants on the fee of the archbishop, 296.

CHARTERS TO THE PROVOST : of king John, 537; of Edward I. 442; of Edward II. 547; pleas of quo warranto of Edward III. 543; of Edward III. 553; Ibid. 553; a writ of, to the justiciary, to respect the liberties of the provosty, 553; of Richard II. 561; Ibid. 562; of Henry VI. 612. Charter to the burgesses annulled, 181.

Charters, causes of frequent confirmation of, 137.

Chapter of the collegiate church, loss of the, 553.

Chancellor, appintment of the, 514; account of the, 520; corod of, 542.

Chanoines, account of, 604; list of, 605.

Chaplains, salaries of the, 635.

Chancery, 579.

Choristers, salaries of the, 638; livery of the, 638.

Choral vicars, salaries of the, 642.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE, 600; Chronological Index, extracts from Warburton's, 899.

Church at Beverley, an early, 21.

Church lands sold, 349; hospitality to be continued by the purchasers of, 349.

Clergy, ignorance of, 290; dissolve lives of, 551; benefit of, 552; contests between the and the crown, 556; effects of, 559; increasing riches of, 591.

Clerk, Peter, M.A. 488.

Clerks, seven, salaries of the, 542; a number of, in common in churches, 721.

Cleveland, archdeacon of, becomes a burgess, 164.

Clifford, lord de, at Beverley, 233; cruelty of, 233; cars and wine presented to, 333; again at Beverley, 236; Ibid. 237.

Cloths dyed to be sold in Beverley, 57.

Coal, early use of, 223; charcoal, general use of, Ibid. and 169; prize of, 899.

Cockpit, 333; a fashionable amusement, 333; where situated, 450.

Coffins, stone, 702.

Coffin, high priest of Northumbria, 22.

Coins, Roman, where found, 10; Ibid. 13; Ibid. 15; one of Vespatian, 16; numerous found, described, 806.

Collegiate society of St. John's at the conquest, 514; in the reign of Stephen, 531.

Comes Ulterum, 4.

Commission of the peace granted to the governors, s. 126; Ibid. 145.

Commission of array, 131.

Commonwealth, money raised by the, 350.

Common clerks, 407.

Communution to the burgesses of biennial fifteenths, 109.

COMPOTUS of Thomas Barton, the, 814; of Robert Flee, 824; Ibid. 834; of Rich. Hall, 628.

Conduct, letters of safe, granted to two burgesses, 88.

Contribution, Beverley laid under, 95.

Constables, list of the chief of the East Riding, 431.

Costable, Marmaduke, knight, steward of the provosty, 543.

Copeland, Adam, a commissioner, 98; commands the forces, 98.

Copeland, John, grant of bondman to, 123; a commissioner, 229, 233.
INDEX.

Copnydale, Edmund, exempted by writ from being a collector of the fifteenths, 277.
Corn, annual account of, delivered to the vicar's choral, 643; to the prebendaries, 643.
Corn exchange, 442.
Coroner, Athelstan's grant of a, 39; archbishop's claim of a, 149; provost's claim of a, 578.
CORONEER, escheator, and clerk of the market, the mayor to be, Appendix 29.
Coroners of the East Riding, list of, 430.
Corodies, 534; payments of, 619.
CORPORATION, first ordinance of the, 329; and laws of the, 297; resign their charter, 384; Appendix 49; members of the, removed, 386; insignia of the, 408; list of the present, 410.
CORN, CHRISTI PLAYS, expenses at the feast of, 242; particular account of the, 268; pages at, 272; trades contributing to, 272; Coventry play described, 273; held at North bar, 370; transgressions at the, 278.
Council and president of, the north inquiries and presentments, made by the, 337.
Counsellors, 56; elected to assist twelve governors, 269.
COURT OF BEDERN, 554; proceedings in the, 581; pleas and processes of the, 585.
Court of the archbishop, 150.
Court last, 418, Appendix 57 and 58.
Court of record, 418; table of fees of the, 419, Appendix 57.
Court of requests, 423; table of fees of the, 423.
Cromwell, character of, 376; in Yorkshire, 376.
Cross fair, dispute about the, 365; corporation entitled to toll at, 384.
Cross-bridge, almshouses adjoining the, 222; site of the old great, 422; Trinity hospital built on the, 784.
Crom Monday, expenses at celebration of, 259.
Crossette, boundary of, 677; inscription on one, 698.
Course, silver paid for carriage of a, 643.
Crusades, effect of the, 47.
Cucke-stool-pit, 221; discipline of the, 221; further item of, 312.
Danes, devastation of the, 31; period of its continuance, 31.
Dennicas, 321.
Desta, called Deffyr, situation of, 24.
DELOJ nasty, conjectures relative to, 9, 23.
Dentix, 211.
Derwent, supposed site of, 9.
Dispute, account of a, between members of the Northumberland family, 204; burgesses engaged in it, 205; between the provost and archbishop Thoresby, 556.
Dissolet on, commencement of the, 289; continues, 291; of collegiate church, the, 290.
DITFARY, 443.
Ditch, town's, course of the, 98.
Domesday record of the lands of St. John and the church, 149.
Drasyng, Richard, a commissioner, 98.
Drains, Walkergate, the, 96; formerly open, 98.
Drapers, ordinance of the gild of, 340.
Dreg, 615.
Driffield Manor, letters patent relative to, 197.
Droit de Gite, 83.
Dudley, sir Robert, account of, 318; reserves the fee farm of the town, 317.
Dugdale's visitation, 384.
Dying trade established, 57.
Dyings, rental of the, 165.
EAST RIDING, arms of the, 425; sessions-house, 425; gaol, 428; hospital, 428; cost of prisoners of, 428; dress, 428; employment, 428; treadmill, 428; visitors, 429; chapel, 429; school, 429; diet tables, 429; officers of, 430.
EDWARD the confessor, reign of, 41; Saxon charter of, 42.
Edward I., reign of, 73; joins his army, 89; visits Beverley, 82; with his queen, 84; third visit, 86; charter of, 86.
Edward II., reign of, 87; letter of in favour of burgesses, 87; at Beverley, 89; again in 10th of his reign, 89; levies of, 89; Ibid. 91; Ibid. 92; Ibid. 94; petition to, to repair the walls, 94; charter of, 97.
Edward III., reign of, 97; levies of, 97; Ibid. 98; visits Beverley, 99; levies of, 100; Ibid. 101; writ of, directed to certain burgesses, 102; Ibid. to repair to York, 103; Ibid. 104; Ibid. 105; Ibid. 106; charter of pardon of, to felons who should join the standard of Edward Baliol, 107; new form of raising men, 108; writ of, to the justices itinerant to respect the liberties of the proctorate, 553.
Edward IV. proclaimed king, 236; reign of, 236; council of 239; treasurer of Beverley, 240; deceased, 246; matches to Beverley, 247; restored, 247; expenses incurred during the wars of York and Lancaster in the reign of, 236, and seq.
Edward VI. reign of, 296; grant of, 298.
Egremont, lord, at Beverley, 226; slain at Northampton, 228.
Election-day, riot at, 126; special commission to inquire of rioters, 126.
Election, right of, 307.
ELIZABETH, queen, reign of, 313; grant of lands, 329; munificient addition, Appendix 27; exonerates the town from the payment of tenths and fifteenths, 328.
Elerker, sir John, leads soldiers into Scotland, 354.
England, joyous character of, 390.
Ermyn-street-road, course of the, 6.
Escheator, sedar and warrener, provost's claim of, 376.
Estates compounded for during the protectorate, list of the, 378.
Estates claimed by the archbishop, 149.
Etton, rental of, 939.
Evage, 62.
Excommunication of persons disputing Thurstan's charter, 52; thievish to be delivered at the door of the granges, on pain of, 547; freedom from toll to provost tenants to be allowed, on pain of, 601.

Exchequer, 203.

Fabric lands, account of, 628.

Fabric of the church, expenses of, 633; arrears of, 635; oblations and obits of, 635; form of indulgences, 636; licence of burying, 636; bequests to, 636; sale of graves, 636; making of graves, 636; admission of parsons, 636; value of stalls, 636; sale of stocks, 637; money of ministers, 637; repayments, 637; salaries of chaplains, 638; livery of choristers, 638; fees of, 639; repairs of, 639.

Faggots sold in Westwood, number of, 167.

Fairs reserved to the archbishop, 56; held in, church-yards, 56; he claims four in the year, 159; Cross fair, 232; tolls received at, 232; at Siglethorpe, 548; origin of, 549; articles sold at, 549.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas, driven from Beverley, 363.

Feasts, the eve and morrow of, 56.

Feast of Fools, 624; king of, 654; pope of 654.

Feast of the outgoing-governors, account of, 232.

Fee ferma paid by burgesses, 167; not increased by the crown, 300; annual amount of, 301; paid to Lord Dudley, 317; crown in possession of, 329.

Fees, ancient, paid to officers of the town, 167; to the officers of the church, 629; Ibid. 639; Ibid. 643.

Felons, chattels of, claimed by, 150.

Fees, jurisdiction of, claimed by the archbishop, 150; burgesses indicted of, 209.

Field-kirk, 513.

Female brewers, bakers, weavers, spinners, exemptions in favour of, 128.

Fodari, ville Escahestor.

Ferry-bridge, battle at, 237.

Fifteenth, biennial comutation of, 109.

Fincham and Swinemores, early alliance to, 118.

Fines, heavy, for a charter, 63; for improper measures, 88; enormous for a charter of pardon, 148; lifted by the governors, 188; for perjury, 188; to be received by the justices to their own use, 175; various, 219; a particular one, 220; of different trades, 250.

FOOLS. King of, 472.

Fosse, course of the old, 98.

Franklodge, view of, 586.

Freedom fines, ancient, 113; increased, 164; present, 318.

Free masons, 448.

Friars, Beverley, 764.

Friars, Dominicana, 796; house of the, founded, 797; lord Darcy's obit in the convent of, 798; site of the, 770.

Friars, Franciscans, house of the, 779; cell's chantry in the church of, 771; site of, 772.

Free warren claimed by the archbishop, 149; again, 153; by the provost, 843.

Free quarter, 371.

Fridston, account of the, 697; inscription on, Ibid. further account, 698.

Fylnam, rental of, 617.

Galloway, archbishop claims a, 150; and gibbet, 150; provost claims a, 579; and good delivery, 479.

Geltir's, forest of, archbishop seized in the, 163.

Gel, archbishop claims a, 150; delivery of, 151; town's, 422; East riding, 429.

Gas-works, 445.

Gate, used as an adjunct, 342.

Gesta d'armes, 94.

Gentilmen yeomen, 357; not to be admitted a burgess without paying the charge of livery, 207; found a paucity in corpus christi plays, 272.

Giles, secular, 51; antiquity of, 53; list of, 254; regulations of, 255; aldermen of, 256; new appointment of a, 256; further account of, 332.

Gild, religious, of St. John, 612; of St. Mary's, 726.

Gilda mercatoria to hold pleas, 55; early regulation of the, 112.

Glastonbury abbey, traditions relative to, 21.

Gloucester, duke of, at Beverley, 186.

Glendower, Owen in possession of, 174.

Godale, vessel called the, 83.

Godwin, Mary, short account of, 487.

Goodmanham, early references to, 10; ancient pagan temple at, 23.

Goods, burgesses', free from arrest, 71.

Governor, early list of, 113; yearly election of, 113; new order of electing of, 203; late list of, 492.

Grammar School, 482; fellowships, list of, 484; scholarships and exhibitions, 485; masters of, list of the, 486; inscriptions in, 488.

Grave's school, 470.

Graves, making of, 636.

Green, Dr. John, bishop of Ely, 482.

Grimsby, Gilbert de, wages of, for carrying the standard of St. John, 103.

Grinchem, assigned to Edward Baliol, a number of, 107; account of a number resorting, for sanctuary to Beverley, 249.

Gros, John de, grant of, to Adam Copeland, 123.

Groweshill, 432; Ibid. 816.

Guildhalls, 428.

Gunpowder plot, 344.

Hague wood, burgesses quit of possession, 78.

Hall of the archbishop, 184.

Hall Garth, 781; extent of the liberty of, 792.

Halifax, causes of increasing trade of, 339.

Halimote, 386.

Hamthus, 63.
INDEX.

Hanso house, the, 339; remarks on, 332.
Hats and liveries, those who wore, hunters, and hostlers, justices to inquire of, 146.
Henry V. reign of, 49; Beverley becomes a free burghe in the, 61.
Henry II. reign of, 66; trade increases in the, 57.
Henry II. reign of, 67; first charter of pavage in the, 69.
Henry IV. reign of, 160; visits Beverley, 193; again with his son, 179; further account of, 174.
Henry V. reign of, 174; visits Beverley with his queen, 188; received at Leconfield castle, 188; preparations to receive him in Beverley, 188; particular account of expenses attending the present made to him, 197.
Henry VI. reign of, 192; deceased, 236.
Henry VII. reign of, 253.
Henry VIII. reign of, 276; visits Beverley, 229.
Hercules, man of war, proceedings of the, 359.
Hermit's house, a, 117; where generally placed, 117; Richard, a hermit, employed in repairing Hull-bridge, 126.
Heronesses, 264; various names of, 265.
Hesail, a compensation made to Philip Lardner, of, 84.
Hobelers, 93.
Hodlersness, early appearances of, 28; hunt, 450.
Hollym, rectory of, 304.
Holme Church, see St. Nicholas's.
Holme, Thomas de, a commissioner, 98; appointed leader, 98; accused of negligence, &c. 99.
Homage, the performance of, alluded to, 529; account of performance of, 588.
Homicides and robbers return from the army, 100.
Hopgarth, persons excommunicated buried in the, 709.
Horse and foot archers raised, 106.
Hospitals, ancient: St. Nicholas's, 774; St. Giles's, 774; site of, 778; St. Trinity's, 783; Inventory of, 1786; site of, 784; Eyneswoldgrave's, 791.
Hospitals, present: Fox's, 796; Charles Warton's, 797; Routh's, I bid; Sir Michael Warton's, 798; Tymperon's, 799.
Hotham, Sir John, elected M.P., 330; order and direction of, 330; governor of Hull, 351; his conduct there, 356; his escape from, 359; seized in Beverley, 360; executed on Tower-hill, 361; son of, executed the day before, 361.
Houses, decayed, account of, 289.
Humber-street, course of the, 19.
Hubbart, lord, answer to a letter of, soliciting a burgess's place for his son, 346.
Hull, siege of, 363.
Hull river, rights of the archbishop in the, 433.
III words spoken against the twelve governors, 244; referred to the archbishop, 245.
Injuries, farm of, 593.
Infangtires, 149; explained, 579.
Inglebert, Robert, receives the tolls of Lincoln as a marriage portion with his wife, 75.
Inglebert, Philip, or Philip of Beverley, a grant of lands of, to maintain two scholars at the university, 452.
John, reign of, 61; visits Beverley, 65.
Inquisitions of the lord president, the, 337.
Itineraries, stations marked in the, 7; difficulties with regard to the, 8; ibid. 17.
James I. reign of, 342.
James II. reign of, 368; attempts to restore papers, 368.
Interregnum, 371; rolls of accounts during the, 372.
Jugglers, early visits of, 294.
Justices, early administration of, 65.
Justices, first provisional appointment of, 126.
Justices of peace of the East Riding not to have jurisdiction in the town, 175; commission appointing them for Beverley, 175.
Justices of assize and in Eyre to come to the boundary only to sit as assistants to the archbishop's justices, 152; form of sitting, 152; not to have rolls, 152.
Kington-cam, stores landed at, 356.
Kensish rebellion, 142.
Kitchen, 333.
Knight's fee, a, 90; knight's service, list of archers sent by those holding lands by, 200; service explained, 206.
Knights, Holmepillars, commandery of the, 779; site of, 782.
Knights of St. John, two at Beverley, 230.
Kyneswoldgrave's, hospital of, 144; annuity paid to the sisters of, 621; alms distributed to, 642; site of the hospital, 687 & 791.
Lagans, lasting, iron, 62.
Lands, account of the parish of St. Mary's, 782.
Lands, various, attached to temporals, 609; to spirituals, 619.
Language, English, began to be used, 245.
Lardner, Philip, receives a compensation from king Edward, 84.
Leconfield castle, governors of Beverley visit king Henry V. at, 189; invitation to, 252.
Lessons, 669.
Legacies of devout persons, 636.
Lepto sexta sexta, 13.
Leland, John, visits Beverley, 392; his account of the place, 293.
Lepers' house, without Kalgate, 773; without North bar, ibid; in the Trinities, 783.
Les Pattes, custom of, to continue to be observed, 572.
Letherley, 572.
Letters of marque granted to two burgesses, 160.
Leven, rental of, 617.
Leves, see reigns of Edward II. and III.
Lincoln, tolls paid at withdrawn, 75; reasons assigned, 75 and 76.
Loan to king Richard I., 156.
Lockington, rental of, 619.
Londoners, benefactions of the, to St. Mary's, 748.
INDEX

Londoner's-street, why so called, 267; Cross fair, held in, 331; received for standings in, 374.

Londesborough, 10, discoveries at, Ibid.

Lord of miracles, expenses of treating the, 263.

Lords and chief baron of liberties, 331.

Lucan, king, supposed existence of, 21.

Lying-in charity, account of, 615.

Magnates, East Riding, list of, 431.

Magna Charta, making a writing of, 315.

Maiden sisters, verses on the, 704.

Maid, seizure of, 103.

Manhe, Robert, mayor, carries away the mace and plate, 366.

Mansor of Beverley, the archbishop claims as given to him by King Athelstan, 149; exchange of the, with King Henry VIII. 293.

Manorial rights of the provostry, estates of land in ward, fines for entry, escheats, remainder, adherers, admissions, &c. 606.

Marchet, 687.

Margaret, queen, in the north, 229; bakehouse of, at Beverley, 236.

Maritime town, Beverley, considered a, 160.

Markets, archbishop claims two, 150.

MARKET PLACE and Cross, 441.

Market Wednesday, 442.

Martin, St. oratory of, 26; parish of, united to St. John's, 714.

MAY'S, ST. CHURCH OF, 723; foundation of, 724; nave parochial, 729; religious guild of, 726; augmentation of the endowment of, Ibid; chantries in 726; union of St. Nicholas' with, 729; present edifice described, 733; west end, 734; nave, 735; inscription on a pew in, 735; transept described, 737; tower, Ibid; east end, Ibid; inscriptions on roof, &c. 739; font, 741; organ, 742; old font, Ibid; communion plate, 743; parochial concerns, Ibid; registers, 749; curious particulars inserted in, 751; bells, 759; list of vicars, 753; testamentary burials in, 754; monuments, 755; in the chancel, Ibid; north chapel, 756; transept, Ibid; south porch, 757; south aisle, Ibid; north aisle, Ibid; nave, Ibid; charities, 758; church lands, 762.

Mary, queen, reign of, 299.

Mayor, etymology of, 321; election of, annulled, 366; list of, 398.

Meadows, profits of, 163.

Members of parliament, list of, 389.

Mercenaries different from stipendiaries, 281.

Messina, 689.

Middleton, rental of, 618.

Milkcross, Moliscroft-cross at, boundary of the archbishop's jurisdiction, 153.

Military force of England, 90.

Millington, action of, 10.

Mills mentioned in Domescor, 614; in Westwood, 375.

Ministers, scandalous, 368; plundered, 368.

MINSTER, early account of, 228; order of the fraternity of, 362; dress of, 267; Ibid. 309; pillar of the, in St. Mary's, 736.

Minster old conventual church, 661; style of building, 663; archbishop Puttock builds a shrine in, 664; archbishop Kinsins, a tower, 664; places bells in it, 665; archbishop Aldred builds a new choir, 668; burnt, 668; porch, meaning of a, 667.

Minster, present description of the, 669; entrance of the, 670; east end, 671; lady chapel, 671; 674; great transept, 674; south entrance, 674; nave, 676; north porch, 676; west front, 676; alterations, 677; restorations, 681; stone used in, 679; centre tower of, 679; cupola taken down, 679; choir of the, fitted up, 682; organ, account of, 684; oratorium in the, Ibid; altar table, Ibid.; font, Ibid.; vestry, 686; communion plate belonging to the, 668; frustule in the, 687; inscription on, Ibid.; bells in the, 688; divine service in the, 689; curates of the, list of, 689; assistant ditto, Ibid; monuments in the, 689; Percy church, Ibid; described, 691; removal of a body entombed under the, 692; claimants to the tomb, 683; Percy chapel, 696; Lady chapel, 699; Percy, George, monument of, 698; north lesser transept, 700; south lesser transept, Ibid; north aisle of the choir, 701; south aisle, Ibid; great south transept, Ibid; great north transept, 703; curious epitaph in, Ibid; painting in, Ibid; maiden sisters' tomb, 704; naves, 707; testamentary burials in, Ibid; burials in minster garth, 769; registers 793; estates and funds, 714; old minster fund, 719; new, Ibid; dimensions of, 618.

Miscellaneous, 800.

MONASTERY of Beverley, 25; further account of, 513.

Monasteries and old places, 809.

Monasteries, double account of, 35; disadvantages of, at the conquest, 519.

Mort of successions, writ of, 64.

Mortmain, 577.

Mortmain, lands not to be put into, 591.

Morris dance, account of the, 639.

Mourier, archbishop, visits Beverley, 55; further account of, 530.

Murage and poundage, burgesses quit of, 87.

Names, ancient, of places, absurd derivations of, 11.

Names of those who compounded for their estates, 578.

Napkins, annual charge of, for washing and finding for vicars in Bedern, 621; for vicars' choral, 642.

National school, 470.

Neville, archbishop, visit of Westwood, 139; short account of, 158; seized at Newcastle, 159.

Neville, lord, messenger sent to Raby, to speak with, 229; letter setting to 230; a messenger sent to, 233; John Redman returns from the camp with, 234.

Neville, lady, 233.

Neville, William lord Fauconberg, 238; at Beverley, 239.
INDEX.

Neville, archbishop George, enthronation of, 244.

Norse, the rev. Christopher, M.A. 484.

News, welcome from Beverley, a pamphlet so entitled, 353.

Nicholas, St. church of, 720; visitation of, 721; vicars, list of, 722; demolition of, 723.

Norman war, burgesses to enjoy privileges, notwithstanding, 86.

Normans invade England, the, 43.

North bar, leper's house at, 191.

Northampton, battle of, 227.

Northumberland, first Earl of, slain at Bramham-moor, 174; Henry Percy, second Earl of, receives Henry V. at Leckwithfield, 189; cause of complaint against, 201; governors claim his protection, 201; burgesses engage in a family quarrel of, 294; order restored, 211; joins the Lancastrian party, 216; present as made to him, 216; orders burgesses to the south, 217; presents made to the counts of, 218; sits on an inquisition for a subsidy, 220; killed at the battle of St. Alban's, 220; Henry Percy, third Earl, 229; presents made to the earl and countess of, 229; messengers sent to the burgesses by, 231; wine presented to, 235; slain at Towton, 236; Henry Percy, fourth Earl, 281; Henry Percy, fifth Earl, 282; invited governors to Leckfield, 263; visits Beverley with his countess to see the corpus christi plays, 275; presents made to, at Beverley parks, 278; a further one made by him, 280; title of Duke of confirmed on John Dudley, earl of Warwick, 210.

Nurseries, Ty dall's, 783.

Oath, sanctuary, 348; ancient, of the twelve governors, 288; ancient, of a burgess, 288.

Oak, mayor's, 411; as justice of peace, 412; as escheator of the market, 412; as coroner, 412; deputy, 413; alderman's, 413; as justice of peace, 414; of a capital burgess, 414; of recorder, 415; of town clerk, 415; of sergeant, 415; of constable, 416; of a burgess, 416; of inspeter of hides, 416; of corn inspeter, 417; of jurors, 418; of witness, 419; jurors upon a writ of inquiry, 419; of witness on the same, 419; of an attorney, 419.

Obituaries, list of, 611.

Octavius, the ancient, 2.

Obligations and debts, 625.

Ondrywanda, silica Deirorum, 34.

Ordinance of the yeomen, 270; of archbishop Lee, 286.

Ordinance first of the corporation, 322, and laws of the same, 327.

Oxonbridge, John A.M., first mention of, 388; short account of, 483.

Osgodby, the rev. — ejected, 368; restored 747.

Paradise, 791.

Paris, derivation of, 2; extent of territory of the, ibid.; name fell into disuse, 3.

Parishes, Peterde, mayor of Lincoln, 75; ibid. 76.

Particulars, curious, in the first roll of accounts, 113.

Park, Beverley, enclosure of the, 149.

Parliament, long, the, 350; members of it, 350; list of members of, 389.

Parsons, admission of, 638.

Pasture masters, first appointment of, 144.

Pastures, account of the, 457.

Patrington, claims of to antiquity, 12.

Paulinus, archbishop of York, 22.

Paukerium, causes of increase of, 340.

Pavements, Roman, where discovered, G, 16; old, in churches, 680.

Pavage, tolls collected for, 69; first receipts for, 118; expenses of repairs of, 171; tolls, amount of, 172; at the five bars, 191.

Pensions, amount received for, 615; further account of, 643.

Perambulations, ancient, 258; parochial, 259.

Percy, shrine, 680.

Pestilence, fatal, account of the, 125; cause of dissemination, 126.

Petition of John Spratley and other poor chaplains, 386.

Petricia parsley, Beverley so called, 14; its claim to it considered, ibid.

Pews, not used in churches before the dissolution, 692.

Pilgrimage of grace rebellion, so called, 226; oath administered by the rebels, 291.

Percy, sir Joceline, conduct of, 335.

Pillory, archbishop of York claims a, 151; repairs of the town, 375.

Plague, 343; order relative to, 343; register of deaths in the, 343; a second, 346; apprehensions of the, 347; precautions against the, 347.

Players, early visits of, 294, and seq.

Plea, the power of holding the, archbishop claims, 86; of quo warranto, 196; at York, 154; of excessive distress, 103; of fresh force, 193; of jurors, 151; of the crown, 154; before the king, 564.

Pledges, received by the governors, account of, 294.

Pomroy, rev. —, 486.

Portage, passage, passage, 62.

Population of Beverley, Richard II. 135; late census of the, 440.

Pосse comitatus, how raised, 90.

Post-office, 442.

Prefixus numeri Devociationes, 9.

Praepositus, antiquity of a, 223; another meaning of a, 615; further explanation of, 615.

Prior, where placed, 11.

Prebends, description of, 602; number of, 602.

Preceptor, appointment of a, 514; corody of a, 642.

Preseeds to kings and magnates. To king Henry IV. and his son John, duke of Bedford, 171; the duke of Gloucester, brother to Henry V., 171; master Greystock and Thos. de Percy, knights, 211; Ralph and Ricciol, sons of the earl of Northumberland, 211.
INDEX.

duke of Warwick, 212; earl of Northumberland, 216; countess of Northumberland, 218; Wm. Percy, son of the earl of Northumberland, 226; lord Egremont, 226; sir Leopold, Langstrother and Robt. Loing, knights of St. John of Jerusalem, 230; lord de Clifford, 230; Ibid. 236; lords de Furneauxburg and Griststock, 231; treasurer of the household of Edward IV. 240; on a visit of the governors to Leconfield castle to Henry V. 262; a considerable one to the earl of Northumberland, 264; Ibid. to the archbishop, 265.

President, the lord, petition to, 333; letter from the, 333; on the propriety of and presents enclosed, 337.

Printing press established at Beverley, 276.

PROVOST'S REGISTER, or Simon Russell's MS. account of, 520.

PROVOST, first appointment of a, 522; summoned to answer the king, 543; in order to account for property in possession of a, 506; visitation of a, 555; list of the, 646.

PROVOSTRY, privileges of the, 507; description of the, 507; repairs of the, 621; Ibid. 627; receipts of the, 623; Ibid. 627; areas of the, 618; Ibid. 624; rents of assize of the, 624; farm of demesne lands of the, 623; shop rents of the, 625; woods of the, 625; agistments of the, 636; perquisites of courts of the, 626; foreign receipts of the, 626; fees with the fine of wastepake of the, 636; necessary expenses of the, 626; allowance of rents of the, 626; payments of money of the, 627; value of the, 644.

Probable, 575.

Procureurs, writ to arrest false, 550.

Proscriptions, 569.

Procurements, 576.

Protestation and vow, burgesses ordered to sign, 350.

Quarter sessions, 421; town clerk's fees at, 421.

Quarrel between members of the Northumberland family, 204; burgesses engage in it, 204, et seq.

Quo warranto against the archbishop of York to have his lands quit of suit, 149; to have a park, 149, and free warren, 149; gallowes and gibbet, 190; infangethed and outinfangethed, 190; market every Wednesday and Friday, 150; four fairs yearly, 150; pillory and tumbrel, 151; return of writs of excessive distress, 152; as to his claim to have free warren, 153; chattels of felons, 153; exemption of claims of cognizance by the archbishop of pleas within his liberty, and allowance thereof, 154.

Races, Beverley, account of, 448.

Ravensburg, antiquity of, 13; its disappearance, 13.

Ravensburh, Richard de, succour poor clergy, 558; chantry of, 606.

Rebels, names of, excepted, 142.

Rebellion of Jack Cade, the, 217.

Rectors, choral, salaries of, 642.

Recognitions of assize, 65; further account of, 538; continued, 564.

Redemption of Wm. de Ramania, 527; king Stephen's confirmation of, 528.

Refectories, ministration of the, 332.

Register office, East Riding, 424.

Registers: St. John and St. Martin, commencement of, 709; St. Mary's, 749.

Repairs of the provostry, account of, 621.

Representative History, 387.

Reynolds, Henry Revel, M.D. 463.

Rhyming productions, a curious, 144.

Richard I. reign of, 60; his charter, 61.

Richard II. reign of, 133; capitation tax levied in the, 133; population of Beverley, in the, 133.

Richard III. reign of, 262; mode of repayment to the burgesses of a loan, by, 253.

Riding, etymology of, 89.

Riding fields, 813.

Ridings, rental of, 619.

Ripon laid under contribution, 91; burnt, 94.

Risky, rental of, 628; deer killed in the park of, 813.

Road, Roman, described, 5.

Roberts, escapes of, claimed by the archbishop, 151.

Robeky, sir Thomas, 174; sir Richard, 581.

Rolls of Accounts, commencement of the, 113; continued, 129; method of keeping of the, 164; further account of, 239; head of one, 330.

Rolleston, William de, a commissioner, 92; again, 94.

Rolleston, Robert, chantry of, 607; rental of, 611.

Romans, dominion of the, 3.

Rome penitula, 577.

Ross, lord, 226.

Rosse, war of the, expenses incurred in, 227, et seq.

Roths Hundredorum, extracts from the, 74.

Ruston, rental of, 618.

Russell, Simon, manuscript register, account of the, 520.

Ruthven, conspiracy of, 344.

Sabbath, fine for non-observance of the, 219.

Sacrifice, appointment of the, 514; duties of the, 605; pension of the, 642.

Sake, v, 103; to whom granted, 38.

Sanctuary, description of, 248; oath taken on arrival at the, 248; list of those who took benefit of, 249.

Sandal castle, duke of York at, 232.

Saxon charter, Edward the confessor's grant of, 42; William's grant of, 46.

Scrope, archbishop, 163; beheaded, 163.

Scrope, John, lord, letters patent of, 197.

Seal and list, list of those who paid, 212; meaning of, 215.

Sea, or her, 25.

Seats, eminent, 506.
INDEX.

Sequel, 125.
Sewers, justices of, 170.
Shields, silver, of the commonalty, the, 194; another added, 297.
Shollard, 293.
Shops at the Dyngs, rental of, 165; of the provostry, rental of, 625.
Shopkeepers, act relative to, 129.
Shrine of St. John, offerings at, 592; ibid, 594.
Sigelsthorpe, fair at, 548; rental of, 618.
Situation of Beverley, the, 496.
Smithy-pate, rental of, 625.
Snowes, 125.
Soil, description of the, 489.
Soldiers, pensions allowed to, 377.
South Cave, dispute with, 129.
South Dalton, rental of, 616.
Spirituals, value of lands belonging to, 641.
Sparrow, formerly larger, 13.
Spare, 339.
Stallage and heritage, 636.
Stallage, 62.
Stalls, vacant, sale of, 615.
Star chamber, articles exhibited in, 267.
Statutes of archbishop Arundel, the, 567.
Stephen, king, reign of, 54.
Stock, sale of the provostry, 637.
Stone used in building the minster, account of the, 679.
Stotterville, lady Johanna de, indenture of, 433.
Streets, cleaning of, 172; in the reign of Elizabeth, the number of, 341.
Styles, duration of the different Gothic, 734.
Subsidy, particular, a, 220; of benefices, 576.
Subsidies, burgesses not compelled to be collectors of, 175; a burgess discharged by writ from being collector of the, 277.
Surnames, origin of, 81.
Swanerd, provost claims a, 590.
Taxes or tallages, how levied, 85; goods chargeable, 110.
Taxation of pope Nicholas, the, 549.
Tectio datis preposituris, 554.
Temporalis, provostry, value of the, 640; spirituals, 641.
Temple, 683; ibid, 688.
Theatre, 447.
Theodore, archbishop, account of, 23.
Thoresby, John de, a visitation of the provostry appointed by, 325.
Thorpe, Mr. sergeant, 377.
Thryaves, Athelstan's, grant of, 37; delivered at the door of the granges, 547; particulars of the provostry, 668; further account, 615.
Thurstan, archbishop, chapter of, 51; some account of, 53.
Thurbaris, pensions of the, 642.
Tiles, value of, 114; dispute with the abbot of Meaux about, 121; early use of, 122.
Tirwhit, Adam, a commissioner, 98; leads the forces, 98.
Tomb of St. John, 185; inscription on the, 606.
Tolls, particulars relative to, 38; burgesses tenacious of their, 197; dispute with Driffield about, 197; South Cave, 198; York, 199; Hull, 204; Hedon, 207; Ripon, 312; Pidmire, 312; passage of the river Hull, 313; special grant of in fairs and markets, 1st, 2nd: Philip and Mary, 300.
Toll, tenants of the archbishop free from, 284; on the fee of the provosty, 600; certificate of exemption, 601.
Trades, account of the number of early, 129; list of those who found a payment at corpus christi plays, 272; in Warburton's time, 808.
Trainbands, 349.
Treasure, cordon of the, 642.
Trespasses on the pavements, early fines for, 113; ibid, 166.
Trees in Westwood, sale of, 331; in the Trinitieys, 348.
Tumbridge, archbishop claims a, 151; described, ibid.
Tumuli, where situated, 5, 475.
Turbury, liberty of, 65.
Tyler, Wat, rebellion of, 143.
Ursula, where found, 19; account of one, 474; remarks on, 476.
Uyffesagehey, 150; explained, 579.
Vicars' choral, salaries of the, 642.
Villeneus' tenants not to common in Figham, 78.
Villagen, 124.
Visitation of the provostry, 555.
Volunteers, Beverley, account of the, 813.
Wages to representatives, account of, 475.
Wakes, petition of the burgesses to repair the, 95.
Walkington, rental of, 616; ibid, 625.
War, civil, Charles I. town's defences in the, 351.
Wards, number of, 315.
Warton, Michael, petition against, 333.
Warwick, duke of, at Beverley, 212; Warwick, earl of, 246.
Warwick, countess of, at Beverley sanctuary, 246.
Wasted bread, 542.
Ware, prior of, contention with the, 73.
Weavers, early establishment of, 87.
Wednesday market, 442.
Weights and measures, law for the uniformity of, 75.
Welwick, rental of, 617.
Westmoreland, Ralph, earl of, 231; council of, 232.
Westwood, burgesses to be quit of pasture there, 78; agreement not to be made therein, 78; boundaries to be made, and none of the pasture thereof to be converted into tillage, 78; deed of covenant of conveyance of, 138; license of alienation of, 138; grant of, 139;
INDEX.

power of attorney to deliver seizin of, 141; confirmation of the dean and chapter, 141; number of faggots sold out of, 167; source of great profit, 231; subject continued, 312; trees sold in, 381; mills there, 378; ancient 806.

Wetom, rental of, 618.
Wickwane, archbishop, grant of the Dingies by, 77; letter to deliver seizin of, 79; provisional confirmation of, 80; ultimate confirmation of, 81.

William, the Conqueror, reign of, 43; spares the lands of St. John, 44; his charter, 45.

William II. surnamed Rufus, reign of, 47.
William, archbishop, charter of confirmation of free burgage by, 55.
William, abbot of Meaux, dispute with, 121.
William, prince of Orange, 387.

Wintringham, trajectus at, 8.

Wine beds, common to all the pastures, 166.

Woo, early use of, 70.

Womens of England, favourities of the laws, the, 126.

Wooden houses, account of, 60.

Wool, English, superior to Spanish, 58; if mixed, to be burnt, 58; exportation of, 88; decreased trade of, 329; prosperous state of, 373; tolls for weighing of, 373; ibid. 385.

Woolen manufactures, increase of, 289.


Worthies, 476.

Workhouse, 795.

Wreck, 62; burgesses’ claim of, 62; archbishop claims, 151.
Writs, return of, archbishop claims, 151.
Writ, king’s, 506; to the sergeant at arms, 557.

Yarborough, lord, interest of sold, 397.
Yeomen, ordinance of the, 370.
York, liberties of the city of, 52; situation of the see of, 182.
York, committee of, 337.
York and Lancaster, the wars of, 326 & seq.

THE END.
ERRATA.

Page 89, line 6, for eight marks, read eighteen.

s 28, s 15, s they that, read that they.

s 58, s 98, s eight, read eighteen.

s 90, s 17, s seizing, read session.

s 159, s 14, s regretted, read rejected.

s 190, note 1, s "From the Warburton Papers, &c." read Tomes's Records.

s 247, line 11, delete the following—"This application was granted."

s 258, s 3, for Holy Thursday, read Rogation Monday.

Note 5 on page 296 should refer from the word crown in the 11th line on page 296.

Page 434, note 9, for James, read Joseph.

s 476, line 20, s following, read proceeding.

s 544, s 13, s Prepositure, read Prepositure.

s 705, s 91, s land, read lands.

s 705, s 30, s bust, read burst.

s 723, note 1, s Terrier's, read Tender.

s 814, line 4, s Corporation, read Corp.

s 815, s 9, s Tijar, read Tiger.

That Subscribers may be at liberty to have their copies bound in two volumes a title page is inserted at the commencement of the History of the Church of Beverley, or Part II. of the work.